

nia
l

W. K. Smart.
47c.



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2008 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

London
HENRY FROWDE
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE
AMEN CORNER, E.C.



New York
MACMILLAN & CO., 65 FIFTH AVENUE.

Clarendon Press Series

AN

ANGLO-SAXON READER

IN PROSE AND VERSE

WITH

GRAMMAR, METRE, NOTES AND GLOSSARY

BY

HENRY SWEET, M.A., PH.D., LL.D.

SEVENTH EDITION

ENLARGED AND PARTLY RE-WRITTEN

Oxford

AT THE CLARENDON PRESS

1894

Oxford

PRINTED AT THE CLARENDON PRESS

BY HORACE HART, PRINTER TO THE UNIVERSITY

P R E F A C E



THE first edition of this book appeared in 1876—at a time when interest in Old-English studies was beginning to revive, and when the two books most in use then—Thorpe's *Analecta Anglo-Saxonica* and Vernon's *Anglo-Saxon Guide*—were beginning to become antiquated. As it thus supplied a pressing want, it met, from the first, with a favourable reception from the gradually increasing body of Old-English students, not only in this country and America, but also on the Continent. After the appearance of Professor Earle's *Book for the Beginner in Anglo-Saxon* I then brought out an *Anglo-Saxon Primer*, to serve as an introduction to the Reader, which in consequence underwent certain modifications in subsequent editions, besides the many improvements suggested by ripened experience, the advice of others, and the progress of philology. I have also learnt much from the other books of a similar character that have appeared of late years—sometimes from their good points, sometimes by endeavouring to avoid what seemed to me their defects. The most prominent of these are the

German Kluge's *Angelsächsisches Lesebuch* (1888), and the American Bright's *Anglo-Saxon Reader*, which has been republished in this country by the enterprising firm of Swan Sonnenschein and Co. (1892). The latter bears a striking resemblance to the earlier editions of my *Reader*; but the grammatical introduction is omitted. This defect is, however, from another point of view, an advantage, inasmuch as it has made the book a few shillings cheaper than its namesake. It is a pity that the author has not adhered more closely to what appears to have been his original plan; he might also have consulted the convenience of myself and those who use my *Reader* by following the same system of numbering and reference as in the later editions of my book.

In the first few editions of this work I was, as I have remarked in the preface to my *Anglo-Saxon Primer*, obliged to make it 'a somewhat unsatisfactory compromise between an elementary primer and a manual for [more] advanced students.' In the present edition I have carried out, even more consistently than before, those alterations which seemed called for by its being a continuation of the *Primer*. But although it covers a wider field, and appeals to more advanced students, it is still an elementary book: it does not attempt to anticipate the learner's future studies in English philology, literature, history, or institutions, or in comparative philology, but claims only to lay a firm and broad foundation for such studies.

In its present form, therefore, the object of this book is to put before the student who has already mastered the

Primer, a series of texts which will give a general knowledge of the language in its chief periods and dialects, without neglecting the interests of literary and antiquarian study, with such additional helps in the way of grammar, metre, notes, and glossary as seemed necessary.

In every Old-English Reader the preference must necessarily be given to West-Saxon texts; but the exclusion of the other dialects—as in the previous editions of this book and in Bright's—is a mistake in any but a very elementary book. Dialectal texts are absolutely necessary for linguistic students, for modern English is of dialectal origin; and the Anglian dialect in particular is of great importance for the critical study of the poetry (see Grammar, § 3). Hence I have given specimens of Northumbrian and late and early Kentish together with a long piece of early Mercian from the well-known Vespasian Psalter; but as the hymns in that MS. give a more varied vocabulary than the psalms themselves, I have given the hymns in full, although they are also in my *Second Anglo-Saxon Reader*, where, however, they are accompanied by the Latin original, which I have omitted here, so as to induce the learner to master the forms more thoroughly; I have also marked the quantities in the present work.

Otherwise I have excluded glosses and glossaries, for which I must refer to the Second Reader.

To make room for this additional matter, I have cut out *Ælfric on the Old Testament* on account of its disproportionate length and want of interest.

This saving of space has further enabled me to add the

finest of the Old-English lyrics, *The Seafarer* (No. 29). I may also add that most of the dialectal pieces are of great value from a literary and antiquarian point of view, the Old-Kentish charters, in particular, affording many a glimpse into the daily life of our ancestors.

But while giving due prominence to what the Germans conveniently term *realien*, I have been careful not to forget that this is still an elementary book. Hence I have excluded all texts—however interesting and important in themselves—whose technical nature would require a disproportionate amount of comment—often, too, with a considerable residue of hopeless obscurities. Many of them, too, are preserved only in late and corrupt recensions. So also linguistic considerations have often obliged me to give the preference to translations over original works.

That I have been successful in making a representative and interesting selection of texts is generally admitted by critics—even those who are otherwise unfavourable. Certain pieces are, of course, common property, such as the account of the poet Cædmon, portions of the Chronicle, and poems such as the Battle of Maldon. But even allowing for this, it will be found that my successors follow me very closely. Thus Kluge shows his approval of the way in which I have accomplished the difficult task of making a selection from the Laws by reprinting my extracts bodily. My selection of the life of Oswald from the mass of material in (the then unpublished) Ælfric's *Lives of the Saints* seems to meet with especial favour, for this text is reprinted not only by Kluge, but also by Körner in his *Einleitung in das Studium des*

Angelsächsischen. It is, of course, included in Bright's Reader

The principles which have guided me in selecting the texts have also made me refrain as much as possible from antiquarian and historical comment. There can be no question that the first object of all who occupy themselves with Old-English literature, whether with a view to the literature itself, to historical investigations, or to a better understanding of the development of the English language generally, must be to acquire a sound elementary knowledge of the language. Everything else will then follow naturally.

In the first editions of this work the spelling of the texts was to some extent normalized and regulated. But when I had brought out the Primer in a rigorously normalized spelling, I removed from the Reader the few deviations from the manuscript spellings, so that the student had only to remove the diacritics, &c., to restore the MS. text, although, of course, I have not attempted to reproduce purely palaeographical features. The MS. accents are faithfully kept, either in the texts or at the foot of the page, in their original form ('), theoretical longs being marked (ˉ). The great advantage of this method is that it enables the careful student to remember whether or not any given word is accented in the MSS. I also supplement final-consonant doubling by adding the omitted letter in italics (*mann*).

Divergent MS. readings are given but sparingly, and only when really instructive, not with a view to giving an *apparatus criticus*, which would be quite out of place in such a book as this.

The grammar in the present edition is more strictly subordinated to that in the Primer than before. The omissions thus entailed have enabled me to give a full account of the varieties of period and dialect, especially as regards phonology. Some of these details may seem too minute; but even when they are perhaps too minute from a practical point of view, they have the advantage of training the student to habits of linguistic observation and of fixing the actual forms more firmly on the mind.

Anyhow, a grammatical sketch like the one given here, which is based on a limited selection of texts, must be easier to master than one which draws upon the whole literature; and I hope that it will be found useful also as an introduction to such books as Sievers' *Anglo-Saxon Grammar*—a work which is not quite suited to the ordinary English beginner. In one important respect my grammar has the advantage over Sievers', namely, that it includes derivation and syntax, together with sentence-stress and metre.

In the section on metre I have tried to give a clear abstract of Sievers' views (see his *Altgermanische Metrik*, Halle, 1893, and his article in Paul's *Grundriss der germanischen philologie*), which I feel obliged to accept, in spite of the adverse criticisms of Lawrence (*Chapters on Alliterative Verse*, London, 1893), Heath (*The Old-English Alliterative Line*, Philological Society Trans. 1891-3), and others. These critics seem to forget that Sievers' classification of the Old-English metrical forms into types is not a theory, but a statement of facts, and that the complexity and irregularity to which they object is a fact, not a theory. The

truth is that we know very little of the details of the versification of most languages; and it is possible that if our modern English metres, for instance, were analyzed in the same thorough way in which Sievers has analyzed the Old-English metres, we should have a difficulty in realizing that a modern poet could carry such a complicated scheme in his head.

Considerations of space have obliged me to refrain from adding much to the Notes, in spite of complaints of their scantiness. It appears that certain examinees have been disappointed at not being able to get through by cramming up the notes instead of reading the texts! But they forget that Old- is not Middle-English, and that methods which work well with *Piers Ploughman* do not necessarily apply to *Beowulf*.

The glossary gives very full references, but without any elaborate classification of forms and spellings. It is difficult to see what practical use there can be in registering *stān*, acc. sg. *stān* 20/165, nom. pl. *stānas*, &c., when the single letter *m*. gives all the information required. The large number of dialectal forms introduced into the present edition has, however, caused me some embarrassment. But the use of suitable diacritics in the head-words has enabled me to dispense in most cases with repeating the word in its dialectal form. Again, when a dialectal form falls under a general law, I have not thought it necessary to note it specially in the glossary. But when it is exceptional, or likely to cause any difficulty in recognizing the word, it is given, in a cross reference, if necessary. The student is,

in short, expected to learn the dialectal forms by reading the texts, not by looking the words up in the glossary.

The most important practical use of a glossary is, evidently, to explain the meanings of words, then to state such grammatical constructions, inflections, and other details as are likely to cause difficulty to the learner who is advanced enough to use the book with profit. Ease of reference depends greatly on compactness and conciseness, in which I hope this new edition will be found to be an advance on its predecessors. Of course, if a beginner attempts to cram up Old-English from this Reader without having mastered the Primer, the dialectal forms will cause him great irritation and waste of time; but that is no reason why I should double the bulk of the glossary by giving such regular variations as *heran*, *hieran*, *hyran*, *anda*, *onda* separate headings and cross-references.

The order in the glossary is strictly alphabetic on an Early West-Saxon basis. In the first editions I separated the long from the short vowels; but when I found this was a real difficulty to learners, I restored the purely alphabetic order. Another improvement was referring to the number of each piece instead of to the page, so that the student might learn to recognize each piece by its number.

The reasons which have made me refrain from antiquarian comment have also obliged me to be sparing with the details of comparative philology. Comparative philology is based upon and presupposes an elementary practical knowledge of some at least of the languages with which it deals; and until that practical knowledge is acquired, an incessant com-

parison with and reference to the divergent forms of other allied languages is positively injurious to the student who is beginning the practical study of any one language. I have, therefore, in the grammar to the Reader as well as in that to the Primer avoided all reference to 'stems,' &c., and have made purely practical divisions, in order to bring out as clearly as possible the actually existing phenomena of the language. Indeed to call the Old-English nouns *hūs* an *a-* or *o-* (why not *e-*?) stem, *cynn* a *jo-*, *menigo* an *ī-* or *in-* stem, on the ground that in some other language the corresponding words ended in *-o*, &c., is, from an Old-English point of view, sheer nonsense: if we must have *o-* stems in Old-English, surely a word like *menigo*, which keeps the *o* throughout, has the best claim to the designation. In fact, there are no 'stems' at all in Old-English; let them and Verner's Law, &c., be kept till their proper time.

But we are bound to utilize all the practical results of comparative philology; and I have done my best to keep up with recent progress.

As historical and comparative philology are still chiefly cultivated in Germany, there is a danger of rushing from the one extreme of ignoring German work into that of blindly accepting whatever views happen to be fashionable in Germany at the moment. As I was almost the first Englishman to introduce German philological methods into this country—for which I have been a good deal abused in my time—I have a special right to protest against over-imitation of our Teutonic brethren. Why not rather try to improve on their methods and critically sift their theories

before they become fossilized? If we can improve in even so trifling a matter as the numbering of the strong verbs, let us at all events give any new suggestion a trial! As it is, the common-sense of England and America has almost unanimously rejected the unmeaning German practice of printing ȝ instead of g in Old-English, and has adopted (˘) as the mark of length—in both cases in direct opposition to German usage. Why then continue to assume—against all analogy—that the doubling of final consonants was only ‘etymological,’ and to call the change of *weorc* into *werc* ‘palatal mutation,’ when the change is not a mutation, and is caused not by front, but invariably by back consonants?

It must also be borne in mind that many of the details of German teaching and exposition which work well in Germany are doomed to failure in differently organized countries. It must be particularly noted that most German elementary text-books are intended as companions to the author’s lectures, so that he naturally does not care to put his book into such a form as will make his lectures superfluous: hence such books are generally not fitted for self-instruction. Nor must it be forgotten that a German has great advantages over an English-speaker in learning Old-English: he has no conception of the difficulties of grammatical gender, the distinction of strong and weak adjectives, &c., to the latter; and hence he is able to acquire a practical knowledge of it from a crabbedly theoretical exposition which would baffle an English learner.

The besetting sin of Englishmen and Americans who

study German philology is that they take the 'literature of the subject'—as the Germans, with unintentional irony, call it—much too seriously: if the would-be 'junggrammatiker' cannot learn the art of skimming and sifting dissertations and abhandlungs, he had better leave them alone. If he studies in Germany, he should beware of attaching himself to one professor exclusively: if he is warned not to go and hear another professor, he should make a point of doing so—in a word, he should cultivate independence of judgement. The best foundation for this is a thorough practical study of the languages required: and this foundation can be firmly laid—as far as Old English is concerned—by means of the *Anglo-Saxon Primer* and the *Anglo-Saxon Reader*.

HENRY SWEET.

OXFORD,
March, 1894

CONTENTS.



	PAGE
GRAMMAR	xix
METRE	lxxxv

TEXTS

I. CYNEWULF AND CYNEHEARD	1
II. ON THE STATE OF LEARNING IN ENGLAND	4
III. ALFRED'S TRANSLATION OF THE CURA PASTORALIS	8
IV. THE VOYAGES OF OHTHERE AND WULFSTAN	17
V. ALFRED'S TRANSLATION OF OROSIUS	24
VI. THE BATTLE OF ASHDOWN	31
VII. ALFRED AND GODRUM	33
VIII. ALFRED'S WARS WITH THE DANES	35
IX. FROM ALFRED'S TRANSLATION OF BOETHIUS	43
X. ACCOUNT OF THE POET CÆDMON	46
XI. FROM THE LAWS	51
XII. CHARTERS	54
XIII. ÆLFRIC: THE ASSUMPTION OF ST. JOHN	61
XIV. ÆLFRIC: THE NATIVITY OF THE INNOCENTS	72
XV. ÆLFRIC'S LIFE OF KING OSWALD	80
XVI. WULFSTAN'S ADDRESS TO THE ENGLISH	88
XVII. THE MARTYRDOM OF ÆLFEAH	98
XVIII. EUSTACE AT DOVER, AND THE OUTLAWRY OF GODWINE	101
XIX. CHARMS	104
XX. BEOWULF AND GREDEL'S MOTHER	106
XXI. THE BATTLE OF MALDON	120

	PAGE
XXII. THE FALL OF THE ANGELS	131
XXIII. JUDITH	139
XXIV. THE HAPPY LAND, FROM THE PHŒNIX	151
XXV. THE DREAM OF THE ROOD	154
XXVI. THE WANDERER	159
XXVII. RIDDLES	164
XXVIII. GNOMIC VERSES	168
XXIX. THE SEAFARER	171
XXX. NORTHUMBRIAN FRAGMENTS	175
XXXI. MERCIAN HYMNS	177
XXXII. EARLY KENTISH CHARTERS	189
XXXIII. CODEx AUREUS INSCRIPTION	195
XXXIV. LATE-KENTISH PSALM	196
NOTES	203
GLOSSARY	227

AN ANGLO-SAXON READER.



GRAMMAR.

[References not otherwise specified are to the numbers of the texts in the Reader. Pr. = Anglo-Saxon Primer.]

DIALECTS AND PERIODS.

1. THE chief dialects of Old English (OE) are **Northumbrian** (North.)—between the Humber and the Firth of Forth, **Mercian** (Merc.)—between the Thames and the Humber, **West-Saxon** (WS), which was spoken south of the Thames, except in Kent and Surrey, where **Kentish** (Kt) was spoken. North. and Merc. constitute the **Anglian** (Angl.), Angl. and Kt the **non-West-Saxon** (nWS) group.

2. We distinguish two periods of OE, **early** (e) 700–900, and **late** (l) 900–1100, the distinction between eWS and lWS being especially important.

a. Nearly pure OE was still written—and probably spoken—in some of the monasteries of the South of England as late as the beginning of the twelfth century. But in the North the language broke up much more rapidly, so that lNorth.—and, to some extent, lMerc. also—shows already the characteristics of the transition to Middle English. For specimens of these dialects, as exhibited in the Durham and Rushworth glosses, see my *Second Anglo-Saxon Reader*.

3. The OE poetry is mainly of North. origin, but is preserved—except a few fragments, such as 30—only in lWS copies, which keep only an occasional Angl. spelling. nWS forms are also found even in contemporary MSS of WS writings (§ 80), which was the result of the employment of nWS scribes, who, in their endeavours to avoid nWS forms, sometimes wrote forms which did not exist in any dialect (§ 57a).

a. The original dialect of OE poems is often shown by the metre requiring the substitution of Angl. etc. forms for the written ones (§ 310).

4. OE belongs, together with Low and High German, Scandinavian (Icelandic, Danish, Swedish) and Gothic, to the **Germanic** group, descended from a hypothetical parent Germanic language.

SPELLING AND SOUNDS.

5. The Anglo-Saxons wrote the Roman alphabet in its British form, in which $\delta=d$, $f=f$, $g=g$, $p=r$, $y=s$, $\tau=t$. They afterwards added from their own Runic alphabet—itsself a variety of an old northern Euro-Asiatic modification of some Greek alphabet— $\beta=th$ and $\var�=w$, and made from δ a new letter $\eth=\var�$. It is now usual to print OE with ordinary letters, β and \eth only being kept. In this book we keep \eth in the texts, but write β only in the grammar and glossary. We also supplement the defective distinctions of the MSS by adding diacritics, such as those in \bar{a} , ℓ , ϱ , \acute{c} , \acute{g} .

a. In OE MSS various contractions are used for a few very common words. It must be noted specially that *and*, *and* is only occasionally written in full.

Stress.

6. We distinguish three degrees of stress, **strong** (·), **medium** (:), and **weak**, which we generally leave unmarked,

sometimes marking it by a prefixed (-). We often use 'weak' to include 'medium,' as it is not always easy or convenient to distinguish them. Sounds and forms that are the result of weak stress, such as *be* (§ 15), are called 'weak.'

7. In OE most words have their strong stress on the first syllable. So also in compounds, such as *·heofon:riče, wīdcūþ*, where the second element has medium stress. Long inner syllables (§ 35) also have medium stress when preceded by a long stress-syllable, as in *·ō:þerne, āresta* compared with *ārest, manode*.

8. Such word-groups as *·cyninges:tūn, Ælfred cyning, þēoden mære* 'famous prince,' *twēgen fēt, wordum wīs, wīde cūþ* are stressed as if they were compounds, and so also most of the other combinations of noun + noun, noun + adjective, adjective + noun, and when the first element is an adverb of full and distinct meaning. So also, when such adverbs are associated with verbs, the group is stressed like a compound word: *·inn:gān, ·bī stōd; ·ēode:inn, ·stōd-him:bī, ·welitan þurh*. A finite verb is subordinated in stress to all nouns and adjectives which take full stress, whether it precedes or follows them, as also to infinitives, participles, and to finite verbs dependent on itself: *·cōm tō ·lande, hāteþ ·grētan, feallende swealt, cwaþ þæt hē ·bude*.

9. Subordinate words—especially prepositions and other particles—have subordinate stress, as in Modern E., whence the stress on the second element of such combinations as *of:dūne, tō:dag*, which were originally groups of preposition + noun. Similarly in *be:foran, tō:gædre*, &c., where the second element is an adverb or lost noun.

10. When a verb is combined with an inseparable particle [as opposed to the separable particles *inn, bī* in *inn gān*, &c.], the stress is thrown on to the verb, as in *be:gān, āþencan*. But when a noun is combined with prefixes—which are then

never separable—the stress is on the prefix, as in *·bīgang*, *·orþanc*, *forwyrð* compared with *forweorþan*. If the noun is formed directly from a verb, it keeps the verb-stress, as in *ā·līesednis* from *ā·līesan*, *for·scwennis* ‘contempt.’ But some prefixes occur only in one form—strong or weak; thus *ge-* is always weak, even in independent nouns such as *gefēra*, and *mis-* is always strong, as in *·mislimpan*.

11. Most pronouns have weak stress, and are subordinated even to verbs: *-hē cwaþ*, *nūniġ heora ·þohle*. But emphatic pronouns, such as *self*, *ōþer*, *ālċ*, *āġþer*, have strong stress like nouns.

12. Some quantitative adjectives, and adverbs of similar meaning, are subordinated to nouns, adjectives, and emphatic adverbs: *maniġe ·menn*, *ealles ·manncynnes*, *nealles ·swāslīce* ‘not gently.’ Such adverbs as *hū*, *swā*, *þēr*, *þonne* sometimes take the stress from the finite verb, sometimes not: *·swā dyde*, *hū ·lamp ēow?*

a. The best way of acquiring correct stress is careful reading of the poetry, which is, indeed, the main source of our knowledge of OE stress.

13. Weak stress has a great effect in producing sound-changes. It leads to the shortening of vowels (§ 15) and consonants (§ 101), the loss of vowels (§ 34) and consonants (§§ 148, 50), and to various vowel-changes.

Vowels.

QUANTITY.

14. In the OE MSS vowel-length is sometimes marked by doubling, sometimes by (’), the two methods being sometimes combined: *gód*, *good* (9/3), *wíif* (32 b/10). But the MSS evidence is so scanty and often so incorrect that we have to rely mainly on the phonetic laws of OE itself and compari-

son with the other periods of English and with the cognate languages. The metre often shows the quantity (§ 361). In some cases the spelling—apart from doubling or accentuation—also does so (§§ 46, 126).

15. Some words have two forms, one with a long, one with a short vowel, the shortening being the result of weak stress. Thus to the strong *sē* 'he' corresponds the weak *se* 'the.' So also the adverb *bī* is the strong form of the preposition *be* and the prefix *be-*.

a. There were probably similar weak forms of *hē*, *sēo*, and other words which occur frequently unstressed, together with strong forms of *þes* &c., although for convenience we generally write only one—generally the strong—form.

b. For the lengthening shown by such spellings as *ís* (2/65; 32 b/1), *ón* (2/3 &c.), *óf*, *hlt*, *óndrēdaþ* (3/131), *únbieldo* (3/114) see my *History of English Sounds*, § 384.

16. By 'group-lengthening,' vowels are lengthened before the vowel-like consonants *r*, *l*, *n*, *m*, when followed by another consonant. This began in eAngl., and before *l*, as shown by such spellings as *wælle*, *ældra*=*wielle*, *ieldra* in 31 (§ 46). It is fully established in lAngl.: *wōrd*, *āld*, *lēng*. It appears also in lWS; thus in 13, 14 we find *hórdfatu*, *cīldes*, *lánde*, *stíncende*, *gelámp*.

a. In 31 the spelling seems to show lengthening before *g* and *h*: *daga*, *gefæh*, *mæktig* = *daga*, *gefeah* pret., *mihtig*.

17. Vowel-length is sometimes the result of the loss of a consonant, especially *h*, which is always dropped medially before a vowel (§ 145), whence the long vowels in *fūrum*, dat. pl. of *furh*, *fēolan* 'penetrate' compared with its pret. *fealh*, *fēos*, gen. of *feoh*. But such inflections as fem. sg. nom. *þweoru* from *þweorh* in 31, together with the metre, which often requires *feores*, *þyrel* instead of *fēores*, gen. of *feorh*, &c., show that the short vowel was sometimes restored—generally

by the influence of uninflected forms such as *feorh*. The loss of *g* before a consonant is also a cause of vowel-lengthening, especially in IWS, as in *sāde*=*sæġde* (§ 130).

18. Foreign words had their stress-syllables long, all their more prominent syllables being apparently often uttered with strong stress: *Ādam*, *Ādām*, *Ēve*, *Māria*, *Mārīa*.

19. Long vowels seem to have been generally shortened before *ht*, as in *sohte*, *geþoht*, *þuhte*, being never accented in the MSS.

CONSONANT-INFLUENCE.

20. In WS *ċ* and *ġ* make a following *æ*, *ē* (=nWS *ē*, § 73), *e* into *ea*, *ēa*, *ie* respectively: *sceal*, *ġeaf*; *scēap*, *ġēafon*, *ġēar*; *sciold*, *ġiefan*=nWS *sceol*, *ġaf*; *scēp*, *ġēfon*, *ġēr*; *sceld*, *ġefan*. So also nWS *ġu-* becomes *ġeo-* in WS, as in *ġeong*, *ġeogub*=nWS *ġung*, *jung* (§ 122), *jugob*.

a. But we find *sceal* in eNorth. (30 c).

b. There is no diphthonging in the prefix *ge-* (§ 123).

21. In Angl. *c* (*x*), *h*, *g*—also *rc*, &c.—‘smooth’ a preceding diphthong, *ea*, *eo*, *ēa*, *ēo* becoming respectively *æ*, *e*, *ē*, *ē*: *gesæh*, *wæxan*, *hærg* ‘idol’; *gesch!*, *fehtan*, *gewerc*; *ēc* ‘also,’ *ēge*, *þēh* (30 c), *hēh* [but *se hēa* and pl. *hēa*, &c., § 216]; *flēgan*, *lēgan*=*geseah*, *weaxan*, *hearg*; *geseoh!*, *feohtan*, *geweorc*; *ēac*, *ēage*, *þēah*, *hēah*; *flēogan*, *lēogan*.

When these smoothings occur in WS and Kt texts they may, of course, be due to Angl. scribes; but the frequency of such spellings as *þēh* (8/20, 173) and *ēc*, Kt *ēc* § 46 (32/11; 34/89) seem to show that they were really established in these dialects.

22. *wio-* from Germanic *wi-* (§ 91) generally becomes *wu-*, although the intermediate forms *wio-*, *w eo-* also occur in the earlier texts: *wudu*=Oldest E. and Germanic *widu* [cp. *Weoduninga* 12 b/57]; *swutol*, *sweotol*; *wicu*, *wucu*, *wiece* (§ 96); *be/wih*, *-coh*, *-uh*; *widurwe*, *wudurwe*.

23. *weo-* becomes *wo-* in *woruld* = nWS *weoruld*, and occasionally in other words, such as *worc* 'trouble' (22/51). In IWS it often becomes *wu-*, as in *swurd* (13/155), *wurþan* (16/19), *wurþian*, *tōwurþan*, sometimes *wy-*, as in *swyrd* (23/264), *swytol*.

a. In lNorth. such forms as *sword*, *worþ* are very frequent.

24. *wi-*, *wī-* sometimes become *wy-*, *wȳ-* as in *wyllaþ*, *swyft* (4/143, 50), *cwyde* (13/243), *wydewan* (13/24), *swȳþe* (13, 15), *geswȳcon* (13/241).

25. In eWS *ie* before *h* (*x*) becomes *i*, as in *hli(e)hhan*, *niht*, *miht*, *wælsliht*, *six*, which, of course, prevents it from undergoing its usual change into IWS *y*. In the same way *īe* generally becomes *ī* in IWS before *č*, *ǵ*: *īčan*, *smīč* 'smoke,' *līg* 'fire,' *āflīġan*, *gebīġan*.

a. As such spellings as *ȳčan* (27 d/24) also occur—probably against the pronunciation—*ȳc-*, *ȳg-* are sometimes written for original *īc-*, *īg-* as in *syġefæst* (14/139).

b. In WS *cȳ-* sometimes becomes *cī-*, as in *cīng* (8/90), such spellings as *cīncdōm*, *cīnn* being not unfrequent in IWS.

c. In WS *īie-*, *ġīe-* sometimes become *cī-*, *ġī-*, as in *ġīngra*.

26. In IWS *y*, *ȳ* often becomes *i*, *ī* before *ht*, *c*, *g*, *cg*, *lg*, *ng*, *nc*: *drihten*, *genihtsumian*, *brīcas* 'fragments,' *hiġe* (21/4), *drīġe*, *bīcgan*, *brīcg*, *fil(i)ġan* 'follow,' *þīnčan* (14/212).

WEAK VOWELS.

27. In OE all fully weak vowels are shortened, as in *be-* (§ 15), the length of medium-stress vowels being often preserved, as in the ending *-dōm*. Hence when the vowel of a derivative syllable is long, we must assume medium stress on it, as in the adv. *fārlice* compared with the plur. *fārlice*.

a. Even in the second elements of compounds long vowels may be shortened when their original meaning is forgotten.

28. The chief weak vowels in OE are *a*, *e*, *o*, *u*. In the

earliest period *e* is represented by the two distinct vowels *i* and *æ* (*e*) corresponding to Germanic *i* and *a* respectively. Thus in 30 we find *gidanc*=*geþanc*, *ēci*, *dēnuid*, *hefænricæs*, *gāstæ* dat., *wīdæ* adv.

a. Weak *æ* is very frequent in some late nWS texts, such as a Suffolk charter in my *Second A. S. Reader* (p. 209), where it is written indiscriminately for the ordinary *e* without regard to its origin. In 15/182 we have *gangende*.

29. But weak *i* is preserved in a few derivative endings, such as *-nis* (*-nys* § 57)—which is, however, as frequently written *-nes*, and before *g* and *c* in *-ig*—under which older *-ig*, *-īg* and *-æg* have been levelled—*-isc*, *-lic*, which are only occasionally written with *e*, these spellings being most frequent in eWS: *maneg-* (3/39; 15/164), *geweolegaþ* (31), *lytegan* (3/188), *mennesces* (31), *ungefōglecesta*, *wunderlecast* (5b/33, 9).

a. So also in eWS we find weak *-eng* = *-ing*, as in *sētenga* (3/188), *Basengum* (6/21).

30. It is important to observe that some of the weak front vowels are special OE modifications of Germanic back vowels, such as the *-ig*=Germanic **-ag*, in *hālīg* [cp. *haleg*=*hālæg* 30], the *-ian* of *lufian* and the other verbs of the love-class, the *-ende* from Germanic **-andi* of the pres. partic. These vowels may be easily known by their inability to cause mutation.

a. Thus we can see that the *-ig* of *lytig*, and the *-ian* of *swērian*, *wēnian* and the other verbs of the wean-class really correspond to Germanic *i* or *j*.

b. In some late MSS weak *e* is often written *y*, as in *ættrinne* (21/47) = *ættrene*, *engyl*, *mægyn* (22), which is the result of weak *y* itself being pronounced *e* (§ 69).

31. *u* and *o* frequently interchange, *u* being, as a general rule, more frequent in the earlier texts. Thus in 31 we find such spellings as *hāfud*, *wundur*, *scmud*, in 1 *brōþur*, *wērun*.

32. *o* and *a* also interchange, as in *huntoþe*, *fisceþe* (4/6). *a* is liable to become *o* (or *o*?) before nasals, especially in eWS, as in *ūtone* (3/66), *wiotona*. The converse change of *o* (*u*) into *a* is especially frequent in Kt, as in *hāla* (32/5), *brōþar* (32 b/11); the reaction against this tendency led Kt scribes to write *o* instead of *a* in such words as *faron* (12/8) infin.

33. *o* and *e* interchange under certain conditions. When a back vowel is added to a syllable containing *o*, this *o* is often changed to *e*, so as to avoid the repetition of a back vowel; thus *rodor*, *stapol* have genitives *rodores*, *stapoles*, but plurals *roderas*, dat. *roderum*, *stapelas*, gen. *stapela*. So also *lufode* (-ude, -ade) often has plur. *lufedon*.

a. Some words show traces of an older (Germanic) alternation of back *a* or *o* and front *i* in weak syllables; thus *āgen* points to **-an*, the rarer *āgen* to **-in*.

34. The laws which govern the dropping of final weak vowels are too complicated to be stated here. But the tendency is to drop them after a long stressed (root) syllable, and keep them after a short stressed syllable, as in plur. *scipu* compared with plur. *hūs*, *word*, or a weak syllable, as in fem. sing. *menniscu*.

35. 'Inner vowels'—that is, weak vowels followed by consonant + vowel—are often dropped when the consonant is single. As a general rule such vowels are dropped after a long, kept after a short syllable, as in the genitives *engles*, *ēpres*, *heāfdes* compared with *rodores*, *heofones*, and the plur. *gebundne* compared with *gecwedene*. So also *hālig* has plur. *hālge*. But *micel* and *yfel* shorten : *micles*, *yfle*, &c.

a. In the earlier texts—especially Merc.—inner vowels are regularly kept before the *u* (*o*) of the fem. sg. nom. and neut. pl. nom. of three-syllable forms without regard to the quantity of the root-syllable; thus in 31 we find *hēafudu* (i/26), *nōtenu*, *micelu*.

36. In IWS inner vowels are often restored after long syllables by the influence of the uninflected forms: *ēowere* (13/128), *ēþele* (14/35), *gebundene*, *hālige*.

37. If inner vowels are followed by two consonants, they are not dropped even if preceded by a long syllable, as in *ieldesta*, *ætterra*, *ōþerra* gen. plur. compared with *ōþrum*. But in IWS the shortening of double consonants (§ 101) leads to contraction: *ættra*, *ōþra*.

38. In some cases **parasite-vowels** have developed themselves, especially before the vowel-like consonants *r*, *l*, *n*, *m* when final and preceded by another consonant, so as to be syllabic. Syllabic *m* does not generally develop a parasite-vowel, as in *bōsm*, *wæstm* [but *wæstem* in 31], *māþm* [but often *māþ(þ)um*]; often also *l*—especially after *t*, *d*, *s*, as in *sell*, *hūsl*, and *n*, as in *hræfn*, *þegn*. *r* always, and *l* often, take a parasite-vowel—generally *e* after a front, *o* (*u*) after a back vowel: *æcer*, Angl. *cæster*, WS *ceaster* (§ 20), *winter*; *āt(t)or* [oldest texts *ātr*], *wundor* (-*ur*); *īdel*, *tempel*; *hagol* [also *hægl*], *fugol*. *n* generally takes a parasite *e* when the preceding syllable is long, as in *tācen* (also *tācn*), *bēacen*.

a. *hrīþr* (32 b/35) is an isolated archaism. But *alr* 'alder' - *alor* is found even in late texts [cp. *æt Alre* (7/27)].

39. When these words are inflected, so that the vowel-like consonant is no longer syllabic, the parasite-vowels cannot develop themselves, whence such forms as *setlas*, *þegnas*, *fugles*, which form an apparent exception to § 35. But the parasite-vowel is generally introduced before *r* when a short syllable precedes, as in *wederum*, *fægeran* [*fægran* 25/21]; in IWS also before the other consonants, as in *þegenes*.

40. Parasite-vowels are often developed between *r* and a following consonant. In WS *rg* regularly becomes *riġ*,

and *lġ* often becomes *liġ*, as in *byriġ* (rarely *byrg*), *byr(i)gan* 'bury,' *heriges*, gen. of *here*, *fyl(i)gan* 'follow.'

a. *rġ* is more frequently kept in the nWS dialects, corresponding to WS *ri*, as in *hergan* 'praise' (30, 31), *neġend*, as well as to WS *rig*, as in *byrg*, *herges*.

b. The insertion of *e* between *r* and *g* (not *ġ*) in *hergedon* (17/14) is exceptional.

c. So also is *-uruh* = *-urh* in *þuruh*, *buruh* (17/18, 26).

41. *w* often takes a parasite-vowel when a consonant precedes, as in *syr(e)wung* (14/92, 100). If a back vowel precedes, *u* or *o* is inserted, which is often weakened to *e*, as in *beaduwe* (21/185), *beawowe* (28/18) by the side of *beadwe* (20/289), *beawas* (24/71).

HIATUS.

42. A weak before a strong vowel is generally kept, as in *geunnan*, *beirnan*. But *be-* becomes *b-* in compound positions, such as *b-innan*, *bæftan*, *būtan*, although such forms as *beinnan*, *beaftan* also occur. *ne* 'not' becomes *n-* in combination with certain particles, pronouns, and verbs, as in *n-ā*, *nāfre*, *nān*, *nānig*, *niš*, *nabban*, *nyste*, &c.; also in the adj. *nyten* 'ignorant.'

43. A weak vowel after a strong one—the hiatus being often the result of the loss of *h* (§ 145)—disappears, the strong vowel being lengthened if short. Thus we have the infinitives *fōn*, *sleān* from older *fōhan*, *sleahan*, *tēon* from *tēohan*, the adverbs *nēan*, *nēar* compared with *feorran*, *dēopor*, gen. *sē-s*, *fēos* (from *feohes*), *gefēa-n*, *frēo-nd* compared with *hāelend*. But after *ū* and *ī* weak vowels are often kept, as in *būan* 'dwell,' partic. *gebū(e)n*, *drī-as* 'magicians.'

a. In the later OE the elided vowel is often restored by the analogy of uncontracted words, as in the dat. *wōum* (27 c/3) = older *wōm* from *wōh* 'crooked.'

b. In Angl. hiatus is more frequent, whence such forms as dissyllabic *dōan* (§ 310) *sī-e* = *dōn*, *sīe* subj. in the poetry.

SHORT VOWELS.

a, o, æ.

44. All these—together with *ea* (§ 86)—developed out of Germanic *a*, which in OE was preserved only before nasals, as in *mann*, *nama*. This *a* is written sometimes *a*, sometimes *o*, in the oldest texts; as its sound was no doubt that of the open *o* in Modern E. *not*, we write it *o* to distinguish it from the close *o*: *mōnn*, *nōma*, *lōng*, Angl. also *lōng* (§ 16). This *o* is constant in lMerc. as well as eMerc.; eWS and eKt write both *o* and *a*, while late WS and Kt write *a* only, which no doubt points to a change of sound.

a. Weak *o* tended to become close *o*, and so was preserved from changing into *a* in lWS in such words as *on*, *þone*, § 62. Hence eWS *līchmlic* is occasionally written *licumlic* (10/99) with the further change of *o* into *u* (§ 31).

45. Everywhere except before nasals Germanic *a* became *æ* in the earliest period. But a following back vowel soon changed it back to *a*, as in WS *dagas*, *dagum* compared with *dæg*.

a. In the earliest texts we find such forms as *hæbuc* = *hafoc*, *-færa* (30 b, c) = *fare*, nom. *faru* 'course.' But *dagas* (= *dæg*) &c. in 31 point back not to *æ* but to *ea* (§ 21).

46. In the oldest texts *æ* is written indifferently *ae*, *æ*, *ē* (where the tag is a shortened *a*), all of which we write *æ* in this book. *ē* is often further shortened to *e*, and this spelling is regular in 31, where *æ* is reserved for the long *ā*, as in *wes*, *weter* compared with *hālan*, *dāgas* (§ 45 a). In Kt *æ* and *e*, both short and long, are constantly confused; thus in 32 a, b we find *ðet*, *ðæt*, *ðættæ*, *mid godes gæfæ* (= *giefē*), *gedēlan*, *āce*, *ðām*, *ðēm*, *hār* 'here.'

a. Weak *æ* after lip-consonants becomes *a*, *o* in *herpāþ*, *herpōþ* = *herēpāþ*. Cp. similar changes of weak *ea* § 94. The apparent change

in *otāwan* (31) = *ætiēwan* is the result of confusion between *æt* and *oþ* [cp. 31 c/9, where *ot* = *oþ*].

b. There seems to be a tendency to make *æ* into *a* before *þ*: *hwaþer* (8/27; 32 c/32), *Adelmund* (12 b/108).

c. The anomalous *a* for *æ* in *ac* 'but' may be the result of weak stress.

47. In IWS *manig* often becomes *mænig*, (*mānig*?) (16/46) and *mēnig* (13/138).

a. The fluctuation between *æ* and *ē* in such participles as *slægen*, *slēgen* is the result of the Germanic variation between *-an* and *-in* (§ 33 a).

e, œ.

48. In WS and late OE generally, *e* stands not only for Germanic *e*, but also for *æ*—written *oe* in the MSS—which is a mutation of *o*, having the sound of close French *eu*: *æle* 'oil,' *dæhter* dat. of *dohtor*. Already in eMerc.—which keeps *æ* (§ 75)—this vowel is unrounded into *e*, as in WS; thus 31 has *ele*, *bledsian* = WS *bletsian*, where the older *æ* was a shortening of *ǣ*.

a. There seems to be a tendency to broaden *e* into *æ* after *w*: *wæst* (8/83), *forecwæden* (32), *swælic* (32 b); although the last two are doubtful, being in Kt texts (§ 46).

b. For the alternation of *e* and *eo* see § 91.

49. In IWS *e* becomes *y* in *sylf* 'self.'

a. In the frequent IWS *ælmysse* (15/76, 8) = *ælmesse*, *e* has become *y* by the analogy of *-nes(se)*, *-nis*, *-nys* (§ 57).

e.

50. *ē* is occasionally written *æ* in texts of all periods, though rarely in good WS MSS: *ældra* (30), *candæ* (30 c), *arfe* (32 b) = WS *ierfe* (§ 60), *gesægþ* (3/181), *ænglas* (15/232), *gegræmcdon* (16/203). Some of these *æ*'s probably point to group-lengthening (§ 16). But *æ* is fixed in WS

in some words, especially before *st*, *f*: *fæst-an*, *-en*, *hlæstan*, *hæftan*; *ærnan* (§ 152) *bærnan*, *hæle*, *hærfest*, *gemæcca*, *stæpe*.

51. *ē* is represented by *y* (pointing to an eWS **siellan*) in IWS *syllan* ‘give.’

a. *-styde* (32 c/9) = *-stēde* in an independent word.

b. The isolated IWS *stynt* (21/51) may be the result of the Kt pronunciation of *y* (§ 69).

52. In IWS *ē* is lengthened to *ē̄* in such words as *lēde*=*legde* (§ 130).

a. In 31 group-lengthened *ē* becomes *ē̄*: *fēl* = *fiell* ‘fall’, *wēlle*, *cwēلمان*.

i.

53. *i* is sometimes original, as in *witan*, and in *gebiden* and the other present participles of the shine-verbs; sometimes a mutation of *e*, as in *sittan*, *siteþ* compared with *geseten*. For the alternation of *i* and *io* (*eo*) see § 91. For *i*=*ie*, *y* see §§ 59, 68.

54. *newi-* is contracted into *ny-* in the verb-forms *nyle*, *nyste*, &c., and the adj. *nyten* ‘ignorant.’

55. In IWS *riht*, the *i* corresponds to the vowels of Kt *re(o)ht* and Angl. *reht* in the same way as WS *six* corresponds to Angl. *sex* (§ 25); but in eWS the usual form is *ryht* by the influence of the *r*. So also in such names as *Sigebryht* (111), where *-bryht* from *-briht* = *-bre(o)ht* is a weak form of *beorht* (§ 152). In IWS the *y* of *-bryht* makes its way into the first (strong) element of proper names, as in *Byrht-wold* (21/309).

a. We see the same influence of *r* in *Bryttas* (15/89) ‘Britons’ = *Brettas*, *Brittas*, and in isolated forms such as *geryþon*, *þrym* (8/142, 67). For *wy-* = *wi-* see § 24.

56. In IWS *mycel*=*micel* the change seems due to the influence of the *m*.

57. In IWS weak *i* tends to become *y* without regard to consonant-influence, both in derivative syllables, as in *ēcnysse* (13/1), *beorhtnysse*, &c., *abbudysse* (10/55), and in subordinate words such as *ys* (23 93), *nys* (15/226), *hynne*, *hyt* (23/96, 174), *hyre*; this is probably due to an eWS change of weak *i* into *ie*, as in *hiere*=*hire*.

a. In some eWS MSS *ie* is written incorrectly for *i*, as in *wietanne*, *þienga* (3/4, 201), which is probably due to an ignorant nWS scribe (§ 3).

58. In IWS *ci-*, *gi-* are sometimes written *cy-*, *gy-* by the analogy of *cy*=*cie-* (§ 59) and through the pronunciation of *cyning* as *cining* (§ 25 b), as in *scyþ* (4/81; 21/40, 56), *wurþ-scype*, *þēodscype* (16/138, 46), *angynn* (13/226), *ongynnab* (22/53).

ie.

59. This vowel is peculiar to eWS. It was originally a diphthong, but the frequent spelling *i*, as in *andgit* (2/77), *fird* (5/5), *Wilisc* (11/57), and its regular change into *y* in IWS, as in *cyle*, *fyrð*, *gwyldan*, show that it had become a monophthong—probably the open *i* of Modern E. *it*. The spelling *i* occurs occasionally in IWS also, as in *gebildum* (13/269).

60. It has three main sources. (a) It is the mutation of *ea*, as in *icldra*, *āhierdan*, (*wi(e)xt* (§ 25); *ciele* from **ceali*, **cali*, **kali* (§ 20). In nWS this *ie* appears as *e*—*eldra*, *cgle*—this spelling occurring also in WS texts, as in *āfēllan* (11/65). (b) It is the mutation of *eo*, as in *bierhtu*, *āferran*, *onli(e)htan* (§ 25). In nWS this *ie* is represented by *i*, as in *birhtu*, *inlihtan* (31); but in many words the *eo* is restored, especially in Angl. texts such as 31, which has *heorde* ‘shepherd,’ *eorre*, *corsung*. (c) It arises from *ēe-*, *ge-*, as in *scield*, *giefan*, the original forms being preserved in the nWS

æ.

73. There are two *æ*'s in WS, one—generally a mutation of *ā*, as in *hælan*, *lædan*—which is preserved in all the other dialects, and one which becomes *ē* in the nWS. dialects; this we write *ê* in the grammar and glossary for the sake of convenience, as in *mæg*, *dād*=nWS *mēg*, *dēd*. This *ê* corresponds to original Germanic *æ*, and its mutation. It is generally written *ee* in Mod. E., as in *deed* compared with *heal*. In WS it becomes *ēa* after *c*, *g* (§ 20).

a. *ē* for *ê* is fixed in WS *mēce* 'sword.' In other words the spelling *ē* is only occasional, as in *gēr* (8/119, 32) = *gēar*.

74. For the change of *ê* into *ā* see § 70. For *þēm*, *þām*, &c. see § 71. The frequent *þār*, *hwār* (16/33, 54) for *þær*, *hwær* may have been originally weak forms.

a. In *stēr* 'history,' the *æ* is a broadening of *ē* from *æ* (**stēr* from **stōrja*) by the influence of the *r*.

ē.

75. The most frequent source of *ē* in WS is the unrounding of *æ*—the mutation of *ō*, the old spelling being still preserved occasionally in eWS, as in *æpel* (2/9)=*ēpel*. It is fully preserved in Angl., as in *æpel*, *dāwman*, *fāt*. eKt writes *oe*, *eo* and occasionally *e*, showing that the change into *ē* was beginning: *goes*, *foeran*; *beoc* and *bec* (33), *gefeorum* (32 c).

a. *ē* is occasionally written *ei* in the oldest texts, as in *neid-* (30 b) = WS *nīed* (§ 78). For WS *ei* see § 125.

b. In lKt *ē* is sometimes expressed by *ȝ*, which had the same sound in lKt (§ 85); thus 34 has *cȝne* 'bold.' In lWS we find *beuȝp̃p* (14 b).

76. In lWS we have long open *ē* (*ē̄*)—distinct from *æ*—in *lēde* from *lēgde* (§ 130).

ī.

77. *ī* is often written *ig* in lWS (§ 126). It is very rarely written *ȝ*, as in *āȝdlode*, *ȝdel* (13). For *swȝpe* see § 24.

īe.

78. WS *īe*—which probably had the sound of long open *i* [cp. § 59]—is generally a mutation of *ēa* and *ēo*, as in *tīeman*, *gesīene* compared with *tēam*, *sēon*. In *cīese* ‘cheese’ it is a mutation of *ēu* from *ē* (§ 20). In IWS *īe* becomes *ȳ*, parallel to *y* from *iē*: *tȳman*, *gesȳne*, *cȳse*. The other dialects have *ē*: *tēman*, *gesēne*, *cēse*. But they often restore *ēo* [cp. § 60]; thus 31 (Angl.) has *underþiōdan*, *stēoran*, and 32 b (Kt) has *gestrīonen*. In WS itself we find *gebēodan*, *þēostre* by the side of *gebīedan*, *-ȳdan*, *þīestre*, *þȳstre*.

79. In *hīe* ‘her,’ ‘they,’ and *sīe* subj. the *īe* is the result of contraction [cp. Gothic *sijai*], and appears therefore also in nWS, where it was of course a full diphthong, or even dissyllabic, as shown by the metre.

a. Angl. has *īe* in *onsīen* (31).

80. In WS *īe* is sometimes written *i*, sometimes *e*; thus in 2 we find *hērsumedon*, in 3 *nītenum*, *gīemlēste*, *-līste*, and in IWS *gesēne* (16/142). In IWS *ē* is frequent in the superlatives *hēhst*, *nēhst*, *æt nēxtan* (13/162).

ō.

81. Long open *o* occurs in Angl. in such words as *lōng*, *stōndan* (§ 16).

ū.

82. *ū* is the regular spelling of Scandinavian *ō*—which was probably a sound between *ō* and *ū*, as it still is in Swedish and Danish—as in *þūrstān* (12 c; 21/298) = Icelandic *þörsteinn*.

ȳ.

83. *ȳ* is rarely written *i*: *þī* (13/61, 101), *þīs* (22/44), *lithwōn* (15), *gelītlap* (16).

84. Weak \bar{y} often becomes \bar{e} ($e?$) in $\beta\bar{y}$ $\bar{l}\bar{a}s$ βe , &c. (15/223; 16/78; 17/13).

85. In lKt \bar{y} regularly becomes \bar{e} , as in $m\bar{e}s$ 'mice.'

DIPHTHONGS.

ea, eo (Pr. 5).

86. In the oldest texts *ea* is occasionally written *æo*, *eo*; and 32 still has *gegeorwien*, *reogolweord*.

87. *ea*, *eo* are generally the result of the development of parasite-vowels after Germanic *a* (through intermediate *æ*) and *e* respectively before certain consonant combinations, such as *r* + cons., as in *weorþan*, *wearþ* compared with *bregdan*, *brægd*. In North. this *ea* often becomes *a*; thus 30 *a* has *ward*, *barnum* by the side of *-geard*.

88. WS and Kt also have *ea* before *l* + cons., as in *feallan*, *swælt* compared with *sweltan*, although *fallan*, *swalt*, &c. are frequent in eWS and eKt, being universal in Angl., where the *a* was often lengthened (§ 16). In lWS such spellings as *baldlice*, *baldlicost* (21) are quite exceptional.

a. *æ* instead of *ea* in *Ælfred*, probably by the influence of *æ**l*- in *ælfremede*, &c.

89. WS and Kt also have *ea* before *h* + cons. and before final *h*, as in *eahta*, *weax*, *geseah*, *fcohtan*, *geseoh* != Angl. *æhta*, *fehthan*, &c. (§ 21). But in WS also the retention of *eo* before *h* is exceptional: already in eWS *eo* in Kt *reoht*, *seoax* began to pass through *ie* (§ 60) into *i*, whence eWS *ryht* (§ 55), and lWS *riht*, *six*.

a. WS sometimes has *e* for *ea*: *Exancester* (8/53), *Westsexna* (15/102), *Eastsexe* (17/4)—where it may be due to weak stress (§ 94)—*ehhta* (17/40), *lehtrep* (16/176).

b. In WS *a* is kept in foreign words such as *altare*, *martir*. For *arn*, *barn* see § 152

90. In WS *ea*, *eo* also arise from the action of *ē*, *ġ* on following *æ*, *o*, *u* (§ 20), as in *ceaster*, *geong*.

a. This *ea* is sometimes written *e*—probably Kt *e* = *æ* (§ 46)—as in *agef*, *onget* (8/75, 148), *beget* (12/3).

91. The second main source of *ea*, *eo* is the influence of a following originally back vowel—including the *-ian* of the love-verbs and *-ende* (§ 30)—which is most fully carried out in eMerc.; thus 31 has *ic fearu* (from **færu*), *gehleadap*, *cweopap*, *weofendan*. *i* under the same conditions develops into *io*; thus 31 has *nioman*, *liomu* = WS *niman*, *limu* plur. In WS *æ* followed by a back vowel became *a*, not *ea* (§ 45). WS also generally restores the simple vowels instead of *eo*, *io*, especially when these are the result of inflection. But *eo* is generally preserved—even in IWS—in such words as *heorot*, *eofor* (*Efordūn* 12 b/12), *heofon* (*hefene* 20/321), where its retention does not involve an alternation of monophthong and diphthong, as it would in *lim* plur. *liomu*, *leomu*, although these latter are not unfrequent in eWS.

a. *ongiotan* (2/37) is a scribal blending of *ongietan* and Angl. *ongcotan*.

92. Originally *io* = *i* was kept distinct from *eo* = *e*, but by degrees *eo* only was written, even 31 showing such spellings as *steogun* = WS *stigon* pret. plur. So also eWS *hi(o)ra* is also written *heora*, and in IWS *io* disappears. The spelling *io* for *eo* is rare; 2 has *giorn*, *liornunga*.

93. *eo*, *io* before *l* + cons. in such words as *heolstor*, *seolfor*, *meolc* (Angl. *milc*) compared with *swellan*, *self*, &c., is due to a following *u* or *o* (generally parasitic) still preserved in the oldest texts and occasionally in later spellings such as *mioluc*.

94. In weak syllables *ea* (or *æ*) and *eo* undergo some special changes. *ea* + *r*, *l* tends to become *o* when preceded by a lip consonant, as in *Grīmbold* (2), *Æpelwold* (12 b/107),

erfewordnis (31), which sometimes becomes *a*, as in *toward* (32), *Ēadward* (12 d/1); *æ* also occurs, as in *Ælfwærd* (12 c/11); and, especially in IWS, *e* (*ē*?), as in *andwerd* (14), *Ēadwerd* (16, 95).

95. Weak *eo* tends to become *ea*, especially in Angl. Thus 31 has regularly *heara*, *eam*=WS *heora*, *ecom*, and WS itself has *earf*. In lAngl. strong *eo* also becomes *ea*, and already in 31 f/16 we find *earre*=*corre*, WS *ierre*.

a. The frequent IWS *feala* (13/206, &c.) may be due to the influence of *fēawa*; if so, it should perhaps be written *fēala*.

96. *eo* occasionally alternates with *ie* (*y*), *i*: *gynd* (16/13), *gind* (32 c/37; also eWS)=*geond*; *wiecan* 'weeks' (7/25)=Angl. *wiōcan*; *siēþan* (3/108)=*siōþan* (34/67), *siþþan*; *syfan* (4/42 C); *þwyrnys* (13). For *Sigebryht*, *Byrhtwold*, &c., see § 55.

ēa.

97. We must distinguish between old *ēa* from Germanic *au*, as in *bēam*, which is common to all the dialects—except when smoothed into *ē* in Angl., as in *hēh* (§ 21)—and WS *ēa* from *ē*, as in *gēar* (§ 20), *ēa* being sometimes also the result of contraction, as in *slēan* (§ 17).

a. Old *ēa* is occasionally written *eo*, *eo* in the oldest texts, as in *deothdæge* (30 b), showing an older pronunciation *ēp* [cp. § 86] from **æu* [cp. *ēo* from *eu*, § 98].

b. In late MSS *ēa* is sometimes written *æ*, especially in weak syllables, as in *þearflæs* (13), *firgenhæfde* (19 b), showing the beginning of the Middle E. smoothing into *ē*.

ēo.

98. *ēo*, which generally corresponds to Germanic *eu*, being sometimes the result of contraction, as in *sēou* (§ 17), is written *iū* in the oldest texts, as in *flīusum* (30 c), but in the early period it is written indifferently *iō*, *eo*, as in *fīond*, *fīond* (31), *hīo*, *hēo*, the former spelling—which is still frequent in

eWS—becoming obsolete in lWS. The spelling *ia* is frequent in Kt, as in *bīan* (32 b/53), *bīaþ* (30 c), as also *ea*, as in *bibeadeþ* (32 b). *ea* is also Merc.; thus 31 has *gesēaþ*, *gefrēaþ*, this spelling becoming very frequent in lMerc.

a. 31 has *ia* in the weak nouns *sīa* = WS *sēo* ‘pupil of eye,’ *gefīa* = WS *gefēa*, in which the *o* of *īo* seems to have been made into *a* on the analogy of the uncontracted weak nouns *nama*, &c.

b. Other exceptional forms in 31 are *þīeda* (g/14), *þīwgen* (i/9), *eletrēs* (§ 156 a).

Consonants.

DOUBLING.

99. The doubling of final consonants to show length (Pr. p. 3) is frequently neglected in the MSS, in which case the omitted letter is added in italics in the texts of this Reader. *l* is scarcely ever omitted, as *ll* requires only two strokes of the pen, while such a letter as *m* requires no less than six when doubled, and is therefore often written single, as also most of the other consonant-letters. In some texts, such as 3 (*onggunn*, *feorr*, &c.) doubling is frequent, less so in others, such as 8, while in some texts, such as 31, *l* is almost the only letter that is doubled finally. Final *cg* = *ġġ* is, of course, never shortened. It is also usual to write single consonants before another consonant in inflections such as *fylþ*=*fylleþ*; frequently also in compounds, such as *mancyn* = *manncynn*.

100. Final consonants are not doubled in weak syllables, whether separate words, such as the adverbial *ful*, *fol* (§ 66) and the impersonal *man*, *mōn* ‘one,’ or endings, as in *fæsten*, *rȳmet*, gen. *fæstennes*, *rȳmettes*; in all these cases the originally long consonants have been shortened in pronunciation as well as writing. In the glossary we add the second consonant in () to show that it reappears when a vowel is added in

inflection, &c. Doubling is frequent in the case of the ending *-ness* (5 b/28, 9), *-nyss* (14/152), where, however, it indicates, not length, but the breath sound.

101. In IWS—and occasionally in eWS—weak double consonants are shortened also medially, as in *mōrfæstenum* (7/6). So also in IWS the gen. plur. *ōþerra* becomes *ōþera* and even *ōþra*. But *nn* is kept in such inflections as *āgenne* (14/185) and the gerund *tō cumanne* for the sake of distinctness.

a. Hence occasional false doubling in IWS, as in *ættrynne* = *ættrene* (21/47), *þanonne* (23/132).

102. Double consonants are sometimes Germanic, as in *full*, *mann*; sometimes they are ‘j-doublings’ = Germanic cons. + *j*—in which case they are never preceded by a back vowel—as in *sellan*, *scēþþan*, *settān*, the original single cons. reappearing in such forms as *sele!*, *seteþ*. Note that Germanic *rj* appears as *ri* in OE, as in *dērian* compared with *dereþ*. Germanic *kj*, *gj*, *fj* appear in OE as *cc*, *cg*, *bb* respectively, as in *wrecca*, *lēcgan*, *hebban* compared with *wracu*, *legeþ*, *hafen*.

a. Such a verb as *fyllan* from **fulljan* keeps its Germanic *ll* throughout in such forms as *fyll!*, *fyllēþ* (*fyþ* § 99).

103. In OE itself *c*, *t*, *p* are liable to doubling when followed by *r* or *l*—a parasite-vowel generally intervening (§ 38)—as in *bit(t)er*, *āt(t)or*, *æppel* compared with *apulder*.

104. In IWS various consonants are doubled under the same conditions, as also when no vowel intervenes, as in *wīddor* adv. (27 b), *mōddrie* and *micclum* (13/3, 4), *gesicclod* (15/170).

a. Other doublings in IWS *þrittig* (15/124) = eWS *þrītīg* with probable vowel-shortening by the influence of *þridða*, *rīccetere* (14).

105. In IWS *sceal* often doubles its *l* (as in 4/58 C) by the

influence of *eall*, *weall*, &c. The frequent *upp*=*ūp* is due to the influence of *uppan*.

BREATH AND VOICE.

106. *d* before *t* becomes *t* in *mettrum*, the older form being kept in the spelling *medtrum* (3 205).

107. *-d* in preterites (Pr. p. 30) becomes *t* after a breath stop or hiss consonant, as in *dypte*, *cyste* from **cysse*, compared with *lædde*, *ræse* from **ræse*.

108. Medial *ds* in *bledsian* (31), *gīdsian*—where *s*=(*z*), the derivative syllable being a shortening of **-esian*—becomes *ts* in the ordinary WS *bletsian*, *gītsian*.

109. Weak *b*, *d*, *g* preceded by another cons. tend to become voiceless, as in *sint*—of which *sind* was originally the strong form—*-unc*, *-inc* = *-ung*, *-ing*. [But cp. § 114.]

a. Unvoicing of strong *g* in *crincan* = *cringan*.

CONSONANTS IN DETAIL.

c, g.

110. *c*, *g* have back and front pronunciations, which latter we write *ċ*, *ġ*, *g* being also a stop and an open consonant: *c*=(*k*); stop *g*=(*g*); open *g*=(*ɣ*) in German *sagen*; *ċ*=(*c*), that is, a (*k*) or (*t*) formed in the position of (*j*) in *you*; stop *ġ*=(*q*), that is, voiced (*c*); open *ġ*=(*j*). *ċ* and stop *ġ* closely resemble Modern E. *ch* and *dg* respectively.

111. *c* is sometimes distinguished from *ċ* by being written *k*, as in *kyning* (2/1), *Krīstes-ċiriċe* (32 b).

112. *ċ*, *ġ* are often marked by the addition of *e*, or, more rarely, *i*; these spellings being especially frequent in eWS; as these vowels were not pronounced separately, they were omitted at pleasure. The following are examples: *ċiriċean*, *þenċean*, *menċeo*, *spyrċean*=*spyrian*, *spyrjan* (all from 3), *gefylċio* (3), *fāġean* (21/125).

113. Double *ġ* is always a stop, and is regularly written *cg*, the *c* indicating the front sound, *gg* being used for the rare (*gg*) as in *frogga*—which is sometimes written *frocga*—being, however, always recognizable by the preceding back vowel. *gg*=*cg* in *hrygge* (3/34), *sgggaþ* (31 b/9), *cg* is also written *cgg* (*bricgge* 12 b/61), *gcg* (*gebygcge* 32 c).

114. *g*, *ġ* are always stops in the combinations *ng*, *nġ*, which are sometimes written *ngc*—where the *c* indicates, not the front, but the stop pronunciation—and *nc* [cp. § 109], as in *cyningc* (4/48 C), *þoncunca* (33), *geglenede* (10/7), the *n* being occasionally dropped in weak syllables, as in *þēnigmenn* (13), *cynigas* (15/112).

115. *c* is always *ċ* in the combination *sċ*, as in *sciold*, *āscian*, and is often written *sce* with a unpronounced *e*, as in *sc(e)olde*, *sc(e)amu*. In some words the *e* is always written, and in such it forms a diphthong with the following vowel, as in *sceal*, *sceall*; so also probably in *sċēadan* = *scādan*, *sceocca* = *scucca* ‘demon.’

116. Otherwise *ċ* and *ġ* are generally the result of the influence of a following old front vowel or Germanic *j*, the sound which caused the change having often been afterwards dropped in OE itself. Hence we always have *ċ*, *ġ* instead of *c*, *g* after a mutated vowel—often with an intervening consonant—as in *wrċċa*, *lengġ*, *wyrċan*, *lyġe*, *bēc* plur., *īeċan*, and often after the other front vowels, especially when followed by another front vowel, as in *wiċċe* (*ċċ*=**ky*), *siġe* (oldest E. and Germanic *sigi*), *lāċe*; not if a back or unoriginal front vowel follows, as in *wiga*, *nigon*, *ĕakian* (3/182).

117. Always *ġ* after *æ* in WS, as in *dæg*, *dagēs*, *sægde*, and in *cg*, *gg* final or before a consonant or front vowel, as in *weg(es)*, *lēgde*.

a. *g* in *dagum* (§ 21), &c., as well as in *wegas*, &c. Also in Merc. *ēge* = *ēage* (§ 21).

118. Weak *c* and *g* became front after front vowels in such words as *iċ*, and in the endings *-liċ*, *-igċ*, and in *ālē*, *swelċ*, *hwelċ*, where *-lē* is a shortening of *-liċ*; but *-liċ* and *-igċ* seem to have had the back sounds before a back vowel, as in *geornlicor*, *-liocar* (32 b).

119. Initial *c*, *g* are kept before back vowels, as in *Cantware*, *gold*; and, as the change to *ċ*, *ġ* was completed before the beginning of mutation—that is, **þaukjan* became first **þanċ(j)an*, and then *þenċan*—they are kept before the mutations of the back vowels *a* + nasal, *o*, *u*, *ā*, *ō*, *ū*, as in *Cēnt*, *Kēntingas* (17/7), *gengan*, *gylden*, *gāþ*, *cāne*, *cēne*, *cýþan*.

120. On the other hand *ċ*, *ġ* are developed before all vowels which were front in Germanic together with Germanic *a* before non-nasal consonants, which had become *æ* before the development of *ċ* and *ġ*. Hence we always have initial *ċ*, *ġ* before the diphthongs *ea*, *ēa*, *eo*, *eō* and their mutations *iē*, *īe*, together with *i*, *ī*, as in *ġeard*, *ċeorfan*, *ċēas*, *ċēosan*, *ġiernan*, *ċiriċe*, *ċīdan*. *c* and *g* were no doubt front in the nWS dialects also before *æ* and *e*, *ġ* followed by non-nasals, and before *ē=ā*, as in *ċæster*, *ġefan*, *ċcle*, *ċēse*. These combinations do not exist in WS, where they are made into *ċea*-, *ċiē*-, *ċēa*-, &c., the diphthonging being in itself a proof of front quality in the consonants; hence we may say that in WS all diphthongs, of whatever origin, are always preceded by the front sounds of *c* and *g*.

a. The absence of diphthonging in the anomalous WS *gædre* seems to show that the *g* had the back sound.

121. The chief difficulty in the pronunciation of *g* is to determine when it was a stop and when an open consonant. It was certainly a stop in the combinations *cg*, *gg*, *ng*, *ngġ*.

122. Initial *g* corresponds to Germanic *g*, as in *gōd*; initial *ġ* corresponds not only to Germanic *g*, as in *ġiefan*,

but also to Germanic *j*, as in nWS *gung*, *gēr* [cp. German *jung*, *jahr*]. This *g=j*, being front in itself and not through vowel-influence, occurs before back as well as front vowels. As it has in WS exactly the same effect on a following vowel as *i* has, and as the change of *ie-* into *īe-* through **ije-* can be explained only as the natural result of the transition from the front stop to the vowel, we can hardly avoid the conclusion that *j* became a stop in OE, thus being merged in *g=*Germanic *g* in *giefan* [cp. German *geben*].

a. In Germany, however, it is generally assumed that *all* initial OE *g*'s were open consonants, whatever their origin, *g* = (ɣ), *g* = (j).

b. There can be no doubt that in IKt initial *g* was already (j), as in Middle E.

123. The absence of diphthonging in WS in the prefix *ge-* and in *gē* (from **ge* § 15) seems to show that *g-* had the sound (j) in weak syllables.

124. *g-* is often written *i* in nWS texts in imitation of Latin, especially before back vowels, this spelling occurring also in WS texts, as in *jung* (15/63), *jū* (2/3; 13/92)=*gēo*. It was evidently adopted to avoid the ambiguity of *gung*, which is however the regular spelling in 31. Sometimes the two are combined in the form of *giung*, *giu* (2/46).

a. WS *iū* may be a weak form like *gē* (§ 123). But the *i* no more necessarily implies (j) than French *je* = (ʒə) from Old French (dʒə) from Latin *ego* through *eo*, **jo* does.

b. The *i* before vowels in weak mutation-verbs seems to have been (j), at least in Merc., as shown by the spellings *hergan* 'praise,' *lifgan*, &c.

125. Non-initial open *g* is also written *i*, especially in Kt, the earliest documents of which have such spellings as *grei*=*grēg* (WS *grāg*), and *dei*=*dāg* is frequent in IKt, the difference between (dæj) and (dæi) being, indeed, very slight. In IWS we find the compromise *dāig*, *beignas* (12 d) as well as *bēira* (12 c/17), &c.

126. The difficulty of distinguishing between *ig*=(ij) and (ii) led to writing *i* for *ig*, *ig* in IWS, as in *mōdi*, *Sībyrht* = *Sig(e)byrht* (21/147, 282), and occasionally in eWS, as in *Wiferþ* (1/27) = *Wigferþ*. Hence *ig* in IWS is often used to express *ī*, as in *hig* 'they,' *wiggend*=*wīgend*.

127. The omission of *g* in weak *ig*—whether the *i* is original or parasitic—followed by a vowel is so frequent that the spelling is often almost a matter of indifference, as in *neri(g)e* (Angl. *nerge*), *lufi(g)e*, *lufi(g)aþ* (*lufigeaþ*); *mēni(g)u* (*mēngu*). But the dropping of the *g* is much less frequent in inflections of adjectives in *-ig*, as in *weolie* (31 j/9), and in such words as *Wulfsie*, *Ælfsie* (12 b/106, 9).

128. Open *g* is sometimes written *gh*, *hg*, as in *beorhgan* (16/229 H). In IWS it is regularly written *h* when final, as in *ūtlah*, *beorh*, *bēah*—showing that it had been unvoiced—as also before breath, and occasionally voice, consonants, as in *stihst*, *stihþ*, *forhohnesse* (10/9).

129. Final *c* became *h* in Angl. *ah*=*ac*. For the change of *ct* into *ht* see § 147.

130. *g* often disappears in IWS—and occasionally in eWS—before *þ*, *n*, *d* with lengthening of the preceding vowel, as in *līþ*=*ligeþ*. *tīþian* 'grant,' *þēn*, *frīnan*, *brēdan*, *sāde*, *līde*. *g* is dropped in *on marne* (10/53)=*on morgenne*. In the IWS verb-forms *gebrōden*, *gefrūnon* the loss of *g* is probably due to the analogy of *brēdan*, &c., as is certainly the case with *frān*=*frāgn*.

a. Some MSS have the curious spellings *þeng*, *fræng* (10/107, 17).

d.

131. Non-initial *d* in foreign words is occasionally written *þ* in accordance with the popular pronunciation of North-West Latin, as in *Dāviþes* (31). So also the name *Jūdiþh* (23/13) is written *Juþytte* in the Chronicle.

f, s, þ.

132. The voice pronunciation of these consonants (v, z, ð) when initial seems to have been confined to WS and Kt; in Angl. the voice sounds seem to have been only medial, so that in Angl. *ofer* and *forþ* were pronounced—as regards breath and voice—exactly as in the Mod. E. *over* and *forth*. They may have been voiceless finally in WS and Kt also. Double *ss*, *ff* were always voiceless.

133. The voice sound of medial *f* is often shown in the oldest texts by writing it *b* in accordance with the contemporary Latin pronunciation; thus in 30 we find *heben* as well as *hefæn*. In foreign words this sound is expressed by the late Latin *v* (*u*), as in *Ēve*; and in very late MSS this spelling is extended occasionally to native words, as in *gegeven*, *healve* (12 d).

134. *fn* is often made into *mn*, *mm* (*m* before a cons.), as in *emn* (5 b/27)=*efen*, *stemn*, *hremmas*=*hræfnas*, *em-sāriġ*.

135. *sc* often becomes *cs*, *x* in IWS—and occasionally in eWS—as in *āxian*, *tuxas*, *rixa* ‘rushes’ (12 b/83). This change began medially, and rarely occurs at the end of a word.

136. *s* is often transposed in the Merc. *clāsmian*=*clānsian*.

137. *s* becomes *st* in IWS *mistlic*=*mis(sen)lic* ‘various.’

138. *þ* in the oldest texts is written *th* in imitation of Latin, especially initially, medial *þ* being often written *d* according to the contemporary Latin pronunciation [cp. § 133]; thus in 31 we find *thā*, *gidanc*. Afterwards *ð* came into general use with occasional *þ*. This is the usage in most early texts, such as 31 and 3. Others—generally rather later—prefer *þ*, such as 5, 6. IWS texts, such as 13, tend to

write *þ* at the beginning, *ð* in the middle and at the end of a letter-group, as in *þāðā=þā þā*, *ð* being also preferred as an initial capital. As no distinction of sound was intended we write *þ* everywhere in our grammar and glossary.

139. *tp* and *dþ* become *t(t)*: *sitt=sitþ*, *þatte* 'that' conj. from **þæt-pe*; *bitt=bideþ*, *ēapmētto*, compared with *ēapmōd*, *gesynto*, *gesund*, and *mār-þo*, *mit-tȳ*, *mitte* (31) 'while'=mid *þȳ*. In the spoken language these changes were probably carried out when the two consonants belonged to separate words, whence occasional spellings such as *þæt tæt* (1/37).

140. *sþ* becomes *st*, as in *cīest* (Angl. *cēoseþ*), *metelics-t* 'want of food,' *westu=wes þū!* (19 b/28). In eWS *cīesþ*, &c. were still sometimes written after the *þ* had become *t*; the natural result was that original *st* was often written *sþ*, as in *unfæsþlice*, *āresþ* (3/98, 100).

141. *bs* becomes *s(s)*, as in *þū cwiſt* from *cwiþest*, *bliss*, *bliss=blips* (34/80) from *blīþe*.

a. The form *geblitsian* (32) seems to be due to the influence of *bletsian*.

142. In IWS *þ* becomes *d* in *frēmdē*, *mādm'as*) [also *māþþum*], *fracod*; and, by assimilation, in *cȳdde=eWS cȳþde*.

h.

143. *h* had the weak sound (h) when it began a syllable, as in *hē*, *gchāten*, and elsewhere the strong sound=(x) or (ç), according as it was back or front. This last distinction is not always certain; but *h* was always front after a mutation, as in *hli(c)hhan*, *dryhten*, and generally when preceded by any front vowel. *hw*, *hl*, *hr*, *hn* were probably simple sounds like Mod. E. *wh*; but the *h* was originally pronounced separately.

a. In the contemporary Latin pronunciation *h* was silent; hence in 23 although *Holofernus* is written throughout, the alliteration points to

the pronunciation *Olofernus*. Hence also in the oldest texts *h* is sometimes wrongly prefixed to native words, and is also used to show hiatus, as still in *āhēbbad* (8/198). In the oldest texts there is a tendency to restrict *h* to the weak sound, the strong one being written *ch*, as still in *Alchere* (32 b/11), *cht* being generally shortened to *ct*, as in *dryctin* (30). For the later *ct* = *ht* see § 147.

b. As in IWS *bēag* was pronounced *bēah*, being generally written so, it sometimes happens that final *g* is wrongly used to express original *h*, as in *mearg* 'horse' (26/93), *onlāg* pret. (22/113). But even in the oldest texts *g* is sometimes written for *h*, as in *ærig* = *earh* 'arrow' (31 c).

144. *hr*- and *r*- interchange in (*h*)*raþe*, *raþost*, *hrædest* (16/62).

145. Medial *h* before a vowel or vowellike consonant such as *r* is dropped except in the oldest texts, as in *fēos* = *feohes*, *fēores* gen. of *feorh*, *hēalīc*, *ōwana* (30 c) = the ordinary *āhwanon*, where the *h* is restored by the influence of *hwanon*.

a. *h* is often dropped in the second element of proper names, as in *Æþelm* (8/89) = *Æþelhelm*, *Ælfere* (21/80), and hence probably also in weak words such as *hē*, *hit*.

146. Before a breath cons. *h* is kept, especially before *t*, as in *eahta*, *beorht*, the vowel-change in *riht*, &c. (§ 55) showing that it tended to become front in WS before *t*. So also it was front before *s* in WS *six* compared with *weaxan*, the pronunciation of *x* being, however, uncertain (§ 159). In most other cases *h* + cons. is the result of vowel-loss, as in *hiehsta* compared with *lēngest*, *hē*, *fēhp*, *pū gesi(e)ht*.

a. In Angl. the *h* was dropped in accordance with § 145 before the vowel was lost, the result being such forms as *hēsta* (from **hēhista*), *fāþ*, *gesīs*.

b. *h* is occasionally dropped before breath consonants, as in *wæstm* compared with *weaxan*, *fer(h)þ* 'life.'

147. Such preterites as *īecte*, *þrycte*, *nēalācte* are often written *ihhte*, &c., especially in IWS, showing a change of *c* into *h* before *t*, which probably began in eWS, for we find

geworct in 8/76, where *ct* represents Germanic *ht*. So also 31 has *wyrcte*.

1.

148. Weak *l* is sometimes dropped in proper names, especially before *r*, as in *Æpered* (8/89), *Æperīc* (21/280), *Æpelm* (12 b/11) = *Æpelred*, *Æpelrīc*, *Æpelhelm*.

m.

149. Weak *m* often becomes *n* in the inflection *-um* (§ 160).

n.

150. In North. final weak *n* is generally dropped, this change beginning in the earliest texts; thus 30 a has *foldu* = *foldan*, acc., 30 c has *ōwana* = *ōhwanon*, *cnyssa* infin., *corpu* acc.

a. For *binde wē* see § 247.

r.

151. There are two *r*'s in OE, one = Germanic *r*, the other = Germanic *z*—itself a weakening of *s*—as in *wâron* compared with *wæs*, *māra*, *lēngra* compared *mārs-t*, *lēngest*, this *r* = *z* being regularly dropped when final, as in the adverbs *mā*, *lēng*.

a. Hence also the fluctuation between *s* and *r* in *īse' r'n*, *īren*.

b. *r* is often dropped in the late (Kt ?) forms *specan*, *forespeca*, *spêc*, &c.

152. For the transposition of *r* in *berstan*, &c. see Pr. p. 7. We have a different transposition in weak *-bre(o)ht* from *beorht* (§ 55).

t.

153. The pret. *twiste* (*nyste*) appears in eWS also as *wisse*, *ny'sse*. For *ts* = *ds*, see § 108.

a. eWS shows assimilation of *t* in *Wes't-seaxe*.

w.

154. In the oldest texts *w* is expressed by *uu*, as in *uuāt* (30 c) and—especially in North.—by *u*, as in *uere* (30 a). These spellings are still frequent in later texts, such as 32, and occur occasionally in eWS, especially *u* after a cons., as in *cucæþ*, and when a vowel precedes, as in *sāul*; these last occurring still later, as in *bīwāune* (26/76).

155. Final *w* becomes *u* (*o*) after consonants, as in *bearu* [plur. *bearw-as*], or when a cons. follows in inflections such as *gearo-ne* acc. sing. masc. This *u* is dropped after a long syllable, as in *mæd* ‘meadow,’ gen. *mædwe*.

156. Final *w* seems to have been originally dropped after a long vowel also, as in *ā* compared with *āwa*, Angl. *trēo* = WS *trēow*, where the *w* was imported from the inflected cases *trēowes*, &c.

a. Such forms as Angl. gen. *eletrēs* (31), on the other hand, are due to the influence of the uninflected *trēo*.

157. There is a tendency to drop *w* before *u*, as in *s(w)ulung* (a Kentish land-measure), *auht* from *āwihht*, *āwuht*, *bet(w)uh* from *betwih*, especially in weak syllables, as in *uton* ‘let us!’ = *wuton* (9/46), and in proper names such as *Swīpulf*, *Beorhtulf* (8/168, 9).

a. *w* is dropped in the contractions *uæs*, *nāt*, *nolde*, &c. Also in *ealneg* ‘always’ = *ealne weg*.

158. Medial *w* after *r*, *l* is dropped before front vowels in such forms as *geare* ‘well’ [*gearo* ‘ready’], *gierede*, *wielede* preterites of *gierwan*, *wielwan*.

x, z.

159. *x* often represents *cs* in imitation of Latin spelling, especially where *c* and *s* come together through vowel-loss, as in *rīcsian*, *rīxian*, or where it is the result of transposition,

as in *āxian*. *x* also represents Germanic *hs*, as in *weaxan*, *six*, *oxa*. The spelling *hs* is not unfrequent, but is not confined to *x*=Germanic *hs*; thus we find *geāhsade* (5b/65). It is probable that (ks) was the usual later pronunciation of *x*=Germanic *hs* as well as of *x*=*cs*.

a. The letter *z* is used only in foreign words, where it has the Italian sounds (dz, ts), *Lazarus* being also written *ladzarus*; it has the sound (ts) in *Bezabē*=*Bathsheba* (34/23), where *th*=*t*.

INFLECTIONS.

Nouns.

160. The dat. plur. **-um** appears occasionally as **-un**, as in *scipun* (5/68), *rixun* 'rushes' (12b/84), *wicun* (20/54), and **-on**, as in *handon*, *lēodon* (21/7, 23), which again becomes **-an** (§ 32), as in *ramman* (3/193 H), *mid miclan earnungan* (16/16).

a. The gen. plur. **-a** is written **-o** in *gebyttlo* (13/149) in consequence of writing *a* for *o* (§ 32).

STRONG MASC. AS-PLURALS, AND NEUT.

161. In the oldest texts the dat. and gen. sing. are written **-æ**, **-æs** as in *tō ymbycgannæ* (30b) [see § 249], *metudæs* (30).

162. Some of these nouns have no **-e** in the dat. sing., namely the masc. *hām* (4/26), *dæg* in *tōdæg*, *ēlce dæg*, *sigor* (20/304?)—although all three have also the regular datives: *tō hāme* (21/92), *tōdege* (Merc.), *sigore* (23/299)—and the neut. *dōgor* (20/145), which also has the regular dat. (23/12; 32b/26).

163. The following masculines—which were originally u-nouns (§ 179)—have dat. sing. in **-a**: *feld* (6/3), *ford* (8/40),

sumor (4/6), *weald* (8/9), although the regular *wealde* also occurs (23/206). For *winter* see § 178.

164. Some masc. nouns are uninflected in the nom. plur., namely *mōnaþ* [cp. *twelvemonth*] and *hæleþ* 'man' (23/56), which also has plur. *hæleþas* (22/40).

a. We also find the isolated masc. plurals *engel* (25/9), *twēgen fētel* (4/169).

165. The neut. plur. -u is also written -o, which is generally a later form, as also -a, as in *scypa* (4/83 C), *wundra* (13/284. 313), *flicca* (32).

a. The plur. -u of dissyllabic neuters is often dropped in 31, as in *weter micclu* (1/30), *forebēren* (c/20) compared with *nētenu* (h/14).

166. Such nouns as *þæt trēow*, *þæt cnēow* keep in Angl. their original forms *trēo*, *cnēo* (§ 156), which also appear occasionally in WS (26/42). The Germanic form was **trewo*, whence the plur. *treowu*, which in WS becomes *trēowu* by the influence of *trēo(w)*. There is also a WS plur. *trēow* formed direct from the sing.

a. In Angl. these words are generally contracted. Thus *trēo* is dat. sing. as well as nom. sing. and plur.

j-nouns.

167. *se here* inserts (i)g=j in its oblique cases: dat. sg. *hgrige* (8/21), gen. *hgr(i)ges*, pl. *hgrgas* (6/17). In IWS it is inflected like *ende*: dat. sg. *hgre* (17/2), pl. *hgras*.

w-nouns.

168. Besides the old *u*-nouns there are masc. and neut. nouns with -u, -o in the nom. sg. which is a weakening of *w*, re-appearing in the oblique cases, in the same way as *here*, with the same development of parasite-vowels; thus *se bearu*, -o 'grove' has dat. sg. *bearwe*, *bearuwe*, *bearowe*, pl. *bearwas*, *bearewas*, &c.

169. The neuters, such as *bealu*, *searu*, *smeornu*, have the same endings except in the nom. pl. *searwu*, *searu*, *sear(w)o*, *scara* (5/29).

a. The oldest texts drop the *w* in the dat. pl. also: *searum* (§ 157). For *þæt trēow*, &c., see § 156.

170. *mēte* doubles the *t* in its pl. *mēttas*. *hyse* 'youth' has *ss* everywhere except in the nom. and acc. sg.—dat. sg. *hysse*. For the doubling in *-en*, *-ennes*, see § 101.

171. For *feorh*, *fēores*, see § 17. *mēar* (21/188)=*mearh* 'horse' is a new nom. formed from the inflected forms *mēaras*, &c.

172. For *dæg*, *dagas*, see § 45. We find *a* instead of *æ* in isolated forms such as *hwales* (4/56 C) by the side of the regular *hwæles* (4/56), *getale* (12 c/7) dat. of *getæl* 'number,' *weallgate* dat. of *þæt geat*, which in WS generally has *ea* throughout the sg., and pl. *gatu*.

a. For Merc. *dagas* see § 21. Merc. has sg. *gæt*, pl. *geatu* (§ 91).

173. For *māg*, *māgas*, see § 70. But even in WS we find *māgas* (1/32).

174. For the vowel-changes in *wer*, *weoras*, *līm*, *liomu*, which are only occasional in WS, see § 91. For the shortening in *engel*, *engles*, *wundor*, *wundru*, see § 35.

175. For the contraction in *se lēah*, pl. *lēas*, *þæt feoh*, gen. *fēos*, *þæt bleoh* 'colour,' dat. pl. *blēom*, &c., see § 17. There is the same contraction when final *w* is dropped; thus *þæt hræ(w)* 'carcass' has gen. *hrāwes*, *hrās*, *trēow* has gen. *trēs* in 31 (§ 156 a).

e-plurals.

176. As this *e*=Germanic *i*, all original *e*-plurals ought to have mutated vowels, as in *Engle* from **Angli*. *lēode* takes its *ēo* from *sēo* *þēod*, whence also the frequent IWS form *lēoda* (15/40, 3).

a. IWS even went so far as to form a sing. *sēo lēod* 'people,' gen. *lēode* (Ælf. Hom. II. 252).

b. A trace of the old *i* is preserved in the gen. *Dēnigra* = *Dēna* (20/73).

177. Many names of nations and tribes took this *-e* by analogy. Thus *Seaxe* was originally a weak masc. plural, whence the absence of mutation, and the gen. *Seax(e)na*, which was afterwards extended to older e-plurals, such as *Mierce*, gen. *Miercna*. So also *-sāte* is made out of *-sāta* 'sitter,' 'settler,' whence not only gen. *-sātna*, but also nom. *-sātan*: *Sumursātna*, *Sumorsāte ealle ond Wilsātan* (7/13, 7). *-ware* in *Cēntware* 'men of Kent,' *Lādenware* 'Latins,' 'Romans' (2/57), gen. *-wara* in *hēllwara* (9/35), follows the analogy of the others, whence nom. *hēllwaran*, *hēllwearan* (9/35; 31 g/43).

a. There can be little doubt that *-ware* was formed from the Latin-British ending in *Cantuarii*, *Victuarii*, &c. *-ware* was then associated with *warian* 'guard,' the noun *waru* suggesting the further development of the collective fem. singulars *burgwaru*, &c., whence plur. *burgwara* (26/86); further confusion with *-ware* evolved a weak fem. sing. *-ware*, as in *þissere ceasterwaran* (App. of Tyre 9).

Masc. u-nouns.

178. The *u* is occasionally written *o*. The dat. sg. sometimes has the nom. sg. ending, as in *sumu* (32 c/28), *meodo* (21/212); as also occasionally the nom. pl., of which *siodo* (2/8) may be an example. *magu* 'youth' has pl. *magas*, and *wudu* sometimes has pl. *wudas* (9/14).

179. The old long-syllable u-nouns have passed over to class 1, except that some of them keep the dat. sg. *-a* (§ 163). *winter* has not only dat. sg. *wintra* (4/6), but also a rare gen. sg. *wintra* (4/6) instead of *wintres*. It has pl. nom. *winter*.

Masc. and fem. r-nouns.

180. The gen. sg. sometimes has the mutation of the dat., as in *mēder* (13/60). These nouns have regularly *-or* after a back, *-er* after a front vowel. *sweostor* (*swustor*) has the same form in the gen. sg., besides *swyster* (13/21) and *swuster* (21/115) with *u = y* (§ 67), Kt *swāstar* (32 b/46). *fæder* has in Angl. the gen. sg. *-fadur* (30), *fēadur* (31 a/2); WS has an occasional gen. sg. in *-es*, as in *hēahfæderes* (14/136). Note the following plurals: *mōddru* (14/125); *brōpro* (10/122), *brōpor*, *-ur* (10/126; 31 a/1), Kt *-ar* (32 b/41), *gebrōbru*, *-a* (13/87); *gesweostor* (5 a/72); Angl. *fæddras* (31 g/33).

nd-nouns.

181. Note the occasional pl. forms *fēond* (31 d/2), *fēondas* (25/30), and the dat. sg. *wīggende* (23/45). These nouns sometimes take *-e* in other cases by the influence of the participle ending *-ende*, as in *Hālende Crīst* (34/51), *randwīggende* pl. (23/11, 20).

STRONG FEMININES.

182. The regular strong fem. nouns fall under two main classes—those with acc. sg. in *-e* (1 a), such as *giefu*, *synn*, and those with **unchanged** acc. (1 b), such as *dæd*.

1 a.

183. In this class the nom. sg. ends in *-u* (rarely *-o*) when the preceding syllable is short, as in *giefu*, *gefo*, the *-u* being dropped after a long syllable, as in *synn*, *sorg*, as well as when two syllables precede, as in *fīren* ‘crime,’ *sāwol*.

184. In the oldest texts the oblique cases of the sg., and the nom. pl. have *-æ*, as in *-færæ* acc. and dat. (30 c, b) = WS

fare (nom. *faru*), *weflæ* pl. (30 c). In Merc. the nom. pl. ending is *-e*; thus 31 has plurals *synne*, *sāwle*, *scotunge*. Kt generally has *-a*, as in *sāula* (32), *pearfa* (32 b), agreeing with WS, which however has occasional *-e* in the poetry, as in *dene* 'valleys' (24/24).

a. The pl. *gewitnysse* in 12 c is an anticipation of the ME weakening of all OE *a*'s into *e*.

185. In the early period the only gen. pl. ending is *-a* (*gicfa*, *gefa*), the WS and Kt *-ena* being a later importation from the weak declension. It is most frequent after a short root-syllable. After a long one it is often shortened to *-na*, as in *lārna*.

186. Nouns in *-ung* have in WS and Kt *-a* in the dat. sg., as in *for þære wilunga* (2) by the side of *-e* as in *fandunge* (3), *geþafunge* (13), this *-a* being sometimes extended to the acc., as in *ymb liornunga* (2), and to the gen.

w-nouns.

187. These are inflected analogously to the masc. *w*-nouns (§ 168), thus *beadu*, *-o* 'war' has acc. *beadwe*, *beaduwe*, *beadowe*, *beadewe*. *frætwa* 'ornaments,' *geatwa* 'armour,' occur only in the pl.

a. But in 21/48 we find *heregeatu* used as an acc. sg.

b. Note the archaic dat. *geatum* (30 c) [§ 157].

188. *a* often becomes *æ* before inflectional *e*, especially when *c* comes between, as in *wræce* gen. (31 g). *sacu* 'strife' has *sæcce* in the oblique cases (20/368). For the Merc. vowel-change in *geofum*, &c., see § 91.

189. Contraction in *lēah* gen. *lēa* [generally *se lēah* in IWS], *þrēa* 'misery,' acc. *þrēa*, &c.

I b.

190. To this class belong many abstract nouns in *-d*, *-t*, such as *dād*, *fierd* 'military expedition,' *spād* 'wealth,' *geþyld* 'patience,' *āst* 'favour,' *miht*, and many others, such as *brȳd*, *cwān*, *lyft* 'air,' *nīed*, *tīd*, *wyrd* 'fate.' The nouns of this class have mutated vowels or else vowels that were front in Germanic; *gesceaft* 'creation,' is almost the only exception, together with eWS *mcaht*=*miht*.

a. But many nouns with mutation belong to I a, especially when a double cons. follows, such as *hell*, *synn*, *brycg*, *egc*.

191. In WS and Kt—especially in the later period—there is a tendency to inflect the acc. sg. according to I a, as in *þā fyrde* (22/163) compared with *micle fierd* (6/5), *brȳde* (13/15). But we still find unchanged accusatives in IWS, as in *āne tīd* (13/324). [See also § 194.]

192. In the oldest texts these nouns have pl. *-i*, as in *mæcti* (30)=*mihta*, although they soon began to take the *-a* of I a, as in *wyrda*. In Merc. they have the same pl. as the I a nouns: *dēde*, *tīde*, *mæhte*. These also occur in the poetry, as in *blēde* 'fruits' (24/25), *lyfte* (23/348), where, however, as in other cases, the IWS scribe may have kept these forms because he took them for acc. singulars. In 10/42 *mæcti* is made into WS *mihte*.

193. *ǣ* 'law' is invariable in the sg. and in the nom. pl., but sometimes has a gen. sg. *ǣwe*, whence the new nom. *ǣw* (11/7). *sǣ* is also invariable in the sg. and nom. pl. (dat. pl. *sāw*), but is also masc. with gen. sg. and nom. pl. *sās*, which is also used as a fem. gen. sg.—*þāre sǣ(s)*.

194. Some nouns—mostly I a—have occasionally an uninflected dat. sg.: *ēfes* (8/27) 'border,' *stræt* (12/66; 13/53), *dīc* (12 b/41, 6), which last is masc. in the earlier texts (5 b/33). We also find an acc. sg. *stræt* (12 b/70).

u-nouns.

195. **duru** inflects like *sumu* (§ 178); and **hand** inflects in the same way, except that it drops the *u*: dat. and gen. sg., and nom. and gen. pl. *handa*.

Mutation-plurals.

196. Note *cū* 'cow' pl. *cȳ*; *furh* dat. sg. *fȳrh*. For *byr(i)g* see § 40.

197. The gen. sg. *bāc* appears also as *bōce*; and conversely *lyrig* is used as a gen. sg. instead of *burge*.

198. *ēa* 'river' is generally inflected like *sā* (§ 193): gen. sg. *þāre ēa* (5 b/19), *þāre ēas* (4/25), pl. nom. *ēa* (5 b/19); but it also has dat. and gen. sg. *īe*, *ē* (8/98, 101).

Indeclinable.

199. There are many abstract fem. nouns in *-u*, *-o* formed from adjectives, which keep this ending throughout the sg.: nom. *mēnigeo* (2), *mēnigu* (13), Kt *hēlo* = *hālu* (34); acc. *mēngu* (31); dat. *hālu* (31), *hālo* (11), *mēnio* (34), Kt *hēla* (32); gen. *þēostro* (9), *hālo* (34). Those with derivative *þ*, *t* (§ 139), such as *iermþu* 'misery,' *ofermāttu* 'pride,' are generally inflected like 1 a nouns in the pl. as well as sg., some of them often throwing off their final *-u* like *firen* (§ 183): *sēo yrmþ* (16); acc. *ofermētto* (22), *mārþe* 'fame' (23); dat. *cȳþþe* 'country' (23); gen. *yrmþe* (20); pl. nom. *yrmþa*; gen. *mārþa* (20). Some of the former group occasionally inflect in the same way: sg. nom. *ylđ* (14); acc. *fylle* (5 b); dat. *ylde* (14), *ælde* (34); gen. *strengē*. *þēostru*, *þȳstro* is unchanged in the nom. pl. (9); gen. pl. *þēostra* (13).

WEAK NOUNS.

200. In North. these often drop the final *n* (§ 150), as in *foldu* 'earth' acc. sg. fem., *eorþu* dat. sg. fem., where *-u(n)* corresponds to WS *-an*. This *-un*, *-on* is preserved in WS in the fem. pl. noun *Ēastron* 'Easter,' which is generally indeclinable: *þām Ēastron*, *þā Ēastron* (17/37, 9). *-on* for *-an* in other words is only occasional, as in *þām gemānon* 'community,' *namon* pl. (32), where it is probably a mere mis-writing. The gen. pl. sometimes has the fuller form *-ana*, *-ona*, as in *wiotona* (2/46). It is sometimes shortened to *-na*, as in *uhtna* (26/8), *hīgna* (32) = *hīwena*, *ēarna* (34).

201. Note the contraction of the endings when preceded by vowels, as in *Frēa* 'lord,' *twēō* 'doubt,' acc. sg. *Frēan*, *twēon*, *Swēon* 'Swedes,' dat. *Swēom*.

202. The masc. ending is kept in the fem. *gemæcca* 'consort,' 'wife' (32), *gefēara* 'companion,' 'wife' (33).

203. Weak fem. nouns with short root-syllables often take the *u* of the strong inflection, especially in the later period, as in *wicu*, *wucu*, gen. sg. *wican*, *spadu* 'spade,' *þrotu* 'throat.'

Adjectives.

STRONG.

204. In the oldest texts we find *-æ* for the later *-e* in the endings *-næ*, *-ræ*, *-as*, *-æ*, as in *bnworhtæ* fem. sg. acc. (30 c), *wundnæ* fem. pl. (30 c). So also in eWS we find *eallæ* fem. pl. (2/47 H).

205. *-um*—both sg. and pl.—appears also as *-un*, *-on*, *-an*, as in *þison* (16/16), *middeweardan* (14/122), and *-n* in contracted forms such as *hrēon* (20/57) from *hrēoh*.

a. *-ra* for *-re* in *mīnra swastar* gen. (32 b/45), *ānra* dat. (3/232, 53), where the *a* is the result of the influence of the following *þāra* [cp. 3/250].

206. The *-u*—rarely written *-o*—of the fem. sg. and neut. pl. seems originally to have been dropped in adjectives of two syllables the first of which is short [cp. *firen*, § 183]; but the fully inflected forms are frequent, especially in eMerc., in which, however, adjectives in *-sum* do not take *-u*: *micel menigeo* (2/35), *wæter micelu* (31 f/30), *opfeallennu* fem. (2/16) compared with *opfeallen* fem. (2/72 C), *stiplico word* (3/241).

207. In IWS—and occasionally in eWS—the *u*-inflections are got rid of by the substitution of the masc. forms, so that fem. *sumu* becomes *sum*, and neut. *sumu* becomes *sume*, the pl. *-e* being also added to long-syllable adjectives, so that neut. pl. *gōd* becomes *gōde*: *sivā earne wīf* (5/77), *scīpu . . . ealle* (8/153), *ealle þing* (13/225). In the first example the change may be result of the natural gender of *wīf*.

208. Sometimes the neut. *-u* is simply dropped on the analogy of neut. pl. *gōd*, &c., as in *sum hund scīpa* (8/50) compared with *hira scīpu sumu* (8/131).

209. In eWS the fem. pl. nom. often ends in *-a*, as in the nouns: *þā bēc ealla* (2/47), *ealda cœstra gnd ealde byrig* (5/80).

210. The plurals *fēawe* (2/31) = earlier *fēa* (§ 216), *manige* often take *-a*, apparently through the influence of *fela*: *fēawa* masc. (2/16), neut. (13/230), *manega* masc. (3/168).

211. The ending *-ne* disappears in the inflection of such words as *sūperne*, which is both nom. and acc. masc. sg. (21/134). Similarly *īsern* has acc. masc. sg. *īserne* (3/152). The partic. ending *-ende* sometimes inflects *-ende* instead of *-endne*.

212. The endings *-re*, *-ra* are often expanded to *-ere*, *-era* in later texts—rarely in eWS: *sumere* (3/250), *ælcere* (15/142), *cwicera* (23/312).

213. *w*-adjectives, such as *gearu*, *nearu*, *geolu*, are inflected

analogously to *w*-nouns: sg. nom. of all genders *gearu*, -o, masc. acc. *gearone*, pl. *gearwe*, *gearuwe*, *gearewe*, &c., neut. *gearu* (*gearwe*), gen. *gearora*, dat. *gear(w)um*.

214. In the *u*-adjective *cwicu* the *i* passed through *io* into *u* (§ 22), and the *w* was then dropped (§ 157), resulting in *cucu*, acc. masc. *cucne*, *cucone*, which is the regular WS form.

215. Note that *æ* becomes *a* when the following cons. is followed by a vowel—in *hwate*, *hwates* as well as *hwatu*, *hwatum*—the *æ* being kept only in such forms as *hwæt(ne)*, *hwætre*, *hwatra*.

For the treatment of the weak medial vowels in *hāl(i)ge*, *micelu*, &c., see § 35.

216. For the contraction in such adjectives as *hēah*, pl. *hēa*, *hrēoh* gen. pl. *hrēora* (24/45), and the re-insertion of the weak vowel in such forms as *wōum* (27 c/3) = *wōm*, dat. pl. of *wōh*, see § 43. In WS *hēah* generally has acc. sg. masc. *hēanne* (25/40) from *hēahne*—which is also frequent in WS—the older form being *hēane*. IWS also has pl. *hēage*, dat. *hēagum*, &c. (§ 143 b). *frīo* from Germanic **frijo*- often takes -*h* in the nom. sg. in imitation of *hrēoh*; it has a pl. *frige*. The contracted pl. *fēa*, dat. *fēam*, is in WS expanded into *fēawe*, *fēawa* (§ 210).

WEAK.

217. The dat. sg. sometimes takes the strong form, as in *þys andweardum life* (3/169), *þām hātum bæpe* (13/27).

218. The dat. pl., on the other hand, sometimes takes the form of the sg., which in some cases may be the result of phonetic change (§ 160): *þām hwatestan monnum* (5/87); so also 3/193; 23/242.

219. The gen. pl. -*ena*, as in *gōdena* (2/46), *nīwena* (8/187) is generally replaced by the shorter strong -*ra*,

especially in adjectives of more than one syllable: *pāra eorþlicra monna* (3/156); so also 13/277; 14/2.

COMPARISON.

220. The adverbial comparative *-or*, as in *dēoþor* 'more deeply,' is sometimes written *-ur*, as in *rihtur* (12/46).

221. The superlative *-ost* appears also as *-ust*, *-ast*, *-est*, the last especially when inflected: *weorþuste* (7/21), *wēstast* (5 b/38), *ungefōglecest* (5 b/33), *hwatestan* (5/78). The *-est* which causes mutation is rarely written *-ost*, as in *sēlost*.

222. The following form their comparisons with mutation (adverbs are in parentheses): **lang**, *lēngra* (*lēnġ*), *lēnġest*. **strang**. *eald*, *ieldra*, *ieldest*, late *ieldst* (11/4). **feorr**. *fierra* (*fierr*), *fierrest*. **sāfte** (*sōfte*), (*sāft*). (*ēape*, *īeþ*, *ēapost*). **hēah**; *hīerra*, *hīera* (8), late *hēahra*, *hēarra* (22/29, 37); *hēahst*, *hēahst*, which is not unfrequent in IWS as well as eWS, Angl. *hēst* (§ 146 a). (*nēah*, *nēar*), *nēahst*, *nēahst* (*nēxt*), which is also WS, Angl. *nēst*. **geong**, *gingra*, *gingest*, IWS also *gingst*, Angl. *gungra*, *gungest*. The following has no positive: **sāla** (20), *sālla* (*sāl* [32 b]), *sālest*.

223. Note the irregular adverbs *wel*, *bēt*, *wiers*, and Angl. *mā*=*mā*. Angl. has *y* in *wyrsa* (*wyrs*), *wyrresta*.

224. Note also: (*inne*), *innerra*, *innemest*. (*norþ*, *norþor*), *norþmest*. (*ufan*), *uferra*, *yferra* (32 b), *yfemest*, *ymest*. (*ūte*), *ȳterra*, *ūterra*, *ȳtemest*, *ūtemest*.

Numerals.

225. **ān** has acc. masc. *āenne*, *ænne* (*enne* in 31, § 46) in the earlier texts, and often also in IWS (13/138; 15/187), *āenne* occurring also in eWS (2/21, 30). So also *nān* has acc. masc. *nāenne*, *nāenne*.

226. **twāgen** has neut. *tū* (8/208)=*twā*. The early forms

of the dat. and gen. are *twām*, *twēga*, *twēga*=the later *twām*, *twēgra*. *twēga* still occurs in 21/207. So also *bāgen*, neut. *bā*, *bū*, *būtū* (6/25), fem. *bā*(*twā*), dat. *bām*, *bām*, gen. *bāga*, *bēg*(*r*)*a*.

227. The numerals 4-12 are not generally inflected except when used absolutely, in which case they—except *cahta*—are inflected like e-plurals: *ān fȳseþ lȳne* (16/128), *fifum* (8/193), *syxa sum* (4/45).

228. The numerals 20-90 are inflected as nouns when absolute in the dat. and gen., as in *þritiga sum* (7/26), the nom. and acc. being generally left uninflected, as in *twentig* (16/128). When they take a noun in the gen. pl., they have dat. *-um* and often gen. *-es*: *on fiflegum monnessa* (2/85), *fifliges elna lange* (4/44). When used as adjectives, they have dat. *-um*, gen. *-ra*: *þritigum mihtum*, *þritigra daga* (13/156, 94), or are left uninflected.

229. The neuters *hund* and *þūscnd*—pl. *-u*, *-a* (13/250 B)—when not used absolutely, as in *fela þūsenda ofslāgenra* (6/18), generally take a noun in the gen. pl. But the eWS dat. *hunde* is sometimes used in peculiar adjectival constructions, as in *fēower hunde wintrum* dat. of time (5/1). *þūscnd* is often left uninflected, especially in the later language, as in *þūscnd manna bigleofun* (13/139).

Pronouns.

PERSONAL.

For weak *-tu*=*þū*, see §§ 15, 139.

230. In the earlier period—especially in Merc.—*mē*, *þē*, *unc*, *inc*, *ūs*, *ēow* are used only as datives, the corresponding accusatives being *meč*, *þeč*, *uncit*, *incit*, *ūsic*, *ēowic*. There is also an early gen. *ūser*, and a shortened *ūr* in eMerc.

a. Note the isolated Merc. *mic*, *þec* (31/3; 1/6).

231. For the fem. sg. nom. *hēo*, *hīo*, *hīa* (32 b/10) see § 98. In Kt (32 c/13; 33/6) these forms are also acc.

232. The pl. nom. *hiē* appears also as *hiæ* (32/35), in Kt also as *hīo* (32 c/42); in IWS as *hy̆*, *hī*, *hig* (§ 126).

233. *hiere*, IWS *hyre*, appears also as *hire* both in eWS and IWS. So also gen. pl. *hiera*, *hyra*, *hira*, together with eWS *hiora*, eWS and IWS *heora*. Merc. has also the originally weak *heara*, which is the only form in 31. *hine* often becomes *hiene*, *hyne* by the influence of *hyre*, -a. IWS has often *hys*, *hyt*, *hym*. In Kt and IWS the pl. *him* often takes the *eo* of the gen. to distinguish it from the sing. (32 c/12; 16/57; 12 c/21).

POSSESSIVE.

234. The old reflexive *sīn*, 3rd pers. sg. and pl., referring to all three genders, still occurs in the poetry (20/257), being used also non-reflexively (23/99).

235. *ūre* is shortened to *ūr* in Merc. (31 d/5), and appears also in the form of *ūs(s)er*. In inflection it shortens *rr* to *r* in IWS and occasionally in eWS, as in *ūra hīeremōna* (3/236).

236. Note the shortened *unce*, *uncum* (32/10; c/10) by the side of the full *uncerra* (32/5).

INTERROGATIVE.

237. Note IWS *hwane*, *hwæne*=*hwone* (§ 64), and IWS *hwām*=*hwāem*. *gehwā* has an occasional fem. dat. and gen. *gehwāere* instead of *gehwāem*, *gehwæs*.

a. Note the old instrumental in *for hwon* (*hwan*), *tō hwon*.

DEMONSTRATIVE.

238. Note IWS *þane*, *þæne* (§ 64) and *þām*=*þone*, *þāem*. *þām* occurs occasionally in eWS (1/39; 3/167); and appears

occasionally as *pān* (3/192), pl. Sg. *pan*=*pām* (13/193; 14/34, 51) is probably the result of confusion with the old instrumental *pon, pan* in *pon mā, forpon*, &c.

239. *pāre* appears in eMerc. as *pere*=*pære*(?). In IWS—and occasionally in eWS and Kt—the vowels of *pāre* and the gen. pl. *pāra* are often confused, whence *pāre* sg. (32 c/13), *pāra* pl. (13, 61, 143).

240. *pis* is often written with *s* instead of *ss* in its inflected forms, the *s* of *pis* itself being sometimes doubled. The *i* often becomes *y* in the early period, especially in *pys(s)um*, but also in *pys(s)es*, *pysne*. In IWS *y* is often written for *i* throughout. In eWS and Kt *io, eo* is frequent, not only in *piosum, piosan* (5/91), but also in the fem. *peosse* (33). In IWS *pisse, pissā* are often lengthened to *piessere, pissēra*, which are sometimes shortened again to *pisre, pisra*.

Verbs.

241. In the nWS dialects the 1 pers. pres. sg. indic. ends in *-u, -o*: *ic fearu, þencu, gelōciu, gesō* (31), *bidde* (32/47), *hātu* (32/c). But eKt has also the WS form, as in *ic cȳpe, hāte* (31 b/1). In Angl. the *m* of *com* is extended to other verbs ending originally in a vowel: *ic bēom, dōm*.

242. The early nWS dialects generally have *-s* in the 2 pers. sg. indic.; thus 31 has *þū āstiges, geēndas, genēredes*. The later *-st* is the result of the change of *wānes þū* into *wēnestu*, &c. (§ 139).

243. The endings *-es, -ep* appear in the oldest texts as *-is, -ip, -it*, as in *hlimmip* (30 c), *wiurbīt* (30 b). *-at* for *-ap* appears also in eWS.

244. The shortening of *-es(t), -ep* to *-st, -p* (*-t*) is a special mark of WS and Kt as opposed to Angl., where it is confined

to a few verbs. Thus 31 has *nimes*, *nimeþ*, *lādeþ*, *seleþ* = WS *nimst*, *nimþ*, *lātt*, *seþ*. But the full forms are frequent in eKt, as in *forgifeþ* (32 b), *cymeþ* (32 c), and occur also in WS, as in *þynceþ* (2), *wyrmseþ* (3). For other examples see § 250.

245. For the consonant-changes which result from these shortenings see Pr. p. 24. The retention of *þ* in eWS *forlīesþ*, *wiexþ* (3/29, 181) is only apparent (§ 139).

246. *-on* appears also as *-un*, *-an* (§ 31, 2), as in *dydun* (31), *wārun*, *-an* (1), *noldan* (33), *āwurpan* (13).

247. The *-e* of the subj. appears as *-æ* in the oldest texts, as in *weorþæ* (30 b). The subj. *-en* is confused with the indic. form in IWS, becoming *-on*, *-an*, as in *healdon* (11/13). But the *e* was kept in such forms as *singe wē*, 'let us sing,' which in eMerc. preserve the *-n*, as in *singen wē*, *hergen wē* (31 e, h). These forms were afterwards used whenever the pronoun followed the verb whether in the subj. or indic., so that in WS *cweþe* in *cweþe wē*, &c. came to be regarded as a substitute for *cweþaþ*. In IWS *-on* often becomes *-e* in the same way, especially in the pres. of the pret.-present verbs, as in *mōte wē* (16/15), *þurfe wē* (21/34), *cōme gē*.

248. The infin. *-an* is rarely written *-on*, as in *faron* (12/8), *þincon* (16/76 H). In North. it becomes *-a* (§ 150), as in *cnyssa* (30 c).

249. The gerund was originally the dat. of a verbal noun, and accordingly ended in *-æ* in the oldest texts (§ 161), as in *tō ymbhycggannæ* (30 b). The form with the original mutation *-enne*, as in *tō cweþenne*, is frequent in all periods; *-onne* occurs also in the earlier texts, as *tō wiotonne* (2/62).

a. The pres. partic. has also the form *-indi* in the oldest texts. Note the isolated *dugunde* (32 a/20).

STRONG VERBS.

250. In the nWS dialects the full endings *-es(t)*, *-eþ* are generally preceded by unmutated vowels, especially in 31, which allows only the mutation of *e*, as in *hilþeþ*; thus 31 has *stōndes*, *stōndeþ*, *falleþ*, *cēoseþ*, 32 b has *bibēadeþ*, 32 c *gehaldeþ*. Even eWS has such occasional forms as *hāteþ* (2/1). IWS has not only such occasional forms as *standeþ* (4/123 C), *wurþest* = *wierst* (15/216), but sometimes introduces the unmutated vowels into the contracted forms, as in *hē cweþ* (14/134), *weorþ* (22/160).

251. The following strong verbs require special notice. They are arranged under the same groups as in the Primer, the numbering usually followed in Germany being added in ().

a. Note that *ē* in the strong verbs is always *ê*, except in the few cases in the pres. indic. where it is a mutation of the *ā* of the infin., as in *cnēwþ*.

I (7). Fall-group.

(a) *ēo*-preterites.

252. Angl. *wæxan* = WS *weaxan* keeps its original inflection as a shake-verb—pret. *wōx*; in WS the *ea* caused it to be transferred to the fall-group—pret. *wēox*.

253. In IWS the shake-verb *spanan*, *spōn* 'entice' is also made into a fall-verb—pret. *spēon* (22/29)—probably through the influence of the fall-verb *spannan*, *spēonn* 'span,' 'fix.'

a. In such shake-verbs as *sc(e)acan*, *scēoc* the *e* is only a sort of diacritic (§ 112, 5).

(b) *ē*-preterites.

254. *lêtan*, *ondrêdan*, *hêtan* have in Angl. the preterites *lēort*, *ondrēord*, *hēht*, which last is occasionally found in

eWS texts. *ondrædan*, *slæpan* also have the weak preterites *ondrædde*, *slæpte*, together with the pret. partic. (*of*)*drædd*.

255. *fōn* has in Angl. the pres. *hē fāþ* (§ 146 a). It occasionally has in the older texts a subj. *fœ*, which seems to mean *fā* (not *fōe*?), as it is sometimes written *feo* (§ 75). Cp. § 310.

II (6). Shake-group.

256. Note the occasional *æ*, *ē* (§ 47 a) for *a* in the pret. partic. as in *āhafen* (3/176) by the side of *āhafen*, *slægen* and *slugen* (5/58). For the pres. *hē stynt*, see § 51 b.

257. Note the j-verbs *hlichhan*, *hlōh*; *scēþþan*, *scōd* (also weak *scēþede*); *steþpan*, *stōþ*. *swērian* is in IWS often inflected like *lufian* in such forms as *hē swēraþ*. The *o* of *sworen* is due to the influence of the *w*.

258. Note also the contracted *þwēan* 'wash,' inflected like *slēan*, with pret. *þwōg*.

III (3). Bind-group.

259. *findan* has pret. *fand* as well as *funde*, especially in the poetry (20/17).

260. *frignan*, *gefrugnen* becomes in IWS *frīnan*, *gefrūnen* (§ 130), a new pret. *frān* (pl. *frūnon*) being then developed on the analogy of the shine-verbs. So also IWS has *brēdan*, *bræd*, *brūdon*, *brōden*=eWS *bregdan*, *brægd*, *brugdon*, *brogden*.

261. Note the *u* of *murnan* 'care,' *mearn*. For IWS *wurþan*=*weorþan*, see § 23.

262. In *iernan* (Angl. *cornan*), *arn* (*orn*), *urnen*; *biernan* (*beornan*), *barn* (*born*), *burnen*; *berstan*, *bærst* from **rinnan*, **brinnan*, *brestan* the *r* has been transposed (Pr. 7). For *fēolan* 'penetrate,' *hē filhþ* (Angl. *fileþ*), *fealh*, *fulgon*, *folgen*, see § 145. IWS also a pret. partic. *fōlen*.

IV (4). Bear-group.

263. *nīman* has in eWS pret. *nōm*, *nōmon* = IWS *nam*, *nāmon*, the last already in 5/33. The pret. *cwōm(on)* drops its *w* in the IWS *cōm(on)*. So also *þweran* 'beat' has pret. partic. *þuren* (20/35), where, however, the metre requires another irregular form *geþrūen*.

264. Note nWS *sceran*, *scar*, *scēron* = WS *sciēran*, *scear*, *scēaron*.

V (5). Give-group.

265. Note nWS *gefan*, *gaf*, *gēfon*, *gefen*, (on)*getan*, -*gat*, &c. = WS *giefan*, *geaf*, *gēāfon*, *giefen*, *ongietan*, &c. For the pret. plurals *wāgon*, *wāgon*, *lāgon*, *lāgon*, see § 70. Note the j-verbs *fricgan* 'ask', pret. partic. *frigen*, *þicgan* 'receive.' Note that there is no change of *s* into *r* in *genesan* 'recover', pret. partic. *genesen*, compared with *nerian* 'preserve.'

266. *etan*, *fretan* 'devour' (= **for-etan*) have pret. sg. *æt*, *frāt*.

267. The contracted *sēon* has in nWS the pret. pl. *sēgon*—whence *sāgon* in the poetry (20/172)—pret. partic. *gesegen* (33), which appears also in mixed WS texts (10/60). Other Angl. forms are pret. *sæh*, pres. *hē sīþ*.

VI (1). Shine-group.

268. Note the cons.-change in *līþan*, *wriþan* pret. partic. *liden*, *wriden*.

269. In **lēon* 'lend' and *wrēon* 'cover' the *ēo* is a contraction of *īh* + vowel. *lēon* has pret. *lāh*, *lāg* (§ 143 b). *wrēon* conjugates *wrihþ*, *wrāh*, *wriġon*, -*en*.

VII (2). Choose-group.

270. Note the cons.-change in *sēoþan*, *sēaþ*, *soden*, *drēosan* 'fall', *frēosan*, pret. participles *droren*, *froren*, and its absence in *ābrēoþan*, partic. *ābroþen* 'degenerate.'

271. Note the pret. *hrēow* ‘repented’ with *-ēow* instead of *-ēaw* through the influence of *cnēow*, &c.

WEAK VERBS.

272. The *-e* of the pret. appears as *-æ* in the oldest texts, as in *āstēlidæ* (§ 283), *tīadæ* (30)=WS *āstealde*, *tēode* ‘adorned.’

273. In IWS the 2 sg. pret. subj. *-de* is made into *-dest*, as in the indic.; and as the pl. *-den* became *-don* (§ 46), the distinction between indic. and subj. was lost in the pret. of weak verbs.

I. Mutation-verbs.

274. The *e* which causes mutation is preserved in the oldest texts in its original form *i*, as in *dēmīd* (30b)=*dēmed*.

275. The pret. partic. of the long-syllable verbs always keeps its vowel in Angl. when final or before a cons., as in *gehēred*, *geswēnced*, *gemāted*, *āsended*, *gefylledne*, the vowel being dropped when an inflectional vowel is added, as *gehērde*, *gefylde*, *āsendum*. WS inflects in the same way, except that *-ed* drops its vowel after *d*, *t*—with the change of *td* into *tt*—as in *āsend*, *gemēt*, and occasionally after other consonants, as in *geswēnc*. In IWS the *e* is often restored in inflected forms; thus 13 has *ācennede*, *āfyllde*, 16 has *gehȳnede*.

276. So also to the WS pret. participles *gesett*, *gehrēdd* correspond the Angl. *gesetd(ne)*, &c., pl. *gesette*. Such forms as *gesetd* in WS texts (10/29) show nWS influence.

277. Originally, full *-ian* was kept only after *r*, as in *ferian*, *gehyrian*, cons. + *j* being otherwise made into a double cons., as in *swēbban* ‘put to sleep’ [cp. strong *swēfan* ‘sleep’]:—

Indic. pres. *swēbbe*, *swēfest*, *swēfep*; *swēbbap*. Subj. pres. *swēbbe*, *-n*. Pret. *swēfede*. Imper. *swēfe*, *swēbbap*. Partic. *swēbbende*, *swēfed*.

278. So also *cnyssan* 'knock,' *sceþþan* [pret. also strong *scōð*, § 256]. Verbs in *-eltan* show such forms as *sporētleþ* 31 = *-ētleþ*, where the doubling of the weak *t* may be only graphic (§ 101).

279. This scheme is strictly followed in eMerc., but in WS many of these verbs soon began to take the distinctive forms of *fērian*. Thus in WS we find *fremian* and *trymian* by the side of original *fremman*, *trymman*, and even *swēfian* = *swēbban*, while such forms as *dweġllan*, *wēnnan*, *þēnnap* (31) are entirely supplanted by *dweġlian*, *wēnian*, *þēniap*.

a. In IWS *trymman*, &c., are sometimes inflected like original long-syllable verbs such as *fyllan*, as in *getrymde* (15/12), *getrymmed* (21/22) by the side of infin. *trymian* (21/17).

280. For such forms as *hergan* (30), *biscergu*, *swergendan*, *lifgen* (31), *fērgan* (14), see § 40.

281. In IWS all these *ian*-verbs often take the inflections of the more numerous love-verbs, thus in 13, 14, 16 we find *dērap*, *fērode*, *dweġlode* by the side of *dēreþ*, *fērede*.

282. On the other hand, when the *ian*-forms of a verb have not become firmly fixed, IWS often contracts, not only in such forms as *trymþ*, but even in *cnysp* by the side of pret. *cnyssode*, &c.

283. The seek-verbs are, of course, contracted in their pret. participles in Angl. as well as WS. Angl. *lēcgan*, pret. *lēgde*, also contracts the partic. *lēgd* as in WS.

a. But in eNorth. we find *āstēlidæ* (30) = Merc. *āstāhle*, WS *āstealde*. Angl. has an anomalous *wyrcte* (31) = *worhte*.

284. The seek-verbs with doubled consonants in Angl. are inflected like *swēbban* everywhere except in the pret. and pret. partic.; thus *cweġllan*, *wēccan*, *bycgan* have 3 pers. sg. pres. indic. *cweġleþ*, *wēceþ*, *bygeþ*, together with imper. sg. *cweġle*, &c., as in WS.

285. Seek-verbs having *-caht-* in the pret. and pret. partic. often substitute the *ē* of the infin. in the later language, as in *þēhte*, *rēhte* = earlier *þeahhte*, Angl. *þāhte* (§ 16 a, 21), &c.

286. The infin. &c. of *rohte* 'cared' was originally **rācan* parallel to *sācan*, but *rēccan*—whose own pret. is *reahhte*—seems to be always substituted for it, as also in the derivative *rēccelēas* 'reckless.'

287. Some *an*-verbs in *lw*, *rw*, such as *wielwan* 'roll,' *gierwan*, *sierwan*, originally dropped the *w* in those forms in which *swēbban*, &c. have single consonants, and although these distinctions were soon confused in WS, we still find such forms as *gyrede*, *gewyled* even in IWS, although the *w* is often kept throughout, as in *gegryrwe*, *hyrweþ* (16), *genęrwe* (31).

288. Verbs whose root ends in a vowel contract (§ 42), such as *þȳn* 'stab,' *ic þȳ*, pret. *þȳde*, IWS *þȳdde* (14). Some of them have unmutated vowels, such as *tēon*, *tēode* 'adorn,' *þēon* 'push.'

289. Some verbs in *-gan*, such as *smēagan*, *þrēagan*, *frēogan*, *twēogan* originally dropped the *g* and contracted in those forms in which *swēbban*, &c. have single consonants: pres. indic. *þrēage* (Merc. *þrēgu*), *þrēas(t)*, *þrēaþ*, pl. *þrēagaþ*; pret. *þrēade*, pret. partic. *þrēad*; imper. *frēo*, *frēogaþ*, &c. In WS the contracted forms are often extended throughout: infin. *smēan*, pl. *hīe smēaþ*, &c.

a. So also in Merc. *cēgan* 'call,' *strēgan* 'strew' = WS *cēgan*, *strēowian* drop the *g* in such forms as *hē cēþ*, pret. *cēde*, partic. *gecēd*.

Love-verbs.

290. The pret. ending appears also as *-ude*, *-ade* (§§ 31, 2), *-edon*, &c. So also in the pret. partic. *-ud*, *-ad*, pl. *-ede*, &c. *-ade*, *-ad* are the most usual forms in Angl.

a. pret. *-ede* is rare. For *timbrede*, *-ade* see § 294.

291. *-ige-*, *-ie-* are written indifferently in such forms as *lufige*, *lufigen*, *lufigende*, and *-ia-* is also written *-iga-*, *-igea-* in such forms as *lufigan*, *lufigeap* (§ 112).

292. In Angl. the pres. partic. has the form *-ende*; thus 31 has *gelöcende*, *wuldrende*.

Mixed Verbs.

293. Some verbs in *-wian* have pret. *-wde*, such as *trēowian*, Angl. pret. *getrēowdun* (31g/70)=WS *trēowode*, *trūwode*.

294. *an-*verbs in *r* preceded by another cons., such as *timbran*, keep *e* before *-st*, *-þ* in eWS, and also insert *e* in the pret. and pret. partic.: *timbreþ*, *timbrede*, *getimbred*. In IWS it takes the full *ian*-inflection: *timbrian*, *-ode*. *fyrðian* 'campaign' seems to have developed in the same way. So also eWS *īēwan*, Angl. *ēōwan*, *ēāwan*, appears as *ēowian* in IWS.

295. *habban* has in Angl. in the pres. sg. the fuller forms *hafast* [note the *-st*], *hafap*, which also occur in the poetry, together with *ic hafu*, *hefæ* (30c). In this verb *-abb-* and *-æbb-* interchange: *hæbbe*, *habbe*; *habbaþ*, *hæbbaþ*. So also *nabbe*, *næbbe*, &c.

296. *sęcgan* has in Angl. and in the poetry the sg. pres. forms *sagas* (*sagast*), *sagap*, and the imper. sg. *saga*. In eWS it often has *æ* instead of *e* in such forms as *sægþ*, *sæcgean*. IWS has pret. and pret. partic. *sāde*, *gesād* (§ 130).

297. *libban* in nWS texts often has *fī*, *fġ* instead of *bþ*; thus 31 has *ic lifġu*, *lifġende*, 34 has *lifġende*. They also have pret. and pret. partic. *lifde*, *gelifd*. These forms also occur in WS texts.

298. *fętian* 'fetch' (*hē fętaþ*) has pret. *fętode* and *fętġle*. In IWS it makes *tī* into *ēē* in such forms as infin. *fęccan*, pres. partic. *fęccende*, pres. *ic fęcce*, pl. *fęccap*.

299. The two verbs *hycgan* and *hogian* were originally

one, these two forms being distributed analogously to *libb-*, *leof-*: pres. *hycge*, *hogap*, *hycgaþ*, pret. *hogde*, pret. partic. *gehogod*, infin. *hycgan*. These distinctions are still maintained in eMerc., but in WS the two are confused; thus we find infin. *hogian*, pret. (*for*)*hygde* and *hogode*, the latter by the analogy of *lufode*.

a. So also the two verbs of the pairs *folgian* (*folgode*) and *fyl(i)gan* (*fylgde*), *wacian* and *wæccan* were originally one.

PRETERITE-PRESENT VERBS.

300. witan. Note the contracted forms *nāt*, *nyton*, *nyste*, &c. (§§ 42, 54), and the eWS pret. *wisse*, *nyssse*.

301. ann 'grant,' *unne*, *unnon*; *ūþe*; *geunnen*. Imper. *geunne* (23/89).

302. dēah 'be worth,' *duge*, *dugon*; *dohte*; *dugan*; *dugende*, *-unde* (§ 249 a).

303. dearr. Subj. *durre* (26/10), *dyrrre* (20/129).

304. geman (*onman*). Subj. *gemune*, *gemyne* (32/45). Imper. *gemune*, *gemyne*; *gemunaþ*, *gemunan*; *gemunende*.

305. mæg. eWS and Kt *þū meahht*, pret. *meahle*, Angl. *māht(e)*. Occasional *mēhte* (*māhte*?) in Kt and eWS (4/21; 5/37). Subj. *mage*, lWS *mage* (14/25).

306. sceal, lWS *sceall* (§ 105), Angl. *scāl*; pl. *sculon*, *sceolon* (21/5).

ANOMALOUS VERBS.

307. willan. In the pres. indic. there was originally a distinction made between (*ic*) *wille* and (*hē*) *wile*, but afterwards *l* and *ll* were used indifferently in the two forms, as also in the subj. sg. *wil(l)e*. The pres. subj. pl. generally has *ll* as in the indic. lWS has *y* occasionally (§ 24), as in *wyllt*, *wyllaþ*. Angl. has pret. *walde*, which also appears in the poetry (27 e/5). The form *wil* (30 c) is probably an error.

308. nyllan. WS has occasionally *e* (§ 69) for *y* throughout: (*ic*, *hē*) *nyl(l)e*, *nel(l)e*, *nellaþ*, the use of *l* and *ll* being the same as in *willan*. The imper. is *nyle*, *nyllaþ*. Angl. has pret. *nalde*.

309. wesan. Angl. has *ic bēom*, together with *eam*, which occurs once in a WS text (5 b/42). The pl. *sind* has an originally weak form *sint* (§ 109), which is especially frequent in eWS, though late *sint*, *synt* (22/135) also occur. There is also a lengthened form *sindon*, of which occasional variations are *siendon* (2/88), *syndan* (16/33). These latter—as well as *syn* (16/89, 90)—seem to be due to the influence of the subj. *sīe*, *sȳ*. In Kt we find *siondon*, *-an* (32). Angl. has a pl. *earun* (31), and *n-caron* occurs in the poetry (29 82). The subj. *sīe* is Kt and Angl. as well as WS (§ 79). Kt also has *sē* (32 b/51) and *sēo* (32 c/16; 33).

310. dōn. Angl. has *ic dōm*. Angl. and Kt have a subj. *dā* (31, 32). Kt pret. *deodan* (33) = *dædan* shows the beginning of the Kt change of *y* into *e* (§ 69). Angl. has imper. sg. *dōa* infin. *dōan*, which latter is required by the metre in 20/284.

311. būn ‘dwell’ has pl. *būaþ*, pret. *būde*, pret. partic. *gebūn* and *gebūd* (4/29).

312. gān. Another form is *gangan*, imper. *gang*, pret. partic. *gegangen*, pret. *gēong*, *gang* (20/45, 66), weak *gengde*. With the exception of the pres. partic. *gangende*—also *gānde*—these forms are hardly ever used in WS prose.

DERIVATION.

Prefixes.

313. ā- Note that *ā-* ‘ever’ has another form *ō-* (§ 72). In lWS—and occasionally also in eWS—*ā* (or *a-*?) is a weak-

ening of other prefixes, as in *aweg* (5 b/42), *aginnan*, *abūton* = *onweg*, *onginnan*, *on-*, *ymb-ūton*.

314. be- The earliest form is *bī-*, as in *bīworhte* (30 c). But the frequent later spelling *bi*—especially in Angl.—as in *bīhald* (31), *bigcat* (29)—is probably the result of the substitution of the strong adverb *bī*, which is also substituted for the preposition *be*, as in 3/74. It would, therefore, perhaps be more correct to write *bīhald*, &c.

315. ed- denotes ‘repetition,’ ‘turning’: *edhzwierft* ‘turn,’ ‘change,’ *ednūwe* ‘renewed.’

316. for- The oldest form is *fer-*, still kept in *ferloren* (22/56). So also *fer* = the prep. *for* (32 c/36).

317. ge- The oldest form is *gi-*, as in *gidanc* (30) = *geþanc*.

318. on- when unmeaning often becomes *a-* (§ 313), as in *onginnan*, *ondrādan*. When it has a distinct privative meaning it is sometimes made into the noun-prefix *un-* in IWS, as in *unwindan* (13/164).

319. oþ- expresses ‘departure,’ ‘separation’: *oþfeallan* ‘fall away,’ ‘decline,’ *oþwēndan* ‘turn away,’ ‘deprive.’

320. wan- ‘un-’ as in *wanhāl* ‘ill,’ *wanspādig* ‘poor,’ is often written *wann-* in IWS (13/149; 15/228).

Endings.

NOUNS.

Personal.

321. -ing, -ling: *earming* ‘wretch,’ *lȳtling* ‘little one’; *dēorling* ‘favourite,’ *rāþling* ‘prisoner’ [*rāþan* ‘bind,’ from *rāp* ‘rope’].

322. -en (1) neut. diminutive, as in *mægden*, *māden* [*mægb* ‘maid’]. (2) fem., generally with mutation, as in *gyden* ‘goddess,’ *þēowen* ‘female slave.’

Inanimate.

323. **-els** masc.: *miercels* 'mark,' *rēcels* 'incense,' *wāċfels* 'dress.'

Abstract.

324. **-aþ** masc.: *fiscaþ* 'fishing,' *hērgaþ* 'plundering.'

325. **-ung** has also the form **-ing** in many words: *leorning*, *leorning*.

326. **-lāc** neut. [cp. *hæt lāc*]: *rēaflāc* 'robbery,' *wrohlāc* 'accusation.'

327. **-stafas** masc. pl. [*se staf*], only in poetry: *ārstafas* 'honour,' *glīwstafas* 'joy.'

Adjectives.

328. **-ig**, **-eg** (§ 29), **-i** (§ 126) is weakened to **-e** in such forms as *grādelīce* (13), *mōdelīce* (21).

329. **-isc**. In *folcisc* 'popular' there is no mutation, the original *o* being restored by the influence of *olc*.

330. **-bære** [cp. *beran*]: *ā'orbære* 'poisonous,' *cwealmbære* 'deadly.'

331. **-cund** [cp. *gecynd*]: *godcund* 'divine,' *dēofolcund* 'devilish.'

332. **-wende**, Angl. also **-weynde** [cp. *windan*]: *hālwende*, *-weynde* 'salutary,' *hwīlwende* 'transitory.'

Verbs.

333. **-ettan** (§ 277): *hālettan* 'greet,' *licettan* 'simulate,' *sārettan* 'grieve.'

334. **-sian**: *hrēowsian* 'repent,' *mārsian* 'celebrate' from *hrēow* 'sad,' *mære* 'famous.'

Adverbs.

335. -e sometimes unmutates the preceding vowel, as in *clāne* 'entirely' (32 b) = *clāne* 'cleanly.'

336. -līce sometimes has *i*, as shown by the metre (21); the comp. and superl. always shorten: -licor, -liocar (32 b/13), -licost.

337. -(l)unga, -inga: *eallunga* 'entirely,' *grundlunga* 'from the ground,' 'completely,' *fāringa* 'suddenly.'

338. -mælum [cp. *þæt mæl*]: *flocmælum* 'in troops,' *stycemælum* 'piecemeal.'

339. Adverbs in the compar. end in -or, -ur (§ 220), in the superl. in -ost, -ust, -ast, -est: *dēoþe*, *dēoþor*, *dēoþost*. The compar. ending is dropped in some irregular forms, as in *lange*, *lēng*, *lēngest*.

Derivations from Participles.

340. These are often contracted, as in *forlētnis*, *ālēsniſ* (31) = *forlēttenis*, *ālēsenedniſ*. So also *hēredniſ* is generally made in *hērenniſ*, *hērenes* (10/38).

a. In many of those in -endniſ, the -end was originally the adjectival -en.

SYNTAX.

Nouns.

CASES.

341. The dative is often used in a possessive sense: *mē cōm on genynd* 'it came into my mind' (2/2); *wæs þēm hæftmēce Hrunting nama* 'the name of the hilted sword was H.' (20/207). It is often used reflexively: *þæt hē him genāme āne īserne hearstepannan* 'that he should take for-himself an

iron frying-pan' (3/150). This reflexive dative is often added pleonastically to verbs of motion: *hī him hāmweard fērdon* 'they journeyed homewards' (5/23). The instrumental dative is also used to signify measure with comparatives, as in *micle lāssa* 'much less' (4/41). The dative is occasionally used in passive constructions instead of *fram* (by) with the dative: *hē wearþ him innweardlice gelufod* 'as loved by him' (13/16); *þæt wæs unāsecgendlic ānigum menn* 'could not be told by any man' (17/24).

342. The genitive is often used like the instrumental dative to denote manner or measure: *wiges heard* 'brave in war' (21/130); *fīftiges elna lange* 'fifty ells long' (4/44); *nīs þæt feorr heonan mīlgemearces* 'it is not far from here by mile-distance' (20/112); *wē willaþ ēow friþes healdan* 'we will hold you in peace' (21/41). Hence its use to form adverbs, such as *ānstreces*, *gewealdes*, &c. Cp. the instrumental gen. *wordes and dāde* (16/86). So also the gen. or instrumental is used with verbs of ruling and possessing, such as *wealdan*; and verbs of depriving, &c. take a gen. or instr. of the thing, as also some verbs of touching, taking, &c., such as *hrīnan*, *onfōn*: *Cynewulf benam Sigebyrht his rīces* 'C. deprived S. of his kingdom' (1/1); *hē hine hēafde becearf* 'he cut off his head' (20/340). The genitive is occasionally used of time: *þæs ilcan wintra* (7/7); *wintres and sumeres* (24/37).

APPOSITION.

343. In some collocations the words standing in apposition are left undeclined: (*hē*) *wearþ ofslagen fram Brytla cyninge, Ceadwealla gecīged* 'he was killed by the king of the Britons, called C.' (15/7). So also 15/100, 43.

Adjectives.

344. The weak form is used—especially in IWS—not only after possessive pronouns, but also occasionally after a noun in the gen. When used as a vocative, it is often accompanied by the definite article: *geþenc nū se mǣra maga Healfdenes, snottra fengel* ‘think now thou famous son of H., thou wise prince’ (20/224). So also 20/233.

In poetry the weak form is often used without the definite article, which would be supplied in prose: *herestrǣl hearda* ‘the sharp war-arrow’ (20/185); *wudu sēlesta* ‘best of woods’ (25/27).

Articles.

345. The definite article is sometimes added to proper names, generally when the name has been already given, as in *hē wolde ādrāfan ānne æpeling, sē wæs Cyneheard hāten. Qnd se Cyneheard wæs þæs Sigebryhtes brōþur* ‘He wished to expel a noble, who was called C. And (this) C. was the brother of the (above-mentioned) S.’ (1/8). So also in 13/262 and 14/8. The definite article is sometimes added to the possessive pronouns, especially in addresses: *hæleþ mīn se lēofa* ‘my beloved man’ (25/78).

Pronouns.

346. The personal pronoun is sometimes omitted in subordinate clauses: *Nō þæs frōd leofaþ gumena bearna, þat þone grund wite* ‘No one lives so wise of the children of men that he knows the bottom’ (20/117). So also 14/190. The indefinite *man* is sometimes omitted: *Þær mæg nihta gehwām niþwundor sēon* ‘There one may see every night a dire wonder’ (20/115).

Verbs.

TENSES.

347. *habban* is also used with many verbs, generally to indicate independent action, as in *gegān hæfdon* 'they marched' (23/219), but also in *hæfde geworden* 'had happened' (23/260).

348. In such preterites as *wīn wearþ āteorod* 'wine failed, was wanting' (13/9), and *wearþ gesīeclod* 'sickened' (15/170), which are exceptionally formed by *wearþ* instead of *was* with an intransitive past participle, it is simplest to take *wearþ* in the literal sense of 'became,' and regard the participle as an adjective—'became wanting,' 'became sickened.' There is evidently some confusion with the passive construction, where the participle often has the same half-adjectival meaning.

SUBJUNCTIVE.

349. The subj. is also used to state what is proper, what ought to be: *bīþ þonne rihtlic gepuht þæt gē geswīcon ēoweres gedwyldes* 'It will then seem right that ye cease from your error' (13/240); *tīma is þæt þū mid þīnum brōþrum wistfullige on mīnum gebēorscipe* 'It is time for thee to feast with thy brothers at my banquet' (13/294).

In some cases the subjunctive is used inaccurately for the indicative in simple statements of facts.

350. It is so used in clauses dependent on another clause containing a subjunctive, by a sort of attraction: *þas ūs scamap swīpe þæt wē bōle āginnon, swā swā bēc lācon* 'we are greatly ashamed of beginning repentance, as the books teach' (16/191). In many cases it is doubtful whether the subjunctive in such cases is simply due to attraction or to some idea of uncertainty or hypothesis.

351. The conjunction *ār* is generally followed by the subjunctive, even in simple statements of facts: *þone būr ūtan beēode, ār hine þā menn onfunden þe mid þām cyninge wārun* ‘surrounded the chamber before the men who were with the king found him out’ (1/12). So also 4/103; and with *ār þām þe* 2/33.

INFINITIVE.

352. The infinitive is often used in poetry after a verb of motion where we should use the present participle: *þā cōm inn gān ealdor þegna* ‘the prince of thanes came walking in’ (20/394).

GERUND.

353. With the verb ‘be’ it expresses necessity or duty in a passive sense: *mōnige scylda beōþ tō forberanne* ‘many sins are to be tolerated’ (3/24). So also 3/100.

Prepositions.

354. Some prepositions occasionally govern the genitive, such as *twiþ*.

355. Compound prepositions are often separated into a preposition and an adverb. Thus we can either say *ymb-ūtan hie* (round about them) or *ymb hie ūtan* (4/34). So also with *betwēonun* in *be sām twēonum* (between the seas, 20/47).

METRE.

356. OE poetry consists of **lines** (long verses) divided into **verses** (short verses, half verses) by a pause or *cæsura*, the two verses being bound together by **alliteration**. In our texts the pause is shown by a space, and the alliterating letters or **staves** are in italics, as in 20/394-6:—

Ʒā cōm inn gān ealdor Ʒegna,
dādcēne monn dōme geƷurƷad,
hæle hildedēor HrōƷgār grētan.

357. We denote the first and second verse of each line by I and II respectively. II—which is more fixed and limited in its structure than I—has only one stave called the **head-stave**, while I has either one or two called **under-staves**.

358. As regards alliteration, it must be noted that *st*, *sc*, *sp* are treated as simple consonants, *st* alliterating only with *st*, not with *s*+vowel or *sc*, *sn*, &c., while *sn* alliterates with *s*+vowel, *sw*, &c. All the vowels alliterate together by reason of their close resemblance as compared with the consonants; and as initial vowels are not frequent enough in OE to allow each vowel to alliterate only with itself, and as this would cause monotony, there is a tendency to alliterate different vowels together (*inn*, *ealdor*).

359. As alliteration is traditional, *hw* &c., are allowed to alliterate with *h* (*hæle*, *HrōƷgār*), *ē* with *e*, *ġ* with *g*, in

spite of the difference in sound, even \dot{g} = Germanic j alliterating with g .

a. There are traces of rime in OE poetry, especially in the later poems.

360. The most essential element of OE metre is the natural **stress** of the spoken language, the rules of sentence—as well as word-stress being rigorously observed. This proves that OE poetry must have been recited, not sung. But **quantity** is also an essential element. Stress and quantity together constitute **weight**. The number of **syllables** is indifferent as long as the verse is not made too light on the one hand, or overloaded on the other hand.

361. Each normal verse has two strong-stressed elements or **lifts**, consisting either of one long syllable, or of two short syllables, the first of which has strong stress, constituting a **slur**, which we denote by (˘) over the vowels of the two slurred syllables—which must be uttered very rapidly—as in *hǣlē hildedēor* compared with *dādcēne mōnn*, where *hæle* and *dād* are metrically of equal weight. But if *ealdor þegna* were made into **cyning þegna*, the short lift would make the verse too light; in fact such a verse would be impossible.

a. The quantity of a final lift is indifferent, as in *wæs þēra Grēndel sum* (20/16) type B (§ 368).

362. It will, of course, be understood that all the lifts in a line need not—and indeed cannot—be all of equal stress. Thus in such a verse as *ealdor þegna* the second lift falls on a medium-stressed word (§§ 6, 7), while the analogous *-cēne* in *dādcēne mōnn* does not constitute a lift. We must consider that there are infinite gradations of stress, so that the term ‘medium stress’ is necessarily a very vague one. It is indeed probable that in the above verses *þegna* has naturally

a stronger stress than *-cēne* through being an independent word. As we shall see hereafter (§ 369), it is essential to the metre of such a line as *dādcēne mōnn* that *cēne* has a distinctively medium stress—that is neither markedly strong on the one hand nor weak on the other; but in proper names such as *Hrōþgār* we find the second element put metrically on a level with the short weak syllable of such a word as *grētan*, this weakening of the stress being evidently the result of the original meaning of proper names being forgotten.

363. It is also important to observe that metrical stress is often more relative than absolute, its strength being measured by comparison with that of the adjacent syllables. Thus in *dādcēne mōnn* the stress of *-cēn-* is overpowered by the stronger stresses of the two lifts, while on the other hand the contrast of the weak *e*, together with its own length and relative position in the whole word—compare *āresta* (§ 7)—prevents the ear from regarding it as a weak syllable. If the final *e* were cut off the distinctively medium character of its stress would be lost through want of contrast, and the stress would become almost as weak as in *Hrōþgār*, which, again, if expanded into *Hrōþgāres*, would be metrically equivalent to *dādcēne*.

364. Stress and alliteration are inseparably connected in OE metre: in every verse the two words which have strongest natural stress must join in the alliteration; and, on the other hand, the staves must be assigned to those words in the verse which would have the strongest stress in ordinary speech. Thus in such a combination as *ealdor þegna* only the first word can alliterate, while on the other hand *þegna ealdor* could alliterate only with a word beginning with *þ*. Hence the number of staves in I depends on the weight of stress, double alliteration being only required when the verse contains two specially heavy words, especially when

one of them contains a marked medium stress in addition to the lift as in *hæle hildedēor*. The head-stave—the stave of II—always begins the first lift; whence follows that in II the first lift must belong to the most emphatic word in the verse, and secondly that the verse must not be so heavy as to require two staves. When there is only one stave in I, it may be assigned to the second lift, as in *þā cōm inn gān*, but of course only when the preceding lift (*þā*) is distinctly the weaker of the two.

a. In some late poems these rules are often disregarded, as in *Ælfere and Maccus, mōdige twēgen* (21/80), where *Ælfere* ought to take the stave. We mark such metrically defective lines by †.

b. In alliterative verse the initial letters of weak syllables are ignored. Hence in the line *sigon þā to slāpe . sum sære angeald* (20/1) the two *s*'s in II do not constitute an incorrect double alliteration, for the *s* of the weak *sum* does not count at all. Hence we may regard the share of the medium-stressed *sigon* in I in the alliteration as also accidental, as it certainly is unessential.

365. We now come to the weak-stress syllables. Each verse usually consists of four metrical **elements**, two **lifts** and two **dips**—that is, two strong- and two weak-stress elements. In such a verse as *ealdor þegna* the lifts and dips alternate symmetrically—*āa āa*—the number of syllables being the same as that of elements, although, if one or both of the lifts were a slur (§ 361) the number of syllables would increase to five or six. A dip may also consist of more than one syllable, as in *dōme gewurþad*, and this number is frequently exceeded, the rule being that any number of weak syllables in succession constitute only a single dip. The quantity of weak syllables is indifferent, as long, of course, as length does not lead to medium stress. Thus in such a verse as *ārest gesohle* (23/13) the long syllable *-est* is as weak as the following *ge-*, but if *ārest* were made into *āresta*,

it would necessarily receive medium stress, and the verse would be overloaded.

a. The weak syllable of a slur belongs, of course, to the lift, not the dip.

366. The great variety which we observe in the structure of OE verse is the result not only of its laxity as regards the number of syllables, but also of the freedom with which the elements of the verse—the lifts and dips—are combined. The resulting varieties are called **types**, the most frequent being type A—*āa* . . *āa*, where the dots indicate that the number of weak syllables may be increased within reasonable limits.

367. From this point of view we may regard each verse as consisting of two **waves**—which need not be of equal length or even weight—each wave containing a lift, either by itself, or preceded or followed by a dip.

368. In type A the two waves are **falling**, that is, lift + dip. There are also rising waves, dip + lift, as in 20/162

hē fēara sum beſōrān gēngde

= *a·ā a·ā*, which we call type B (double-rising), *a·ā āa* (rising-falling) or type C.

a. It will be observed that these three types exhaust the possible combinations of two lifts with two dips. For in the remaining combinations *āaa·ā* and *aa·ā·ā* the two dips coming together—no matter how many syllables they consisted of—would count only as a single dip (§ 365), so that the verse would be too short by one element.

369. In these three types the two waves are of equal weight. There are also unequal-wave verses—types D and E—in which one wave is reduced to a single long syllable or slur—that is, a lift without any dip—as in the D + A line 26/102

hrīþ hrēosende hrūsan bindeþ.

Here *hrīþ* constitutes the first wave of I, and to make up for

the want of an accompanying dip, an extra medium-stressed **half-lift** is made obligatory. In the present verse it falls on the second syllable of *hrēosende* (§ 7), constituting type D 1 (or simply D) *·ā ·ā:āa*. D 2 has the form *ā ·āa:ā*, as in the D + A line 26/87

eald ęnta geveorc idlu stōdon.

hǣlċ hildedēor is also an example of D 2.

370. If the long wave comes first, we have type E *·ā:āa ·ā*, as in *manncynnes fēond* (20/26). This verse is simply an inversion of the D-verse *fēond manncynnes*, which also occurs in *Bēowulf*. *dēdcēne mōnn* is another example of type E.

371. We thus have the five normal types

A. *·āa ·āa*: *ealdor þegna*.

B. *a·ā a·ā*: *hē fēara sum*.

C. *a·ā āa*: *beþōrān gęngde*.

D. *·ā ·ā:āa*: *fēond manncynnes*.

E. *·ā:āa ·ā*: *dēdcēne mōnn*.

372. We now have to consider certain licences in OE metre. In the first place, a short may be substituted for a long syllable in a lift or half-lift immediately preceded by a strong- or medium-stressed syllable, which we call a **heavy-short**, and mark ('), as in *þēr Hringdēne* (20/29 II) type C, *sēdēor mōnig* (20/260 II) A. Hence words of the form *āaa*, such as *rīxode*, *hearþere* are metrically equivalent to *āresta*, &c., although the inner syllable is sometimes included in the dip, as in *hearþera mārōst* (34/4 II) A. In reading such verses the preceding long syllable must be lengthened and the heavy-short syllable must be uttered as deliberately as possible.

a. A heavy-short lift after a derivative or inflectional syllable, as *Hrunting nāma* (20/207 II) A, is exceptional, as it requires a distinct exaggeration of the natural stress of the preceding syllable, together

with a dwelling on it. which is, however, much easier when two or more consonants come together, especially when one or more of them is a vowel-like consonant, as in this and most of the instances.

b. As a heavy-short implies lengthening of the preceding syllable, it is evident that it cannot be preceded by a slur.

373. Another licence is the **prelude**, that is, beginning a verse with a weak syllable which does not form an integral part of it, being uttered rapidly so as to be included in the pause at the beginning of the verse. Preludes are most frequent at the beginning of the line, because of the longer pause there, and are most frequent with type A, as in *geworden in wīcum, þurh fōn ne mīhte* (20/24 I, 254 II). Preludes of more than one syllable are, in the nature of things, rare and doubtful. We mark a prelude by a prefixed *-a(a)*: *-a āa āā*.

374. There can be no doubt that weak vowels were often elided before another vowel in ordinary OE speech, and this tendency may often be taken advantage of in reading OE poetry, not so much to avoid hiatus—which is always allowed—as to reduce the number of syllables in dips and preludes, *h* in weak syllables being disregarded (§ 145 a); thus the vowels may be dropped in such verses as *sum sār(e) angeald B, mæg þonn(e) on þām gold(e) ongitan B, gyred(e) hine Bēowulf*.

375. Many otherwise anomalous or doubtful verses can be made regular by the assumption that a final vowel-like consonant after a consonant or preceded by a parasite vowel (§ 38) did not count as a separate syllable, especially after a short vowel, as in *sell, fapm, fugol*, which are regarded as metrically equivalent to *ā* instead of *aa*. This is not necessarily the case if a long precedes, as in *tācn, māþm, frōfor, wuldor*, these words are taken as equivalent to *āa*, but also to *ā*. *-er, -or* preceded by a short vowel also frequently has

the full value *aa*, as shown in such verses as *ne wearm wēder* (24/18) C, where the metre requires two syllables.

376. We will now give further examples of the different types, with such explanations as seem necessary. The examples are taken from *Bēowulf* (20), unless otherwise marked, and are all II, unless marked I.

377. A. *wītig dryhten, swīn ofer helme, ȝþelīce* I, *wundnæ mē ni bīaþ weflæ* (30 c) I; *wūnñan scolde, þegne mōnægum, hæfēlan wēðede; gefēng þā be eaxe* I, *-hē gefēng þā fētelhilt* I. Medium stresses in the place of one or both of the dips are generally allowed only in I, where they cause double alliteration: *brēost:neft brōden, fūslic fyrd:lēoþ, gold:wine gūmēna, wīd:cūþ wērum*. But we find also in II such verses as *Bēowulf fētod*, where the medium stress is very slight (§ 362). In I the alliteration may fall on the second lift, as in *ā:hlēoþ þā se gomela* (with prelude), *:hrālǣ wearþ on ȝþum*, the weaker lift often joining in the alliteration, as in *hē ge:fēng þā fētelhilt*; but this double alliteration is not essential to the metre like that caused by extra weight, as in *brēostneft brōden*.

378. B. In this type, as also in C, there are generally at least two, and often more, initial weak syllables, evidently because a single one is liable to be regarded as a prelude, so that the verse would seem too short. So also an exceptionally large number of initial weak syllables in these types may be regarded as a combination of prelude and dip, although of course it is impossible to distinguish between them in these two types. Examples of B are: *þær fyrgenstrēam, þæt gesȝne wearþ, þæt ic on wāge geseah* I, *ac hine wundra þæs fēlā, þeah hē þær mōnige geseah*.

379. C. In this type the coming together of two long syllables is often avoided by making *.aā āa* into *.a'āū āa* or *.aā āa*: *geȝan, dorste, hwaet wit gēo sprācon, ic mē mid Hrun-*

tinge; geond lāgūlāde (26) I, *mīne cēarē cwīþan* (26) I, and *on mēre slārēdon; ær gūþceāre, siþþan goldsēle, swā hine fyrndāgum.*

380. D 1 *þencsnotturra* (30 b) I, *wādān wræclāstas* (26) I, *mæg Hygēlāces; fēo lēanīge, sāmōd ærdēge; gesēon sūnū Hrēþles.* Shortening of the second full lift is rare: *reord-bérendum* (25/89). In such verses as *werc wuldurfádur* (30 a) I the *ur* does not count (§ 375). D 2: *leoht inne stōd, hēfǣnricæs ward* (30 a); *sæg weorce gefeah, hōnd swenge ne oflēah; ā-ris rīces weard* I.

a. D 2 is not always easy to distinguish from E, a slight shifting of stress-force making *ā āa:ā* into *ā:āa ā*.

381. E. *fyrðwyþe mann, yrrīnga slōh, uncūþ gelād, æþēl-īnga bearn, nīcōrhūsa fēlā; sālāce gefeah.* Shortening of the half-lift syllable is rare: *lāþlicu lāc* I. The extra weak syllable after the first lift does not count in such verses as *ātertānum fāh, māþmāhta mā* I.

a. E 2 *āa:ā ā* is of doubtful occurrence.

382. If in the last two verses the second syllables formed part of the verse, there would be an extra dip, and the verse would have five members instead of only four, as in the normal types. We denote such **extended** types by adding * to the letter of the type from which they seem to be formed.

383. D*. *āa ā:āa* is frequent; it is confined to I, and has double alliteration: *aldres orwēna, yrre ōretta, brōnd ne bēadōmēcas, wārīaþ wulfhlēoþu.*

384. A*. *ā:āa āa* is formed from the strengthened A *ā:ā āa* (*brēostnētt brōden*), although it may also be formed by the addition of a final dip to E. It is rare; *hīgīþoncum minum* (30 c) would be an example if it were not made doubtful by being II.

a. B* :āa ā a ā and C* :āa ā āa do not seem to occur in OE. E* āa:āa ā is also doubtful.

385. There are also various forms of **lengthened** or three-wave verses, which are introduced only occasionally, generally in solemn, lyrical passages, as in 28/1:—

‘C^yning sceal rīce healdan. ‘Ccastra bēoþ feorran ge s̄yne,
orþanc, ġnta geweorc, þā þe on þisse eorþan syndon,
wrætlic weallstāna geweorc.

386. Here the first two verses may be regarded as lengthened A-verses, and are denoted accordingly by AA. *orþanc ġnta geweorc* begins as an A-verse but ends like a B-verse and may be denoted by AB. The last is an AE verse. There is considerable variety, but AA is by far the most frequent form, the next most frequent being BA *a ā a ā a āa* : *gefēoll þā wīne swā druncen* (23). Observe that the weight of the three waves not only favours double alliteration in I, but occasionally leads to triple alliteration, as in the last of the verses first quoted.

a. It is sometimes doubtful whether a verse is to be regarded as lengthened or only extended.

387. A is the most frequent, and E the rarest of the five types. Lines made up of two A-verses (A, A) are therefore frequent; but, as a general rule, there is a tendency to combine different types in a line, the falling types A and D being most frequent in I, while in II the rising types B and C are preferred, E being also more frequent in II than in I.

388. Further variety is given to OE verse by the practice of making a break in the sense, not at the end of the line but at the cæsura after I, the following II being then joined in sense to the I of the next line, as in 20/1, 4:—

*Sigon þā tō slāpe. Sum säre angeald
āfenreſte, . . .*

. . . , *op þæt ende becwōm,*
sweylt aſter ſynnum.

389. The other characteristics of the poetry are the use of archaic words, such as the possessive *ſin*, *gamol*, *dōgor*, *ſwāt*, for *eald*, *dag*, *blōd*, after they had become obsolete in the prose language, and the use of special compounds and phrases such as *hildenādre* (war-adder) for 'arrow,' *goldgiefa* (goldgiver) for 'king,' *fugles wynn* (joy of a bird) for 'feather,' *goldwine gumena* (goldfriend of men = 'distributor of gold to men') for 'king.'

390. There is also a tendency to parallelism, or repetition of the same idea in different words. The last half of one line is often connected with the first half of the next in this way :—

'*Unriht aſude, op þæt ende becwōm*
sweylt aſter ſynnum. Þæt geſyne wearþ
wīdcūþ werum, þætte wrecend þā gylt
lifde aſter lāpum.'

Here *ende* and *sweylt*, *geſyne* and *wīdcūþ* are variations on the simple ideas of 'death' and 'evident.' Another example is *hæþſtapa* (heathstalker) parallel to *heorot hornum trum* (the stag strong of horns). In 20/129 we find three parallels, *fēo*, *ealdgeſtrēonum*, *wundnum golde*. The same parallelism is common in the poetical compounds themselves, such as *heoruwāpen* (sword-weapon) for 'sword,' *fēondsceaþa* (hostile enemy) = 'enemy.'

391. It is important to observe that most abstract words in the poetry have a very wide range of meanings, diverging often from the prose usage. *ſynn*, for instance, means simply 'injury,' 'mischief,' 'hatred,' and the prose meaning 'sin' is only a secondary one; *hata* in poetry is not only 'hater' but 'persecutor,' 'enemy,' just as *nīþ* is both 'hatred' and 'violence,' 'strength'; *heard* is 'sharp' as well as 'hard,'

and may be applied to the edge of a sword, as in the adj. *heardæg*.

392. 'There is also poetical prose written in a kind of doggrel verse with alliteration, used in homilies of a popular character, such as 15 and 16 compared with 13 and 14 which are pure prose.

PARADIGMS.

(EARLY WEST-SAXON.)

Nouns: REGULAR.

Strong: Masculine.

Singular	Nominative ¹	<i>stān</i>	Neuter.	<i>scīp, hūs</i>
	Dative	<i>stāne</i>		<i>scīpe</i>
	Genitive	<i>stānes</i>		<i>scīpes</i>
Plural	Nom.	<i>stānas</i>		<i>scīpu, hūs</i>
	Dat.	<i>stānum</i>		<i>scīpum</i>
	Gen.	<i>stāna</i>		<i>scīpa</i>

Strong Feminine.

	1a.	1b.
Sg. Nom.	<i>giēfu, synn</i>	<i>dēd</i>
Acc.	<i>giēfe, synne</i>	<i>dēd</i>
Dat.	<i>giēfe</i>	<i>dēde</i>
Gen.	<i>giēfe</i>	<i>dēde</i>
Pl. Nom.	<i>giēfa</i>	<i>dēda</i>
Dat.	<i>giēfum</i>	<i>dēdum</i>
Gen.	<i>giēfena, synna</i>	<i>dēda</i>

¹ When the Accusative (Acc.) is not given separately, it is the same as the Nom.

	Weak: Masc.	Neut.	Fem.
Sg. Nom.	<i>nama</i>	<i>ēage</i>	<i>sunne</i>
Acc.	<i>naman</i>	<i>ēage</i>	<i>sunnan</i>
Dat.	<i>naman</i>	<i>ēagan</i>	<i>sunnan</i>
Gen.	<i>naman</i>	<i>ēagan</i>	<i>sunnan</i>
Pl. Nom.	<i>naman</i>	<i>ēagan</i>	<i>sunnan</i>
Dat.	<i>namum</i>	<i>ēagum</i>	<i>sunnum</i>
Gen.	<i>namena</i>	<i>ēagena</i>	<i>sunnenā</i>

IRREGULAR.

	U-Nouns: Masc.	Fem.
Sg. Nom.	<i>sunu</i>	<i>duru, hand</i>
Dat.	<i>suna</i>	<i>dura, handa</i>
Gen.	<i>suna</i>	<i>dura</i>
Pl. Nom.	<i>suna</i>	<i>dura</i>
Dat.	<i>sunum</i>	<i>durum</i>
Gen.	<i>suna</i>	<i>dura</i>

	Mutation-Plurals: Masc.	Fem.
Sg. Nom.	<i>fōt</i>	<i>bōc</i>
Dat.	<i>fēt</i>	<i>bēc</i>
Gen.	<i>fōtes</i>	<i>bōce, bēc</i>
Pl. Nom.	<i>fēt</i>	<i>bēc</i>
Dat.	<i>fōtum</i>	<i>bōcum</i>
Gen.	<i>fōta</i>	<i>bōca</i>

	R-Nouns: Masc.	Fem.
Sg. Nom.	<i>brōþor</i>	<i>sweostor</i>
Dat.	<i>brēþer</i>	<i>sweostor</i>
Gen.	<i>brōþor</i>	<i>sweostor</i>

Pl. Nom.	<i>brōþor, brōþru</i>	<i>sweostor</i>
Dat.	<i>brōþrum</i>	<i>sweostrum</i>
Gen.	<i>brōþra</i>	<i>sweostra</i>

Masc. ND-Nouns.

Sg. Nom.	<i>frēond, būend</i>
Dat.	<i>frīend, būend</i>
Gen.	<i>frēondes</i>
Pl. Nom.	<i>frīend, būend</i>
Dat.	<i>frēondum</i>
Gen.	<i>frēonda, būendra</i>

Masc. E-Plurals.

Pl. Nom.	<i>Engle</i>
Dat.	<i>Englum</i>
Gen.	<i>Engla</i>

Indeclinable Fem.: *bieldo, bieldu*

Adjectives.

Strong.

	Masc.	Neut.	Fem.
Sg. Nom.	<i>sum, gōd</i>	<i>sum</i>	<i>sumu, gōd</i>
Acc.	<i>sumne</i>	<i>sum</i>	<i>sume</i>
Dat.	<i>sumum</i>	<i>sumum</i>	<i>sumre</i>
Gen.	<i>sumes</i>	<i>sumes</i>	<i>sumre</i>
Instr. ¹	<i>sume</i>	<i>sume</i>	<i>(sumre)</i>
Pl. Nom.	<i>sume</i>	<i>sumu, gōd</i>	<i>sume</i>
Dat.	<i>sumum</i>		
Gen.	<i>sumra</i>		

¹ Instrumental.

Weak.

	Masc.	Neut.	Fem.
Sg. Nom.	<i>gōda</i>	<i>gōde</i>	<i>gōde</i>
Acc.	<i>gōdan</i>	<i>gōde</i>	<i>gōdan</i>
Dat.		<i>gōdan</i>	
Gen.		<i>gōdan</i>	
Pl. Nom.		<i>gōdan</i>	
Dat.		<i>gōdum</i>	
Gen.		<i>gōdena, gōdra</i>	

Numerals.

Pl. Nom.	<i>twēgen</i>	<i>twā</i>	<i>twā</i>
Dat.		<i>twāem</i>	
Gen.		<i>twēg(r)a</i>	

So also *bēgen* 'both.'

Pl. Nom.	<i>prīe</i>	<i>prēo</i>	<i>prēo</i>
Dat.		<i>prim</i>	
Gen.		<i>prēora</i>	

Pronouns.

Sg. Nom.	<i>ic</i>	<i>þū</i>	<i>hē</i>	<i>hit</i>	<i>hēo</i>
Acc.	<i>mē</i>	<i>þē</i>	<i>hine</i>	<i>hit</i>	<i>hīe</i>
Dat.	<i>mē</i>	<i>þē</i>	<i>him</i>	<i>him</i>	<i>hire</i>
Gen.	<i>mīn</i>	<i>þīn</i>	<i>his</i>	<i>his</i>	<i>hire</i>
Pl. Nom.	<i>we</i>	<i>gē</i>		<i>hīe</i>	
Acc.	<i>ūs</i>	<i>ēow</i>		<i>hīe</i>	
Dat.	<i>ūs</i>	<i>ēow</i>		<i>him</i>	
Gen.	<i>ūre</i>	<i>ēower</i>		<i>hira, heora</i>	

	Masc. and Fem.	Neut.
Sg. Nom.	<i>hwā</i>	<i>hwæt</i>
Acc.	<i>hwone</i>	<i>hwæt</i>
Dat.	<i>hwām</i>	
Gen.	<i>hwæs</i>	

	Masc.	Neut.	Fem.	Masc.	Neut.	Fem.
Sg. Nom.	<i>se</i>	<i>þæt</i>	<i>sēo</i>	<i>þes</i>	<i>þis</i>	<i>þēos</i>
Acc.	<i>þone</i>	<i>þæt</i>	<i>þā</i>	<i>þisne</i>	<i>þis</i>	<i>þās</i>
Dat.	<i>þām</i>	<i>þām</i>	<i>þære</i>	<i>þissum</i>	<i>þissum</i>	<i>þisse</i>
Gen.	<i>þæs</i>	<i>þæs</i>	<i>þære</i>	<i>þisses</i>	<i>þisses</i>	<i>þisse</i>
Instr.	<i>þȳ</i>	<i>þȳ</i>	<i>(þære)</i>	<i>þȳs</i>	<i>þȳs</i>	<i>(þisse)</i>
Pl. Nom.	<i>þā</i>			<i>þās</i>		
Dat.	<i>þām</i>			<i>þissum</i>		
Gen.	<i>þāra</i>			<i>þissa</i>		

Verbs.

	Strong.		Weak.	
		‘Hear.’	‘Wean.’	‘Love.’
Indic. Pres. Sg. 1	<i>binde</i>	<i>hīere</i>	<i>wēnige</i>	<i>lufige</i>
2	<i>bintst</i>	<i>hīerst</i>	<i>wēnest</i>	<i>lufast</i>
3	<i>bint</i>	<i>hīerþ</i>	<i>wēneþ</i>	<i>lufaþ</i>
Pl.	<i>bindaþ</i>	<i>hīeraþ</i>	<i>wēniap</i>	<i>lufiap</i>
Pret. Sg. 1	<i>band</i>	<i>hīerde</i>	<i>wēnede</i>	<i>lufode</i>
2	<i>bunde</i>	<i>hīerdest</i>	<i>wēnedest</i>	<i>lufodest</i>
3	<i>band</i>	<i>hīerde</i>	<i>wēnede</i>	<i>lufode</i>
Pl.	<i>bundon</i>	<i>hīerdon</i>	<i>wēnedon</i>	<i>lufodon</i>
Subj. Pres. Sg.	<i>binde</i>	<i>hīere</i>	<i>wēnige</i>	<i>lufige</i>
Pl.	<i>binden</i>	<i>hīeren</i>	<i>wēnigen</i>	<i>lufigen</i>
Pret. Sg.	<i>bunde</i>	<i>hīerde</i>	<i>wēnede</i>	<i>lufode</i>
Pl.	<i>bunden</i>	<i>hīerden</i>	<i>wēneden</i>	<i>lufoden</i>

Infinitive	<i>bindan</i>	<i>hīeran</i>	<i>wēnian</i>	<i>lufian</i>
Gerund	<i>(tō) bindenne</i>	<i>hīerenne</i>	<i>wēnienne</i>	<i>lufienne</i>
Partic. : Pres.	<i>bindende</i>	<i>hīerende</i>	<i>wēniende</i>	<i>lufiende</i>
Pret.	<i>(ge)bunden</i>	<i>hīered</i>	<i>wēned</i>	<i>lufod</i>

GROUPS OF STRONG VERBS.

I. **Fall-group.**(a) *ēo*-preterites.

INFINITIVE.	THIRD PRES.	PRET. SG.	PRET PL.	PTC. PRET.
<i>feallan</i>	<i>fielþ</i>	<i>fēoll</i>	<i>fēollon</i>	<i>feallen</i>

(b) *ē*-preterites.

<i>hātan</i>	<i>hētt</i>	<i>hēt</i>	<i>hēton</i>	<i>hāten</i>
--------------	-------------	------------	--------------	--------------

II. **Shake-group.**

<i>scacan</i>	<i>scæcþ</i>	<i>scōc</i>	<i>scōcon</i>	<i>scacen</i>
---------------	--------------	-------------	---------------	---------------

III. **Bind-group.**

<i>bindan</i>	<i>bint</i>	<i>band</i>	<i>bundon</i>	<i>bunden</i>
---------------	-------------	-------------	---------------	---------------

IV. **Bear-group.**

<i>beran</i>	<i>bierþ</i>	<i>bær</i>	<i>bæron</i>	<i>boren</i>
--------------	--------------	------------	--------------	--------------

V. **Give-group.**

<i>sprecan</i>	<i>spricþ</i>	<i>spræc</i>	<i>spræcon</i>	<i>sprecen</i>
<i>giefan</i>	<i>giefþ</i>	<i>geaf</i>	<i>gēafon</i>	<i>giefen</i>

VI. **Shine-group.**

<i>scīnan</i>	<i>scīnþ</i>	<i>scān</i>	<i>scīnon</i>	<i>scinen</i>
---------------	--------------	-------------	---------------	---------------

VII. **Choose-group.**

<i>cēosan</i>	<i>cīest</i>	<i>cēas</i>	<i>curon</i>	<i>coren</i>
<i>lūcan</i>	<i>lȳcþ</i>	<i>lēac</i>	<i>lucon</i>	<i>locen</i>

PRETERITE-PRESENT VERBS.

	Indic.	Subj.
Pres. Sg. 1	<i>wāt</i>	<i>wile</i>
2	<i>wāst</i>	<i>wile</i>
3	<i>wāt</i>	<i>wile</i>
Pl.	<i>witon</i>	<i>witen</i>
Pret. <i>wiste.</i>	Imper. <i>wite, witap.</i>	Infin. <i>witan.</i>
	Ptc. Pres. <i>witende</i> , Pret. <i>witen.</i>	

ANOMALOUS VERBS.

Ind. Pres. Sg. 1	<i>wile, nyle</i>	<i>com, bēo</i>	<i>dō</i>	<i>gā</i>
2	<i>willt, nyllt</i>	<i>eart, bist</i>	<i>dēst</i>	<i>gāest</i>
3	<i>wile</i>	<i>is, biþ</i>	<i>dēþ</i>	<i>gāþ</i>
Pl.	<i>willap, nyllap</i>	<i>sind(on), bēoþ</i>	<i>dōþ</i>	<i>gāþ</i>
Pret. Sg. 1	<i>wolde, nolde</i>	<i>wæs</i>	<i>dyde</i>	<i>ēode</i>
2	<i>woldest</i>	<i>wāre</i>	<i>dydest</i>	<i>ēodest</i>
3	<i>wolde</i>	<i>wæs</i>	<i>dyde</i>	<i>ēode</i>
Pl.	<i>woldon</i>	<i>wāron</i>	<i>dydon</i>	<i>ēodon</i>
Subj. Pres. Sg.	<i>wile</i>	<i>sīe, bēo</i>	<i>dō</i>	<i>gā</i>
Pl.	<i>willen</i>	<i>sīen, bēon</i>	<i>dōn</i>	<i>gān</i>
Pret. Sg.	<i>wolde</i>	<i>wāre</i>	<i>dyde</i>	<i>ēode</i>
Pl.	<i>wolden</i>	<i>wāren</i>	<i>dyden</i>	<i>ēoden</i>
Imper. Sg.	<i>wile</i>	<i>wes, bēo</i>	<i>dō</i>	<i>gā</i>
Pl.	<i>willap</i>	<i>wesap, bēoþ</i>	<i>dōþ</i>	<i>gāþ</i>
Infin.	<i>willan</i>	<i>wesan, bēon</i>	<i>dōn</i>	<i>gān</i>
Partic. Pres.	<i>willende</i>	<i>wesende</i>	<i>dōnde</i>	<i>gangede</i>
Pret.	—	—	<i>gedōn</i>	<i>gegān</i>

I.

CYNEWULF AND CYNEHEARD.

[From the Saxon Chronicle.]

THE following tragic narrative stands out conspicuously among the brief dry notices of which the Chronicle up to the time of Alfred is mainly composed: we do not meet with so vivid and circumstantial a piece of history till more than a hundred years later. It is no doubt contemporary with, or, at any rate, only a few years later than the events it tells—it is, in short, by far the oldest historical prose in any Teutonic language. The style is of the rudest character, contrasting remarkably with the polished language of the later portions of the Chronicle,—abrupt, disconnected, obscure and full of anacoluthons. The forms and orthography are, as throughout the earlier part of the Chronicle, those of Alfred's reign, with a few occasional archaisms, which escaped the eye of the ninth century reviser.

The present text is taken from the Parker MS.—the only one of independent authority for the earlier periods. The Chronicle has been edited by Prof. Earle (*Two of the Saxon Chronicles Parallel*; Oxford, 1865), and by Thorpe for the Rolls series (*The Anglo-Saxon Chronicle*, edited, with a translation, by Benjamin Thorpe; London, 1861. 2 vols.), which gives the texts of all the MSS. in full, together with an English translation. Earle's introduction is valuable, but his text is inaccurate and full of silent alterations of the MSS. Thorpe's text is reliable.

755. Hēr Cynewulf benam Sigebyrht his rīces ƿnd West-seaxna wiotan fōr unryhtum dǣdum, būton Hāmtúnsċīre; ƿnd hē hǣfde þā, ƿþ hē ofslōg þone aldormōn ƿe him lēngest wunode. Qnd hiene þā Cynewulf on Andred ādrǣfde;

5 ond hē þær wunade, oþ þæt hiene ān swán ofstang æt Pry-
fetes flōdan (ond hē wræc þone aldormōn Cumbran). Qnd
se Cynewulf oft miclum gefeohtum feaht uuiþ Bretwalum;
ond ymb xxxi wintra¹ þæs þe hē rīce hæfde, hē wolde
ādræfan ānne æpeling, sē wæs Cyneheard hāten (ond se
10 Cyneheard wæs þæs Sigebryhtes brōþur.) Qnd þā geāscode
hē þone cyning lýtle werode on wiscýþþe on Mērantūne, ond
hine þær berād, ond þone būr ūtan beōode, ær hine þā mēn-
onfunden þe mid þām kyninge wærun.

Qnd þā ongeat se cyning þæt, ond hē on þā duru ēode,
15 ond þā unhēanlice hine wērede, oþ hē on þone æpeling lōcude,
ond þā ūt rāsde on hine, ond hine miclum gewundode; ond
hīe alle on þone cyning wærun feohtende, oþ þæt hīe hine
ofslægenne hæfdon. Qnd þā on þæs wifes gebærum onfun-
don þæs cyninges þegnas þā unstillnesse, ond þā þider urnon
20 swā hwelc swā þonne gearo wearþ ond radost. Qnd hīa
se æpeling gehwelcum feoh ond feorh gebēad, ond hīa
nānig hit gepicgean nolde; ac hīe simle feohtende wæran,
oþ hīe alle lægon būtan ānum Bryttiscum gīse, ond sē swiþe
gewundad wæs.

25 Þā on morgenne gehīerdun þæt þæs cyninges þegnas, þe
him beāftan wærun, þæt se cyning ofslægen wæs. Þā ridon
hīe þider, ond his aldormōn Ōsric, ond Wiferþ his þegn,
ond þā mēn þe hē beāftan him lāfde ær, ond þone æpel-
ing on þære byrig mētton, þær se cyning ofslægen læg, (ond
30 þā gatu him tō belocen hæfdon,) ond þā þærtō ēodon. Qnd
þā gebēad hē him hīa āgenne dóm fēos ond londes, gif
hīe him þæs rīces ūpon; ond him cýpdon þæt hīa mægas
him mid wæron, þā þe him frōm noldon. Qnd þā cuædon
hīe þæt him nānig mæg lēofra nære þonne hīa hlāford,
35 ond hīe nāfre his banan folgian noldon. Qnd þā budon
hīe hīa mægum þæt hīe gesunde frōm ēodon; ond hīe

¹ wint'.

cuædon þæt tæc ilce hiera gefērum geboden wære þe ær mid þām cyninge wærun. Þā cuædon hīe þæt hīe hīe þæs ne onmunden 'þon mā þe ēowre gefēran þe mid þām cyninge ofslægene wærun.' Qnd hīe þā ymb þā gatu feohtende⁴⁰ wæron oþ þæt hīe þærinne fulgon, qnd þone æþeling ofslōgon, qnd þā men^u þe him mid wærun, alle būtan ānum, sē wæs þæs aldormōnnes godsunu; qnd hē his feorh genērede, qnd þēah hē wæs oft gewundad.

II.

ON THE STATE OF LEARNING IN ENGLAND.

[From King Alfred's Preface to the West-Saxon Version of Gregory's Pastoral Care, edited by Henry Sweet, for the Early English Text Society, 1871-2.]

ALFRED'S English version of the *Cura Pastoralis* of Gregory the Great is of unique linguistic value as being preserved in two contemporary MSS., the Hatton (H.) and the Cottonian (C.). The present text is based on these two MSS., the readings of both MSS. being given in all important cases of difference, one (generally that of H.) in the text itself, the other at the foot of the page. To enlarge on the historical and antiquarian interest of this piece would be superfluous: it must speak for itself.

Ælfred kyning hāteð grētan Wærferð biscep his wordum
luflice ⁊ frēondlice; ⁊nd ðē cȳðan hāte ðæt mē cōm swīðe
oft ón gemynd, hwelce wiotan iū wāron giond Angel-
cynn, ægðer ge godcundra hāda ge woruldcundra; ⁊nd hū
⁊ gesæliglica tīda ðā wāron giond Angelcynn; ⁊nd hū ðā
kyningas ðe ðone ónwald hæfdon ðæs folces on ðām
dagum Gode ⁊nd his ærendwrecum hērsumedon; ⁊nd hū¹
hīe ægðer ge hiora sibbe ge hiora siodo ge hiora ónweald
innanbordes gehioldon, ⁊nd ēac út hiora ēðel² gerȳmdon;
10 ⁊nd hū him ðā spēow ægðer ge mid wīge ge mid wīsdōme;

¹ om. in H.

² oðel C.

ɔnd ēac ȝā godcundan hādas hū giorne hīe wæron ægðer
 ge ymb lāre ge ymb liornunga, ge ymb ealle ȝā ȝiowot-
 dōmas ȝe hīe Gode dōn scoldon ; ɔnd hū man ūtanbordes
 wiſdōm ɔnd lāre hieder ón lɔnd sohte, ɔnd hū wē hīe nū
 sceoldon ūte begietan, gif wē hīe habban sceoldon. Swæ 15
 clāene hio wæs oðfeallenu ón Angelcynne ȝæt swiðe fēawa
 wæron behionan Humbre ȝe hiora ȝēninga cūðen under-
 stɔndan ón Ænglisc oððe furðum án ærendgewrit of Lædene
 ón Ænglisc āreccan ; ɔnd ic wēne ȝætte noht mɔnige
 begiendan Humbre nāren. Swæ fēawa hiora wæron ȝæt 20
 ic furðum āne ánlepne ne mæg geðencean be sūðan
 Temeſe, ȝā ȝā ic tō rice fēng. Gode ælmihtegum sīe ȝɔnc
 ȝætte wē nū ænigne ónstāl habbað lārēowa. Qnd for ȝon
 ic ȝe bebiode ȝæt ȝū dó swæ ic geliefe ȝæt ȝū wille, ȝæt ȝū
 ȝe ȝissa woruldðinga tō ȝæm geæmetige, swæ ȝū oftost 25
 mæge, ȝæt ȝū ȝone wiſdōm ȝe ȝe God sealde ȝær ȝær ȝū
 hiene befæstan mæge, befæste. Geðenc hwelc witu ús ȝā
 becōmon for ȝisse worulde, ȝā ȝā wē hit nōhwæðer ne selfe
 ne lufodon, ne ēac oðrum mɔnnum ne lēfdon : ȝone naman
 āne wē lufodon¹ ȝætte wē Cristne wāren², ɔnd swiðe 30
 fēawe ȝā ȝēawas.

Ðā ic ȝā ȝis eall gemunde, ȝā gemunde ic ēac hū ic geseah,
 ær ȝæm ȝe hit eall forhergod wære ɔnd forbærned, hū ȝā
 ciricean giond eall Angelcynn stōdon māðma ɔnd bōca
 gefylda³, ɔnd ēac micel mēnigeo Godes ȝiowa ; ɔnd ȝā 35
 swiðe lýtle fiorme ȝāra bōca wiston, for ȝæm ȝe hīe hiora
 nānwuht óngiotan ne meahton, for ȝæm ȝe hīe nāron ón
 hiora āgen⁴ geðiode āwritene. Swelce hīe cwæden : ‘ Ūre
 ieldran, ȝā ȝe ȝās stōwa ær hīoldon, hīe lufodon wiſdōm,
 ɔnd ȝurh ȝone hīe begēaton welan, ɔnd ús lēfdon. Hēr 40
 món mæg giet gesion hiora swæð, ac wē him ne cunnon

¹ hæfdon C.² wæron C.³ gefylda H.⁴ ægen C.

æfter spyrgian, ond for ðæm wē habbað nú ægðer forlæten ge ðone welan ge ðone wiſdōm, for ðæm ðe wē noldon tō ðæm ſpore mid ūre mōde ónlūtan.’

45 Ðā ic ðā ðis eall gemunde, ðā wundrade ic swiðe swiðe ðāra gōdena wiotona ðe giū wæron giond Angelcynn, ond ðā bēc ealla¹ be fullan geliornod hæfdon, ðæt hīe hiora ðā nænne dæl noldon ón hiora āgen² geðiode wendan. Ac ic ðā sōna eft mē ſelfum andwyrde, ond cwæð: ‘Hīe ne
50 wēndon ðætte æfre mēnn ſceolden swæ reccelēase weorðan, ond ſio lār swæ oðfeallan; for ðære wilnunga hīe hit forlētton, ond woldon ðæt hēr ðy māra wiſdōm ón londe wære ðy wē má geðeoda cūðon.’

Ðā gemunde ic hū ſio æ wæs ærest ón Ebrēisc-geðiode
55 funden, ond eft, ðā³ hīe Crēacas geliornodon, ðā wendon hīe hīe on hiora āgen² geðiode ealle, ond ēac ealle oðre bēc. Qnd eft Lædenware swæ ſame, ſiððan hīe hīe geliornodon, hīe hīe wendon ealla ðurh wiſe wealhſtodas ón hiora āgen geðiode. Qnd ēac ealla oðra Crīſtena⁴ ðioda ſumne dæl
60 hiora ón hiora āgen geðiode wendon. For ðy mē ðyncð bētre, gif iow swæ ðyncð, ðæt wē ēac ſuma⁵ bēc, ðā ðe nīedbeðearfoſta⁶ ſien eallum mōnnum tō wiotonne, ðæt wē ðā ón ðæt geðiode wenden ðe wē ealle gecnāwan mægen, ond gē dón swæ wē swiðe ēaðe magon mid Godes fultume, gif wē
65 ðā ſtilneſſe habbað, ðætte eall ſio gioguð ðe nū is ón Angelcynne frīora mōnna, ðāra ðe ðā ſpēda hæbben ðæt hīe ðæm befeolan mægen, ſien tō liornunga oðfæſte, ðā hwile ðe hīe tō nānre oðerre note ne mægen, oð ðone firſt ðe hīe wel cunnen Fngliſc gewrit ārædan: lære mōn ſið-
70 ðan furður ón Lædengeðiode ðā ðe mōn furðor læran wille, ond tō hierran⁷ hāde dón wille. Ðā ic ðā gemunde hū ſio

¹ eallæ *H.*² ægen *C.*³ Ða Ða *C.*⁴ oðræ Crīſtnæ *H.*⁵ ſumæ *H.*⁶ nīdbeðyrfæſta *C.*⁷ hieran *H.*

lār Lædengeðīodes ær ðissum āfeallen¹ wæs giond Angelcynn, ƿnd ðēah mōnige cūðon Ænglisc gewrit ārædan, ðā óngan ic óngemang oðrum mislicum ƿnd manigfealdum bisgum ðisses kynerīces ðā bōc wendan ón Ænglisc ðe is 75 genemned ón Læden *Pastoralis*, ƿnd ón Ænglisc ‘Hierdebóc,’ hwilum word be worde, hwilum andgit of andgiete, swā swā ic hīe geliornode æt Plegmunde mīnum ærcebiscepe, ƿnd æt Assere mīnum biscepe, ƿnd æt Grimbolde mīnum mæsseprīoste, ƿnd æt Iðhanne mīnum mæsseprēoste. 80 Siððan ic hīe ðā geliornod hæfde, swā swā ic hīe forstōd, ƿnd swā ic hīe andgitfullicost ārēccean meahte, ic hīe ón Ænglisc āwende; ƿnd² tō ælcum biscepstōle ón mīnum rīce wille āne onsendan; ƿnd ón ælcra bið án æstel, sē bið ón fiftægum mancessa. Qnd ic bebīode ón Godes naman ðæt 85 nān mōn ðone æstel frōm ðære bēc ne dó³, ne ðā bōc frōm ðæm mynstre; uncūð hū lōnge ðær swā gelærede biscepas sīen, swā swā nū, Gode ðonc, wel hwær siendon. For ðý ic wolde ðætte hīe ealneg æt ðære stōwe wæren, būton se biscepe hīe mid him habban wille, oððe hīo hwær tō læne sīe, 90 oððe hwā oðre bī wīte.

¹ oðfeallen *C*.² ond *H*.³ doe *C*.

III.

TRANSLATION OF THE CURA PASTORALIS.

CHAP. XXI.

[From King Alfred's West-Saxon Version of Gregory's Pastoral Care, edited by Henry Sweet, for the Early English Text Society, 1871-2.]

Hū gesceādwīs se ƿeccere sceal bīon ón his ðrēaunga ƿnd
ón his ólēccunga, ƿnd ēac ón his hātheortnesse ƿnd ón
his mƿnƿðwærnesse.

Ēac is tō wietanne ðætte hwīlum bið gód wærlice tō
5 mīðanne his hīeremƿnna scylda ƿnd tō licettanne suelce hē
hit nyte; hwīlum eft tō seƿganne; hwīlum, ðēah hit mƿn
cūðlice wite, hit is tō forberanne; hwīlum eft smēalīce ƿnd
geornlice tō sēceanne¹; hwīlum hīðelīce tō ðrēatianne; hwī-
lum suiðlice ƿnd stræclīce tō ðrāfianne.

10 Mƿnige sint, swā swā wē áer cuædon, ðe mƿn sceal wærlice
licettan, ƿnd ðēah hwæðre eft cýðan, for ðæm ðæt hīe ongieten
ðæt hīe mƿn tæle, ƿnd ðæt ēaðmōðlice geðafigen, ƿnd ðonne
ðā scylda ðe hīe diogollīce on him selfum forberað hīe geornlice
on hīera āgnum inƿgeðƿnce scēawigen, ƿnd on him selfum
15 dēmen ƿnd wrecen², ƿnd hīe forscamige ðæt hīe eft suā dón;
ðonne bið hē self gelādod wið hīne selfne mid his āgenre
scame ƿnd mid his geðylde, ƿnd ēac mid his ƿcceres. Be
ðære ildinge suiðe wel Dryhten ðrēade Iūdēas, ðā hē ðurh

¹ seccanne *H.*

² wrecæn *H.*

ðone wítgan cuæð: ‘Gē sindon lēogende: nǣron gē nō mīn gemunende, ne gē nō ne geðohton ón ēowerre heortan 20 ðæt ic suūgode, suelce ic hit ne gesāwe.’ Hē ilde, ond ðafode ðā scylda, ond ðēah hē him gecyðde; ðēah ðe hē wið ðā scyldgiendan swūgode, hē hit him ðēah suīgende gesæde.

Ac mōnige scylda openlice witene bēoð tō forberanne, ðonne ðæs ðinges tīma ne bið ðæt hit mōn sidelice gebētan 25 mæge. Swā se lāce, ðonne hē on úntīman lācnað wunde, hīo wyrmseð ond rotað. For ðām, būton hē ðone tīman āredige ðæs lācedōmes, ðonne bið hit swutol ðæt se lācnigenda forlīesð ðone cræft his lācedōmes. Ac ðonne se lārēow ieldende sēcð ðone tīman ðe hē his hīeremenn side- 30 lice on ðrēatigean¹ mæge, ðonne bið hit swutol ðæt hē bierð on his geðylde ðā byrðenne hira scylda. Be ðām ís swiðe wel gecueden ðurh ðone salmsceop, ðā² hē cwæð: ‘Ðā synfullan bytledon uppe on mīnum hrygge.’ Hē sǣrette ðætte ðā synfullan sceoldon bytlan on‘uppan his hrycge, swelce hē 35 openlice cuæde: ‘Ðonne ic mann³ geryhtan ne mæg ond hine gelæran, ðonne bið mē suelce ic hine bære⁴ uppe on mīnum hrycge.’

Ac manegu dīglu ðing sindon nearolice tō smēageanne, ðætte se rēccere mæge ongietan be sumum tǣcnum on his 40 hīeremōnna mōde eall⁵ ðæt ðær gehyðdes lūtige, ond on ðām ánbīde ðe hē hira fandige, ðæt hē mæge hwīlum ongietan micel of lýtlum. Be ðām wæs suiðe ryhte tō Ezechiële ðām wítgan gecueden: ‘Ðū mōnnes sunu, ðurhðýrela ðone wág.’ ‘Ðā ic ðā ðone wáh ðurhðýreludne hæfde⁶,’ 45 cuæð se wítga, ‘ðā iewde hē mē āne duru beinnan ðām wealle, ond cuæð tō mē: ‘Gong inn, geseoh ðā scande ond ðā wierrestan ðing ðe ðās mēnn hēr dóð.’ Ic ðā ēode inn,

¹ ðreagean C.² om. in II.³ mán H.⁴ bere C.⁵ éal II.⁶ æfde H.

ond geseah ðær ðā anlicnessa eallra crēopendra wuhta ond
 50 ealra anscunigendlicra nīetena, ond ealle ðā heargas¹ Isra-
 hēla folces wāeron ātiefrede on ðāem wāge.' Hwæt elles
 meahthe bēon getācnod ðurh Ezechiēl būton ðā scīrmenn,
 ond ðurh ðone wáh sēo heardheortnes ðāra hīeremōnna?
 Hwæt is ðonne sīo ðyrelung ðæs wāges būton scearplicu
 55 ond smēalicu fandung ðæs mōdes, ðæt mōn mid ðære
 ðurhðyrelige ðone weall, ond onlūce ða heardan heortan,
 ond gehnēscige? Hē cuæð: 'Ðā ic hæfde ðone weall ðurh-
 ðyrelod, ðā geseah ic duru.' Suelce hē cuæde: 'Ðā ic ðære
 heortan heardnesse mid geornfullicre fandunge ond āscunge
 60 ond ðrēaunge² tōslāt, ðā geseah ic suelce ic gesāwe sume
 duru onlocene, ðurh ðā ic geseah on ðāem ðe ic lāran scolde
 ealle ðā innemestan geðohtas.' Be ðāem wæs suīðe wel
 gecueden: 'Gong inn, ond geseoh ðā heardsælða ond ðā
 sconde ðe ðās hēr dóð.' 'Ðæt is ðonne suelce hē inn gaa
 65 ond gesēo ðā scande, ðonne hē ongietað be sumum ðingum
 oððe ðēawum ūtone³ ætiewdum eall ðæt hīe innan ðenceað,
 ond suā ðurh-færð his ondgit ðæt mōd his hīeremōnna ðætte
 him bið eall cūð ðæt hīe unāliefedes ðenceað. For ðāem
 wæs ēac gecueden: 'Ic ðā ēode inn, ond geseah ðā anlic-
 70 nesa ealra crēopendra wuhta ond ēac onscuniendlicra nīe-
 tena.' Ðā crēopendan wuhta getācnigeað ðā eorðlican
 geðohtas. Ðā nīetenu ðonne bēoð hwæthuguningas⁴ frōm
 eorðan áhæfen, ond suāðēah onlūtað tō ðære eorðan for
 ðāem hīe sculon bið⁵ ðære libban. Ðā crēopendan ond ðā
 75 snicendan⁶ licgeað mid ealle lichōman on eorðan. Ðā nīe-
 tenu ðonne, ðēah hīe māran sīen, hīe bēoð suīður áhæfen
 frōm eorðan, ond suāðēah for ðære gewilnunge hīera giefer-
 nesse hīe simle lōcigeað tō ðære eorðan. Ðā crēopendan

¹ hearga *H.* ² ðreatunge *C.* ³ utanne *H.* ⁴ hwæthwugununges *C.*

⁵ be *C.*

⁶ scnicendan *H.*

wuhta beinnan ðām wāge getācniað ðā inu^{ge}ðoncas ðe weal-
 cað in ðæs monnes mōde, ðe æfre willað licgean on ðām 80
 eorðlicum gewilnungum. Ðā nīetenu ðonne ðe hē geseah
 binnan ðām wāge getācnigeað ðonne mon hwæt ryhtlices
 ond gerisenlices geðencð ðonne ne ligeð hē eallīga on
 ðære eorðan suā ðā crēopendan wuhta, ac bið hwæthwugu
 úpāhæfen suā ðæt nēat from eorðan ; ac for ðære gewil- 85
 nunga¹ woroldgielpes ond gīetsunga² hē onlýt ungerisen-
 lice tō ðissum eorðlicum, suā ðæt nēat for giferneſse onlýt
 tō ðære eorðan. Ēac wæs geſewen on ðām wāge ātīfred
 ealle ðā heargas Israhēla folces, ond ēac sīo gītsung³ ðe sanc-
 tus Pāulus cuæð ðæt wære hearga ond īdelneſse gefēra. 90
 Suiðe ryhtlice hit wæs āwriten æfter ðām nītenum ðæt ðā
 heargas wæron ātīfrede, for ðām ðeah ðe ful monige mid
 gerisenlicum weorcum ārisen from eorðan, mid ungerisen-
 licum gewilnungum ðissa woroldðīga hīe hīe selfe ālēcgeað
 on eorðan. For ðy wæs suiðe wel gecueden ðæt hit wære 95
 ātīfred, for ðām ðonne mon smēað on his mōde ymb
 hwelc eorðlic ðīng, ðonne dēð hē suelce hē hit āmete ond
 ātīfre on his heortan, ond suā twēolice ond unfæsðlice hē
 ātīfreð ðæs ðīnges onlicneſse on his mōde ðe hē ðonne
 ymb smēað. Ēac is tō wietanne ðæt æresð bið se wáh 100
 ðurhðyrelod, ond siððan mon wyrceð duru tō. Gif sīo ðonne
 ontýned bið, ðonne mæg mon geſeon gif ðær hwelc dieglu
 scōnd inne bið, suā se wītga dyde. Feorrane ðū meah
 geſeon, gif se wáh bið ðyrel, ac ðū ne meah geſeon hwæt
 ðærinne bið gehyðdes, būton ðū ðā duru ontýne. Suā ðū 105
 meah ælcne unðēaw on ðām men æresð be sumum tācnum
 ongietan, hwæs ðū wēnan scealt, ær hē hit mid wordum oððe
 mid weorcum cýðe. Siððan hē hit ðonne mid ðāra āwðrum

¹ gewilnunge C.² gidsunge C.³ gidsung C.

cȳð, ðonne bið sio duru ðære unryhtwísnesse ontȳned ðæt
 110 ðū meaht gesēon eall ðæt yfel openlice ðæt ðærinne lūtað.

Mōnige hira ðonne sindon suīðe līðelīce tō ðrēageanne,
 ðonne hē¹ of yfelum willan ne gesyngað, ac óf unwísdōme
 qnd ungewisses oððe ungewealdes oððe of flāsclicum ge-
 cynde oððe of wácmōdnesse qnd of únbieldo oððe of un-
 115 trymnesse mōdes oððe lichōman. For ðām is suīðe micel
 nīedðearf ðæt mōn mid micelre gemetgunge suelcra scylda
 ðrēaunga gelīðige qnd gemetgie, for ðām ðe wē ealle, ðā² hwile
 ðe wē libbað on ðissum dēadlican flāsce, ðære tidernesse qnd
 ðære hnęscnesse ūres flāscses wē bēoð under-ðiedde. Bī³ him
 120 selfum ālc mōn sceal geðęncean hū hē oðrum dēman
 wille, ðȳlās hē sīe ongieten ðæt hē sīe onstyred qnd onāled
 mid ðām andan his hīeremōnna unðēawa, qnd hæbbe hine
 selfne forgietenne. Be ðām suīðe wel Pāulus ús manode,
 ðā hē cuæð: 'Gif hwā sīe ābisgod⁴ mid hwelcum scyl-
 125 dum, gē ðonne ðe gāesðlice sindon gelārað ðā suelcan mid
 mōnūðwærnesse gāeste; gescēawiað ēow selfe, ðȳlās ēow
 becume costung⁵.' Suelce hē openlice cuæde: 'Ðonne ēow
 misliciað ðā mettrumnessa⁶ ðe gē on oðrum mōnnum gesēoð,
 ðonne geðęnce gē hwæt gē sīen qnd hwelce gē sīen; for
 130 ðām ðæt gē ēower mōd gemetgien on ðām nīðe, ðonne gē
 ēow selfum óndrādað ðæt ðæt gē on oðrum mōnnum tālað.'

Qnd ðēah sindon mōnige suīðe suīðe tō ðrēageanne, ðonne
 hīe selfe nyllað ongietan hīera scylda, ðæt hī ðonne gehīer-
 en⁷ ðrēagende of ðæs lārīowes mūðe hū micle byrðenne
 135 hīe habbað on hīera scyldum⁸ ðonne hīe willað him selfum
 ðæt yfel ðæt hīe ðurh-tugon tō suīðe gelihtan, ðæt hīe ðonne
 ondrāden for ðæs lārēowes ðrēaunga ðæt hīe hit him gehę-
 fegigen. Ðæt ðonne bið ðæs recceres ryht ðæt hē ðurh ðā
 stemne his lārīowdōmes ætíewe ðæt wuldor ðæs úplican

¹ hīe C. ² ðe H. ³ be C. ⁴ abisgod H. ⁵ becyme costnung C.

⁶ medtrymnessa C.

⁷ -an H.

⁸ scyldrum C.

éðles ƿnd hū mōniga digla costunga ðæs ealdan fēondes 140
 lūtigeað on ðȳs andweardan life hē ēac geopenige, ƿnd ðæt
 hē his hīeremōnna yfelu tō hnęsclice forberan ne sceal, ac
 mid miclum andan ƿnd rēðnesse him stīere, ðȳlāes hē sīe
 scyldig ealra hira scylda, ðonne him hiera nā ne ofðyncð.
 Be ðām wæs suīðe wel gecueden tō Ezechiēle : ‘Nim sume 145
 tigelan, ƿnd lęge beforan ðē, ƿnd wrīt on hiere ðā burg
 Hierusalēm.’ ƿnd sōna æfter ðām hē cuæð : ‘Besittað hīe
 ūtan, ƿnd wyrceað oðer fæsten wið hīe, ƿnd berað hiere
 hlæd tó, ƿnd sęnd ðærtō gefylcio, ƿnd ðerscað ðone weall
 mid rammum.’ Qnd eft hē him tæhte tō fultome ðæt hē him 150
 genāme āne īserne hearstepannan¹, ƿnd sętte betweoh hine
 ƿnd ðā burg for īserne weall. Hwæt tēcnað ðonne Ezechiēl²
 se wītga būton ðā lārēowas, tō ðām ís gecueden : ‘Genim ðē
 āne tigelan, ƿnd lęge beforan ðē, ƿnd wrīt on hiere ðā burg
 Hierusalēm’? Ðā hālgan lārēowas ðonne him nimað tigelan, 155
 ðonne hīe ðāra eorðlicra mōnna heortan underfóð tō lāronne.
 Ðonne hīe lęgeað ðā tieglan beforan hīe, ðe him behoden
 wæs ðæt hī scolden ðā ceastre Hierusalēm ón áwritan, ðonne
 hīe behealdað ealle ðā inngeðȳncas hiora mōdes, ƿnd suīðe
 geornlice gīemað ðæt hīe ðā eorðlican heortan gelāeren, ƿnd 160
 him ætiewen hwelc sīe ðære ūplican sibbe gesiehð, ƿnd hū
 ón ídelnesse mán óngiett Godes ðæt hefonlice wuldor³, gif
 hē ne ongiett hū mōnega costunga ðæs lytegan fēondes him
 ón feallað. Suīðe wel hē hit geícte mid ðysum, ðā hē cuæð :
 ‘Ymbsittað ðā burg suīðe gebyrdlice, ƿnd getrymiað ēow 165
 wið hīe.’ Ðā hālgan lārēowas ymbsittað ðā tieglan, ðe sīo
 burg Hierusalēm ón átiefred bið, ðonne hī ðām męnniscan
 mōde, ðe ðēah ðæt ūplice líf sēcð, ætiewað hū manega him
 ón ðȳs andweardum life frēcenlice wiðerwearde unðēawas
 him wið feohtað, ƿnd hū æghwelc sýnn bið sātigende ðæs 170

¹ irene hierstepannan C.² Ezechiel II.³ wuldor II.

ðiondan mōnnes. Qnd suā suā se hēre sceolde bion getry-
 med onbūtan Hierusalēm, suā sculon bēon getrymed ðā
 word ðæs sācerdes ymbūtan ðæt mōd his hīeremōnna. Qnd
 ne sceal hē nō ðæt án bodigan his hīeremōnnum hū ðā
 175 synna him wið winnað, ac hē him sceal ēac cýðan mid hwel-
 cum cræftum hē him wiðstōndan mæg. Swiðe ryhtlice wæs
 se ēaca ðærtō gedón, ðā mōn tō ðām wítgan cuað: ‘Wyr-
 ceað fæsten ymb ðā burg.’ Wiotodlice fæsten wyrceð se
 hālgā lārīow ymb ðā burg ðæs mōdes ðe hē gelærð ðone
 180 cræft hū hit mæg costungum wiðstōndan¹, qnd him ēac
 gesægð hū ðām mōnnum ðe him mægen qnd cræft wiexð,
 hū him ēac hwilum ēakiað æfter ðām mægenum ðā cos-
 tunga. Be ðām wæs suðe ryhte gecueden: ‘Berað hire tó
 hlæd, qnd ymbsittað hīe, qnd gāð tó mid rammum.’ Ðonne
 185 bireð ælc lārēow hlæd tō ðæs mōnnes mōde, ðonne hē him
 gecýðð hū sīo byrðen wiexð qnd hefegað. Ēac hē ārærð²
 ceastre wið Hierusalēm, ðonne hē ðām ryhtlicum inngeðonce
 his hīeremōnna foresægð ðā dīeglan sātenga ðæs lytegan
 fēondes, ðe hē him wēnan mæg. Qnd ēac hē bierð rammas
 190 ymbūtan ðæt mōd his hīeremōnna, ðonne hē him gecýð mid
 hū scearplicum costungum wē sint æghwōnon ūtan be-
 hrīncgde, qnd se weall ūres mægenes ðurhðýrelod³ mid ðām
 scearpum rammum⁴ ðāra costunga. Qnd suāðēah nū, ðēah
 se lārēow ðis eall smēalice qnd openlice gecýðe, ne forstent
 195 hit him noht, ne him nohte ðon mā ne bēoð forlætna his
 āgna synna, būton hē sīe onæled mid ryhtwislicum andan
 wið his hīeremōnna scylda. Be ðām is gīt⁵ suðe ryhtlice
 gecueden tō ðām wítgan: ‘Genim ðē āne iserne⁶ hierstepan-
 nan, qnd sēte betweoxn ðē qnd Hierusalēm for iserne weall.’
 200 Ðurh ðā pannan is getācnod se wielm ðæs mōdes, qnd ðurh

¹ wistondan *H.* ² aræð *H.* ³ -að *H.* ⁴ ðan scearpan ramman *H.*;
 ðæm scearpan rammum *C.* ⁵ be ðiosum gīt is *C.* ⁶ irene.

ðæt isern ðæt mægen ðāra ðrēatunga. Hwæt is ðinga¹ ðe bitterre² sīe on ðæs lārēowes mōde, oððe hit suīður gehierste ƿnd gegremige ðonne se anda ðe for ryhtwīnesse bið úpáhæfen? Mid ðisse pannan hierstinge wæs Pāulus onbærned, ðā hē cuæð: ‘Hwā bið medtrum, ðæt ic ne sīe ēac²⁰⁵ for his ðingum sēoc? Oððe hwā bið gescēded, ðæt mē for ðām ne scamige?’ Qnd suā hwelc suā mid ðām Godes andan bið onæled, ne bið hē for gīemelēste³ gehīened, ac hē bið stranglice wið ðā getrymed on ēcnesse. Bī ðām wæs suīðe ryhte gecueden tō ðām wītan: ‘Sēte iserne weall²¹⁰ betuh⁴ ðe ƿnd ðā burh.’ Ðā isernan hierstepannan hē tæhte for iserne weall tō sēttanne betuh⁵ ðām wītan ƿnd ðære byrig, for ðām nū ðā rēcceras ætiewað suā strangne andan ðy hīe wiellað ðæt hīe hiene eft hæbben on ðām ēcan līfe betux⁵ him ƿnd hiera hīeremōnnum tō isernum wealle, ðæt is tō gewit-²¹⁵ nesse ðæt hit him ne līcode, ðeah hē hit gebētan ne meahte.

For ðām ðonne ðæs rēcceres mōd wirð⁶ tō rēðe on ðære ðrēaunga, ðonne ābirst⁷ ðær hwīlum hwæthwugu út ðæs ðe hē swūgian⁸ sceolde. Qnd oft ēac gelimpeð, ðonne hē tō suīðe ƿnd tō ðearllice ðrēapian wīle his hīeremēnn,²²⁰ ðæt his word bēoð gehwīrfdō⁹ tō unnyttre oferspræce. Ðonne sīo ðrēaung bið ungemetgad, ðonne bið ðæt mōd ðæs āgyltendan mid ormódnesse geðrysced. For ðām is micel ðearf, ðonne se rēða rēccere ongiett ðæt hē his hīeremōnna mōd suīður gedrēfed hæfð ðonne hē scolde, ðæt hē²²⁵ sōna for ðām hrēowsige, ðæt hē ðurh ðā hrēowsunga gemēte forgiefnesse beforan ðære Sōðfæsðnesse ðæs ðe hē ðurh ðā geornfulnesse his andan gesyngade. Ðæt ilce Dryhten God ús bisnade ðurh Moysen, ðā hē cuæð: ‘Gif hwā gonge bilwitlice mid his frīend tō wuda trēow tō ceorfanne, ƿnd sīo²³⁰

¹ ðinga *II.*² bieterre *II.*³ gīemeliste *C.*⁴ betweox *C.*⁵ betweoh *C.*⁶ wyrð *II.*⁷ abiersð *H.*⁸ sugian *II.*⁹ gehwīrfdō *II.*

æcs ðonne āwient of ðām hielfe, ƿnd suā ungewealdes ¹ of-
 slihð ² his gefēran, hē ðonne sceal flēon to ānre ³ ðāra ðrēora
 burga ðe tō friðstōwe gesette sint ƿnd libbe, ðylæs hwelc
 ðāra nīehstena ðæs ofslægenan for ðām sære his ehte, ƿnd
 235 hine ðonne gefoo ƿnd ofslēa.' Tō wuda wē gāð mid ūrum
 frēondum suā oft suā wē scēawiað ūrra ⁴ hīeremōnna unðēaw-
 as ; ƿnd bilwitlice wē hēawað ðone wudu, ðonne wē ðāra
 gyltendra scylda mid ārfæstes ⁵ in ƿgeðƿnces lāre anweg-āceor-
 fað. Ac sīo æcs wint of ðām hielfe, ƿnd ēac ūs óf ðære
 240 hƿnda, ðonne ðonne sīo lār wint on rēðnesse suīður ðonne
 mōn nīede scyle. Sīo æcs wient of ðām hielfe, ðonne of
 ðære ðrēatunga gáð tō stīðlico word, ƿnd mid ðām his
 frēond gewundað, oððe ofslihð, ðonne hē hine on unrōt-
 nesse oððe on ormōðnesse gebringð mid his edwīte, ðēah hē
 245 hit for lufum dó, ðæt hē geopenige his únðēawas. Suāðēah
 ðæt geðrēatade mōð bið suiðe raðe gehwierfed tō fīunga,
 gif him mōn tō ungemetlice mid ðære ðrēapunga oferfylgð
 suīður ðonne mōn ðyrfe. Ac sē sē ðe unwærlice ðone
 wudu ⁶ hīewð, ƿnd suā his frēond ofslihð, him bið nīððearf
 250 ðæt hē flēo tō ðāra ðrēora burga ānre, ðæt hē ⁷ on sumere
 ðāra weorðe genēred, ðæt hē mōte libban ; ðæt is ðæt hē
 gehweorfe tō hrēowsunga, ƿnd suā flēo tō ðāra ðrēora burga
 sumere, ðæt is tōhopa ƿnd lufu ƿnd gelēafa. Sē tō ānre ³
 ðāra burga geflihð, ðonne mæg hē bīon orsorg ðæs mōnn-
 255 sliehtes : ðēah hine ðær mēten ðā nīehstan ðæs ofslægenan,
 ne slēað hī hiene nā ; for ðām ðonne se ðearla ƿnd se
 ryhtwīsa Dēma cymð, sē ðe hine on ūrne gefērsceipe ðurh
 flæscs gecynd gemengde, ne wriecð hē mid nānum ðīngum
 ðā scylde on him, for ðām under his forgiernesse hine
 260 gefrieðode sīo lufu ƿnd se gelēafa ƿnd se tōhopa.

¹ ungewealdes *H.*² ofslihð *H.*³ anra *both.*⁴ ura *both.*⁵ árfæstðes *H.*⁶ wuda *H.*⁷ om. in *H.*

IV.

THE VOYAGES OF OHTHERE AND WULFSTAN.

[King Alfred's Version of the Compendious History of the World by Orosius, by the Rev. J. Bosworth, London, 1859. There is another edition by Thorpe, forming an Appendix to the English translation of Pauli's Life of Alfred, in Bohn's Library.]

THESE voyages are an original insertion of Alfred into his translation of Orosius's History, and are therefore of the highest literary and philological value, as specimens of natural Alfredian prose. The work is preserved in two MSS., one, the Lauderdale (L.), contemporary, the other, the Cottonian (C.), of the eleventh century. The Lauderdale MS. is unfortunately defective, eight leaves having been cut out, which include the greater portion of our present text. I have, therefore, followed L. (as given in my forthcoming edition) as far as it goes, and given the rest from C. It will be seen, both from the fragment of L. here given, and also from the longer extract which follows, that the forms of the MS. are slightly less archaic than those of the Pastoral, although, on the whole, the two texts agree very closely.

Ohtære sǣde his hlāforde, Ælfrede cyninge, þæt hē ealra Norðmōnna norþmest būde. Hē cwæð þæt hē būde on þǣm lande norþweardum wiþ þā Westsǣ. Hē sǣde þēah þæt þæt¹ land sīe swīpe lang norþ þōnan; ac hit is eal wēste, būton on fēawum stōwum styccemælum wīcīað Fin-5 nas, on huntoðe on wintra, ƿnd on sumera on fīscāpe be

¹ one þæt omitted in L.

þære sá. Hē sǣde þæt hē æt sumum cirre wolde fandian
 hū longe þæt land norþryhte læge, oppe hwæðer ænig mon
 be norðan þæm wēstenne būde. Þā fōr hē norþryhte be
 10 þæm lande: lēt him ealne weg þæt wēste land on ðæt stēor-
 bord, ond þā wīdsǣ on ðæt bæcbord þrīe dagas. Þā wæs
 hē swā feorr norþ swā þā hwælauntan firrest farap. Þā fōr
 hē þāgiet norþryhte swā feorr swā hē meahte on þæm oþrum
 þrim dagum gesiglan. Þā bēag þæt land þær ēastryhte,
 15 oppe sēo sá inu on ðæt lond, hē nysse hwæðer, būton hē
 wisse ðæt hē ðær bád westanwindes ond hwōn norþan, ond
 siglde ðā¹ ēast be lande swā swā hē meahte on fēower dagum
 gesiglan. Þā sceolde hē ðær bīdan ryhtnorþanwindes, for
 ðæm þæt land bēag þær sūþryhte, oppe sēo sá inu on ðæt
 20 land, hē nysse hwæþer. Þā siglde hē þonan sūðryhte be
 lande swā swā hē mehte on fīf dagum gesiglan. Ðā læg
 þær ān micel ēa ūp inu on þæt land. Þā cirdon hīe ūp inu
 on ðā ēa, for þæm hīe ne dorston forþ bi þære ēa siglan for
 unfriþe; for þæm ðæt land wæs eall gebūn on oþre healfe
 25 þære ēas. Ne mētte hē ær nán gebūn land, siþþan hē frōm
 his āgnum hām fōr; ac him wæs ealne weg wēste land on
 þæt stēorbord, būtan fiscerum ond fugelerum ond huntum,
 ond þæt wæron eall Finnas; ond him wæs á wīdsǣ on
 ðæt bæcbord. Þā Beormas hæfdon swīpe wel gebúd² hira
 30 land: ac hīe ne dorston þær on cuman. Ac þāra Terfinna
 land wæs eal wēste, būton ðær huntan gewicodon, oppe
 fisceras, oppe fugeleras.

Fela spella him sǣdon þā Beormas ægþer ge of hiera
 āgnum lande ge of þæm landum þe ymb hīe ūtan wæron;
 35 ac hē nyste hwæt þæs sōþes wæs, for þæm hē hit self ne
 geseah. Þā Finnas, him þuhte, ond þā Beormas spræcon
 nēah ān gepēode. Swīpost hē fōr ðider, tōēacan þæs landes

¹ þanon C.² gebūn C.

scēawunge, for þām horshwælum¹, for ðām hīe habbað swīpe æpele bān on hiora tōpum; (þā tēð hīe brohton sume þām cyninge); ond hiora hȳd² bið swīðe gód tō sciprāpum³. 40
 Se hwæl bið micle læssa þonne oðre hwalas: ne bið hē lengra ðonne syfan ȝlna lang; ac on his āgnum lande is se bētsta hwælhuntað: þā bēoð eahta and fēowertiges ȝlna lange, and þā mæstan, fiftiges ȝlna lange; þāra hē sæde þæt hē syxa sum ofslōge syxtig on twām dagum. 45

Hē wæs swȳde spēdig mann on þām æltum þe heora spēda on bēoð, þæt is, on wiltrum. Hē hæfde þāgȳt, ðā hē þone cyninge sohte, tamra dēora unbeohtra syx hund. Þā dēor hī hātað 'hrānas;' þāra wæron syx stælhhrānas; ðā bēoð swȳðe dȳre mid Finnum, for ðām hȳ fōð þā wildan 50 hrānas mid. Hē wæs mid þām fyrstum mannum on þām lande: næfde hē þēah mā ðonne twentig hryðera, and twentig scēapa, and twentig swȳna; and þæt lȳtle þæt hē ȝrede, hē ȝrede mid horsan. Ac hyra ár is mæst on þām gafole þe ðā Finnas him gylðað. Þæt gafol bið on dēora 55 fellum, and on fugela feðerum, and hwales bāne, and on þām sciprāpum, þe bēoð of hwæles hȳde geworht, and of sēoles. Æghwilc gylt be hys gebyrdum. Se byrdesta sceall gylðan fiftȳne mearðes fell, and fif hrānes, and ān beren⁴ fel, and tȳn ambra feðra, and berenne kyrtel oððe yterenne, and 60 twēgen sciprāpas³; ægþer sȳ syxtig ȝlna lang, oþer sȳ of hwæles hȳde geworht, oþer of sioles.

Hē sæde ðæt Norðmanna land wære swȳpe lang and swȳðe smæl. Eal þæt his man āðer oððe ȝttan oððe ȝrian mæg, þæt lið wið ðā sá; and þæt is þēah on sumum stōwum 65 swȳðe clūdig; and licgað wilde mōras wið ēastan and wið uppon emnlange þām bȳnum lande. On þām mōrum eardiað Finnas. And þæt bȳne land is ēasteward brādost,

¹ horschwælum *L.*² here ends *L.*³ scíp-.⁴ beran.

and symle swā norðor swā smæltre. Eastewerð hit mæg
 70 bion syxtig mīla brād, oppe hwēne brādre¹; and middewearð
 þritig oððe brādre; and norðewearð hē cwæð, þær hit
 smalost wære, þæt hit mihte bēon prēora mīla brād tō þām
 mōre; and se mór syðþan, on sumum stōwum, swā brād swā
 man mæg on twām wucum oferfēran; and on sumum
 75 stōwum swā brād swā man mæg on syx dagum oferfēran.

Donne is tōemnes þām lande sūðewearðum, on oðre
 healfe þæs mōres, Swēoland, op þæt land norðewearð; and
 tōemnes þām lande norðewearðum, Cwēna land. Þā Cwēnas
 hergiað hwilum on ðā Norðmenⁿ ofer ðone mōr, hwilum
 80 þā Norðmenⁿ on hȳ. And þær sint swiðe micle mēras
 fersce geond þā mōras; and berað þā Cwēnas hyra scypu
 ofer land on ðā mēras, and þanon hergiað on ðā Norð-
 menⁿ; hȳ habbað swȳðe lȳtle scypa and swȳðe leohte.

Ohthere sæde þæt sio scir hātte Hālgoland, þe hē on būde.
 85 Hē cwæð þæt nān manⁿ ne būde be norðan him. Þonne
 is án port on sūðewearðum þām lande, þone² man hæt/
 Scīringes hēal. Þyder hē cwæð þæt man ne mihte ge-
 seglian on ānum mōnðe, gyf man on niht wicode, and
 ælce dæge hæfde ambyrne wind; and ealle ðā hwile hē
 90 sceal seglian be lande. And on þæt stēorbord him bið ærest
 Írland, and þonne ðā ígland þe synd betux Íralande and
 þissum lande. Þonne is þis land, oð hē cymð tō Scīringes
 hēale, and ealne weg on þæt bæcbord Norðweg. Wið sūðan
 þone Scīringes hēal fylð swȳðe mycel sáe ūp inⁿ on ðæt
 95 lond; sēo is brādre þonne ænig manⁿ ofer sēon mæge. And
 is Gotland on oðre healfe ongēan, and siððan³ Sillēnde. Sēo
 sáe lið mænig hund mīla ūp inⁿ on þæt land.

And of Scīringes hēale hē cwæð ðæt hē seglode on fif
 dagan tō þām porte þe mon hæt/æt Hæpum; se stent

¹ brādre.² þonne.³ siðða.

betuh Winedum, and Seaxum, and Angle, and hȳrð in on 100
 Dene. Ðā hē piderweard seglode¹ fram Scīringeshēale, þā
 wæs him on þæt bæcbord Denamearc and on þæt stēorbord
 wīdsæ prȳ dagas; and þā, twēgen dagas ær hē tō Hæpum
 cōme, him wæs on þæt stēorbord Gotland, and Sillende,
 and ġlanda fela. On þæm landum eardodon Ængle, ær hī 105
 hider on land cōman. And hym wæs ðā twēgen dagas on
 ðæt bæcbord þā ġland þe in on² Dēnemeorce hȳrað.

Wulfstān sāde þæt hē gefóre of Hæðum, þæt hē wære on
 Trūsō on syfan dagum and nihtum, þæt þæt scip wæs ealne
 weg yrnende under segle. Weonoðland him wæs on stēorbord, 110
 and on bæcbord him wæs Langaland, and Lælaland, and Fal-
 ster, and Scónæg; and þās land eall hȳrað tō Dēnemearkan.
 And þonne Burgenda land wæs ūs on bæcbord, and þā
 habbað him sylfe³ cyning. Þonne æfter Burgenda lande
 wæron ūs þās land, þā synd hātene ærest Blēcinga-ég, 115
 and Mēore, and Ēowland, and Gotland on bæcbord; and
 þās land hȳrað tō Swēom⁴. And Weonodland wæs ūs ealne
 weg on stēorbord oð Wīsemūðan. Sēo Wīse is swȳðe
 mycel ēa, and hīo tōlīð Wītland and Weonodland; and þæt
 Wītland belimpeð tō Estum; and sēo Wīse līð út of Weon- 120
 odlande, and līð in Estmēre; and se Estmēre is hūru fiftēne
 mila brád. Þonne cymeð Ilfing ēastan in Estmēre of ðæm
 mēre, ðe Trūsō standeð in stæðe; and cumað út samod in
 Estmēre, Ilfing ēastan of Estlande⁵, and Wīse sūðan of
 Winodlande. And þonne benimð Wīse Ilfing hire naman, 125
 and ligeð of þæm mēre west and norð on sá; for ðȳ hit
 man hæt Wīsemūða.

Þæt Estland⁶ is swȳðe mycel, and þær bið swȳðe manig
 burh, and on ælcere byrig bið cyningc. And þær bið swȳðe

¹ séglode.² omitted.³ sylf.⁴ Sweon.⁵ Eastlande.⁶ Eastland.

130 mycel hunig, and fiscnað; and se cyning and þā rīcostan
 męnꝥ drincað mȳran meolc, and þā unspēdigan¹ and þā
 þéowan drincað medo. Þær bið swýðe mycel gewinn be-
 twēonan him. And ne bið ðær nēnig ealo gebrowen mid
 Estum, ac þær bið medo² genóh. And þær is mid Estum
 135 ðēaw, þonne þær bið manꝥ dēad, þæt hē lið inne unfor-
 bærned mid his māgum and frēondum mōnað, ge hwilum
 twēgen; and þā kyningas, and þā oðre hēahðungene męnꝥ,
 swā micle lęncg swā hī māran spēda habbað, hwilum healf
 géar þæt hī bēoð unforbærned, and licgað bufan eorðan on
 140 hyra hūsum. And ealle þā hwile þe þæt līc bið inne, þær
 sceal bēon gedrync and plega, oð ðone dæg þe hī hine for-
 bærnað. Þonne þȳ ylcan dæge þe³ hī hine tō þām áde
 beran wyllað, þonne tōdālað hī his feoh, þæt þær tō lāfe
 bið æfter þām gedrynce and þām plegan, on fíf oððe syx,
 145 hwȳlum on mā, swā swā þæs fēos andefn bið. Ālēcgað hit
 ðonne forhwæga on ānre mīle þone mæstan dæl fram þām
 tūne, þonne oðerne, ðonne þæne þridan, oþ þe hyt eall ālēd
 bið on þære ānre mīle; and sceall bēon se læsta dæl nȳht
 þām tūne ðe se dēada manꝥ on līð. Ðonne sceolon bēon
 150 gesamnode ealle ðā męnn ðe swyftoste hors habbað on þām
 lande, forhwæga on fíf mīlum oððe on syx mīlum fram þām
 fēo. Þonne ærnað hȳ ealle tōweard þām fēo: ðonne cymeð
 se manꝥ sē þæt swiftoste⁴ hors hasað tō þām ærestan dāle
 and tō þām mæstan, and swā ælc æfter oðrum, oþ hit bið
 155 eall genumen; and sē nimð þone læstan dæl sē nȳht þām
 tūne þæt feoh gearneð⁵. And þonne rīdeð ælc hys weg
 mid ðan fēo, and hyt mōtan habban eall; and for ðȳ þær
 bēoð þā swifan hors ungefōge dȳre. And þonne his ge-
 strēon bēoð þus eall āspended, þonne byrð man hine út, and
 160 forbærneð mid his wæpnum and hrægle; and swiðost ealle

¹ ún-.² médo.³ omitted.⁴ swifte.⁵ gearneð.

hys spēda h̃y forspēndað mid þan langan legere þæs dēadan
mannes inne, and þæs þe h̃y be þām wegum ālēcgað, þe
ða fremdan tō ærnað, and nimað. And þæt is mid Estum
þēaw þæt þær sceal ælces geðēodes manⁿ bēon forbærned;
and gyf þār man án bān findeð unforbærned, hī hit sceolan 16;
miclum gebētan. And þær is mid Estum¹ án mægð þæt
hī magon cyle gewyrcean; and þ̃y þær licgað þā dēadan
menⁿ swā lange, and ne fūliað, þæt h̃y wyrcað þone cyle
him² on. And þēah man āsette twēgen fāetels full ealað
oððe wāteres, h̃y gedōð þæt ægþer³ bið oferfrozen, sam 170
hit s̃y sumor sam winter.

¹ Eastum.² hine.³ oþer.

V.

ALFRED'S TRANSLATION OF OROSIUS.

THE AMAZONS (I, 10).

[From the Lauderdale MS.]

Ær þæm þe Rōmeburg getimbred wære iv hunde¹ win-
trum ond hundeahatigum, Uesoges, Ēgypta cyning, wæs
winnende of sūðdæle Asiam, oð him se mæsta dæl wearð
underþieded. Ond hē Uesoges, Ēgypta cyning, wæs siþþan
5 mid firde farende on Scipþie on ðā norðdēlas, ond his ærend-
racan beforan ásēnde tō þære ðeode, ond him untwēogend-
lice sēcgan hēt þæt hīe oðer² sceolden, oppe ðæt lōnd æt
him ālēsan, oppe hē hīe wolde mid gefeohte fordōn ond
forherigan. Hīe him þā gesceādwlislice ondwyrdon, ond
10 cwædon þæt hit gemālic³ wære ond unryhtlic þæt swā
oferwlcenced cyning sceolde winnan on swā earm folc
swā hīe wæron. Hēton him þēh þæt ondwyrd sēcgan
þæt him lēofre wære wið hiene tō feohtanne þonne gafol
tō gielðanne. Hīe þæt gelæstan swā, ond sōna þone
15 cyning gefliemdon mid his folce, ond him æfter folgiende
wæron, ond ealle Ēgypte āwēstan būton þæm fennlondum
ānum. Ond þā hīe hāmweard wendon be westan þære iē
Eufrate, ealle Asiam hīe genīeddōn þæt hīe him gafol
guldon, ond þær wæron fiftēne gēar ðæt lōnd herigende ond
20 wēstende, oð heora wif him sēndon ærendracan æfter, ond

¹ hund C.

² has been erased in L, and only the ð and r are visible.

³ gemahlic C.

him sǣdon ðæt hīe oððer dyden, oðþe hām cōmen, oððe hīe him woldon oððerra weras cēosan. Hī þā þæt lōnd forlēton, and him hāmweard fērdon.

On þære ilcan tīde wurdon twēgen æpelingas āfliemde of Scippian, Plinius and Scolopetius wæron hātene, and ge-²⁵ fōran þæt lōnd and gebūdon betuh Capadotiam and Pontum nēah þære lāessan Asiam¹, and þær winnende wæron, oð hīe him þær eard genāmon. And hīe oððer æfter hrædlicre² tīde from þæm lōndlēodum þurh searwa³ ofslægene wurdon. Þā wurdon hiora wif swā sārige on hiora mōde,³⁰ and swā swiðlice gedrēfed, ægþær ge þāra æpelinga wif ge þāra oþerra mōnna þe mid him ofslægene wæron, þætte hīe wæpna nāman, tō þon ðæt hīe heora weras wrecan þohton. And hī þā hrædlice æfter þæm ofslōgan ealle þā wæpnedmenⁿ þe him on nēaweste wæron. For þon hīe dydon swā³⁵ þe hīe woldon þætte þā oþere wif wæren emsārige him, þæt hīe sippan on him sultum hæfden, ðæt hīe mā mēhten heora weras wrecan. Hī þā þā wif ealle tōgædere gecirdon, and on ðæt folc winnende wæron, and þā wæpnedmenⁿ slēande, oð hīe þæs lōndes hæfdon micel on hiora onwalde.⁴⁰ Þā under þæm gewinne hīe genāmon frið wið þā wæpnedmenⁿ. Sippan wæs hiera þēaw þæt hīe ælce gēare ymbe twelf mōnað tōsomne fērdon, and þær þonne bearna striendon. Eft þonne þā wif heora bearn cēndon, þonne fēddon hīe þā mædencild, and slōgon þā hysecild, and þæm mæden-⁴⁵ cildum hīe fortēndun þæt swiðre brēost foran, þæt hit weaxan ne sceolde, þæt hīe hæfden þȳ strengran scyte; for þon hī mōn hæt on Crēcisc *Amazanas*⁴, þæt is on Englisc ‘fortēnde.’

Heora twā wæron heora cwēna, Marsepia and Lampida⁵⁰ wæron hātene. Hīe heora hēre on tū tōdældon; oþer æt hām bēon heora lōnd tō healdanne, oððer ūt faran tō winn-

¹ Asian.² hræd ice.³ seara.⁴ Amazonasas.

anne. Hīe sippan geēodon Europe ƿnd Asiam þone mǣstan
 dǣl, ƿnd getimbredon Effesum þā burg, ƿnd monege oðere
 55 on ðære læssan Asiam; ƿnd sippan hiera hēres þone mǣstan
 dǣl hām sēndon mid hiora hērehȳpe, ƿnd þone oþerne dǣl
 þær lēton þæt lōnd tō healdonne. Þær wearð Marsepia
 sīo cwēn ofslagen ƿnd micel þæs hēres þe mid hiere beæftan
 wæs. Ðær wearð hire dohtor cwēn, Sinope. Sēo ilce cwēn
 60 Sinope, tōēacan hiere hwætscipe ƿnd hiere mōnigfealdum
 dugupum, hiere lif geēndade on mægðhāde.

On þām dagum wæs swā micel ege frōm ðām wīfmon-
 num, þætte Europe ne Asiam ne ealle þā nēahpēoda ne
 mehton āþencean ne ācræftan hū hī him wiðstōndan mehten,
 65 ær þon hīe gecuron Ercol þone ƿnt þæt hē hīe sceolde mid
 eallum Crēca cræftum beswican. Qnd þeah ne dorste hē
 genēðan þæt hē hīe mid firde gefōre, ær hē ƿngan mid
 Crēca scipun þe mōn 'dulmunus' hǣtt, þe mōn sægð þæt
 on ān scip mæge ān þūsend manna; ƿnd þā nihtes on un-
 70 gearwe hī on bestæl, ƿnd hīe swīpe forslōg ƿnd fordyde;
 ƿnd hwæðere ne mehte hīe þæs lōndes benāman. On ðām
 dagum þær wāron twā cwēna, þæt¹ wāron gesweostor,
 Anthiopa ƿnd Orithia; ƿnd þær wearð Orithia gefangen.
 Æfter hiere fēng tō ðām rīce Pentesilia, sīo on þām Troi-
 75 aniscan gefeohte swīpe mære gewearð.

Hit is sƿndlic, cwæð Orosius, ymb swelc tō sprecanne,
 hwelc hit þā wæs, þā swā earme wīf ƿnd swā elðeodige hǣf-
 don gegān þone cræftgestan dǣl ƿnd þā hwatestan mēn-
 80 ƿn ealles þises middangeardes, þæt wæs Asiam ƿnd Europe,
 þā hīe fornēah mid ealle āwēston, ƿnd ealda ceastra ƿnd
 ealde byrig tōwurpon. Qnd æfter ðām hīe dydon āgper, ge
 cyninga rīcu sēttan ge nīwa² ceastra timbredon, ƿnd ealle
 þā worold on hiora āgen gewill onwēndende wāron fol nēah
 c wintra. Qnd swā gemune mēn wāron ælcas broces

¹ þa C.² niwu.

þætte hīe hit fol nēah tō nānum fācne ne tō nānum lāðe 8;
næfdon þætte þā earman wísmen~~n~~ hīe swā tintredon.

Qnd nū, þā ðā Gotan cōman of þām hwatestan mōn-
num Germania, þe ægðer ge Pirrus se rēða Crēca cyning,
ge Alexander, ge Iūlius se cræftiga cāsere, hīe alle frōm him
ondrēdon þæt hī hīe mid gefeohte sohten¹, hū ungemetlice² 90
gē Rómware bemurciað qnd besprecað þæt ēow nū wys
sīe³ on þiosan crīstendōme þonne þām þēodum þā wære,
for þon þā Gotan ēow hwón oferhergedon, qnd iowre burg
ābræcon, qnd iower fēawe ofslōgon; qnd for hiora cræftum
qnd for hiora hwætscipe iowra selfra anwald⁴ ēoweres un- 95
þonces habban mehton, þe nū lustlice sibbsumes friðes qnd
sumne dæl landes⁵ æt ēow biddende sindon, tō þon þæt hīe ēow
on fultume bēon mōten; qnd hit ár þiosan genōg æmettig
læg, qnd genōg wēste, qnd gē his nāne note ne hæfdon. Hū
blindlice mōnege þēoda sprecað ymb þone crīstendóm, þæt 100
hit nū wyrse sīe þonne hit ár wære, þæt hīe nellað geþen-
cean oþpe ne cunnon, hwær hit gewurde ár þām crīsten-
dōme, þæt ænegu þēod oþre hiere willum fripes bæde, būton
hiere þearf wære; oþpe hwær ænegu þēod æt oþerre mehte
frið begietan oððe mid golde oððe mid seolfre oþpe mid 105
ænige fēo, būton hē him underþiedd wære. Ac siþþan Crīst
geboren wæs, þe ealles middangeardes is sibb qnd frið, nāles
þæt án þæt men~~n~~ hīe mehten āliesan mid fēo of þēowdōme,
ac ēac þēoda him betwēonum būton þēowdōme gesibbsume
wæron. Hū wēne gē hwelce sibbe þā weras hæfden ár 110
þām crīstendōme, þonne heora wíf swā mōnigfeald yfel
dōnde wæron on þiosan middangearde?

¹ mid gefeohten *L.*; mid gefeohte sohte *C.* ² ún-. ³ wysie.

⁴ anwaldes *both.* ⁵ *from C.*

CYRUS (II, 4).

Cīrus, Persa cyning, þe wē ær beforan sægdon, þā hwile
 ðe Sabini ond Rōmane wunnon on þæm westdæle, þā hwile
 wōnn hē ægþer ge on Scippie ge on Indie, oþ hē hæfde
 mæst ealne þone ēastdæl āwēst; ond æfter ðæm fird gelædde
 5 tō Babylonia, þe þā welegre wæs þonne ænigu oþeru burg.
 Ac hiene Gandes sēo ēa¹ þæs oferfæreldes lōnge gelette, for
 þæm þe þær scipa nāron: þæt is ealra ferscra wætera mæst,
 būton Eufrate. Þā gebēotode ān his ðegna þæt hē mid
 sunde þā ēa oferfaran wolde mid twām tyncenum; ac hiene
 10 se strēam fordráf. Ðā gebēotode Cīrus ðæt hē his ðegn on
 hire swā gewrecan wolde, þā hē swā grōm wearð on his
 mōde ond wip þā ēa gebolgen, þæt hīe mēhte wifmōn be
 hiere cnēowe ofer wadan, þær hēo ær wæs nigon mīla brād,
 þonne hēo flēdu wæs. Hē þæt mid dædum gelæste, ond
 15 hīe ūpp forlēt an fēower hund ēa ond on lx, ond sippan
 mid his fird þær ofer fór. Qnd æfter þæm Eufrate þā ēa,
 sēo is mæst eallra ferscra wætera, ond is irnende þurh midde-
 wearde Babylonia burg, hē hīe ēac mid gedelfe on mōnige
 ēa ūpp forlēt; ond sippan mid eallum his folce on ðære ēa
 20 gong on þā burg færende wæs, ond hīe gerahte.

Swā ungeliefedlic is ænigum mēnn þæt tō sēcgenne, hū
 ænig mōn mēhte swelce burg gewyrca swelce sīo wæs,
 oðþe eft ābreca. Membrað se ġnt angan ærest timbran
 Babylonia, ond Ninus se cyning æfter him; ond Sameramīs
 25 his cwēn hīe geġndade æfter him on middewardum hiere
 rīce. Sēo burg wæs getimbred an fildum lande ond on
 swiþe emnum, ond hēo wæs swiþe fæger an tō lōcianne;
 ond hēo is swiþe ryhte fēowerscýte; ond þæs wealles micel-
 ness ond fæstness is ungeliefedlic tō sēcgenne: þæt is, þæt

¹ from C.

hē is l ęlna brād, ęnd ii hund ęlna hēah, ęnd his ymbgong 30
 is hundseofontig mila ęnd seofeða dæl ānre mile, ęnd hē is
 geworht of tigelan ęnd of eorðtyrewan; ęnd ymbūtan þone
 weall is se mǣsta dīc, on þām is iernende se ungefōglecesta
 strēam; ęnd wiðūtan þām dīce is geworht twēgea ęlna hēah
 weall, ęnd būfan ðām mǣran wealle ofer ealne þone ymb- 35
 gong hē is mid stānenum wīghūsum beworht. Sēo ilce
 burg Babylonia, sēo ðe mǣst wæs ęnd ærest ealra burga,
 sēo is nū lǣst ęnd wēstast. Nū sēo burg swelc is, þe ær
 wæs ealra weorca fæstast ęnd wunderlecast ęnd mǣrast,
 gelīce ęnd hēo wære tō bisene āsteald eallum middangearde, 40
 ęnd ēac swelce hēo self sprecende sīe tō eallum mōnucynne
 ęnd cweþe: 'Nū ic þuss gehroren eam ęnd aweg-gewiten,
 hwæt, gē magan on mē ongietan ęnd oncnāwan þæt gē
 nānuht mid ēow nabbað fæstes ne strōnges þætte þurhwuni-
 gean mæge.'

45

On ðām dagum þe Cīrus Persa cyning Babylonia ābræc¹,
 ðā wæs Croesus se liða cyning mid firde gefaren Babylo-
 niam tō fultume; ac þā hē wiste þæt hē² him on nānum ful-
 tome bēon ne mæhte, ęnd þæt sēo burg ābrocen wæs, hē
 him hāmweard fērde tō his āgnum rīce. ęnd him Cīrus; 50
 wæs æfter fylgende, oð hē hiene gefēng, ęnd ofslōg. ęnd
 nū ūre Crīstne Rōma besprīcð þæt hiere weallas³ for eal-
 dunge brosnien, nāles nā for þām þe hīo mid forheriunge
 swā gebismrad wære swā Babylonia wæs; ac hēo for hiere
 crīstendōme nū gīet is gescild, ðæt ægþer ge hīo self ge hiere 55
 anweald is mā hrēosende for ealddōme ðonne of āniges
 cyninges nīede.

Æfter þām Cīrus gelædde fīrd on Scīppie, ęnd him ðær
 ān giong cyning mid firde ongēan fōr, ęnd his mōdor mid
 him, Damaris. þā Cīrus fōr ofer þæt lōndgemære, ofer þā 60
 éa þe hātte Araxis, him þær se gionga cyning þæs oferfær-

¹ abræc.² hie.³ wealles.

eldes forwiernan mehte; ac hē for þāem nolde þȳ hē mid
 his folce getrūwade ðæt hē hiene beswican mehte, siþþan
 hē binnan ðāem gemære wære, ond wicstōwa nāme. Ac þā
 65 Cīrus geāhsade þæt hiene se gionga cyning þær sēcean
 wolde, ond ēac þæt þāem folce seldsiene ond uncūðe wæron
 wīnes dryncas; hē for þāem of ðære wicstōwe āfór on āne
 digle stōwe, ond þær beæftan forlēt eall þæt þær līðes wæs ond
 swētes; þæt þā se gionga cyning swīðor micle wēnende wæs
 70 ðæt hīe þonon flēonde wæren þonne hīe ænigne swicdōm
 cȳþan dorsten. Þā hīe hit þær swā æmēne mētton, hīe ðær
 þā mid micelre bliðnesse būton gemetgunge þæt wīn drinc-
 ende wæron, oð hī heora selfra lȳtel gewæld hæfdon. Hē
 þā Cīrus hīe þær besyrede ond mid ealle ofslōg; ond siþþan
 75 wæs farende þær ðæs cyninges mōdor mid þāem twām dælum
 þæs folces wuniende wæs, þā hē þone ðriddan dæl mid ðāem
 cyninge beswicen hæfde. Hīo þā sēo cwēn Dameris mid
 micelre gnornunge ymb þæs cyninges slēge hiere suna þenc-
 ende wæs, hū hēo hit gewrecan mehte; ond þæt ēac mid
 80 dædum gelæste, ond hiere¹ folc on tú tōdælde, ægþer ge
 wīfmen, ge wæpnedmen for þon þe þær wīfmen feohtað
 swā same swā wæpnedmen. Hīo mid þāem healfan dæle
 beforan þāem cyninge farende wæs, swelce hēo flēonde wære,
 oð hīo hiene gelædde on ān micel slæd, ond se healfa dæl
 85 wæs Cīruse æfter fylgende. Þær wearþ Cīrus ofslægen, ond
 twā þūsend monna mid him. Sēo cwēn hēt þā ðāem cyninge
 þæt hēafod of áceorfan, ond beweorpan on āne cȳlle, sē
 wæs āfyllend monnes blōdes, ond þus cwæð. ‘Þū þe þyrstende
 wære monnes blōdes xxx wintra, drync nū þine fylle.’

¹ *hier.*

VI.

THE BATTLE OF ASHDOWN.

[From the Chronicle.]

871. Hēr cuōm se hēre tō Rēadingum on Westseaxe, ⁊nd
þæs ymb iii niht ridon ii eorlas ūp. Þā gemētte hīe
Æþelwulf aldorman⁹ on Ænglafelda, ⁊nd him þær wiþ
gefeagt, ⁊nd sige nam. Þæs ymb iiīi niht Æþered cyning
⁊nd Ælfred his brōþur þær micle fierd tō Rēadingum gelæd- 5
don, ⁊nd wiþ þone hēre gefuhton; ⁊nd þær wæs micel wæl
geslægen on gehwæpre hōnd, ⁊nd Æþelwulf aldorman⁹
wearþ ofslægen; ⁊nd þā Dēniscan ahton wælstōwe gewald.

⁊nd þæs ymb iiīi niht gefeagt Æþered cyning ⁊nd Ælfred
his brōþur wiþ alne þone hēre on Æscesdūne. ⁊nd hīe 10
wærun on twām gefylcum: on ōþrum wæs Bāchsēcg ⁊nd
Halsdēne þā hāpnan cyningas, ⁊nd on ōþrum wæron þā
eorlas. ⁊nd þā gefeagt se cyning Æþered wiþ þāra cyninga
getruman, ⁊nd þær wearþ se cyning Bāgsēcg ofslægen; ⁊nd
Ælfred his brōþur wiþ þāra eorla getruman, ⁊nd þær wearþ 15
Sidroc eorl ofslægen se alda, ⁊nd Sidroc eorl se gioncga, ⁊nd
Ōsbearn eorl, ⁊nd Fræna eorl, ⁊nd Hareld eorl; ⁊nd þā hēr-
gas bēgen gefliemde, ⁊nd fela þūsenda ofslægenra, ⁊nd on
feohtende wæron oþ niht.

⁊nd þæs ymb xiiīi niht gefeagt Æþered cyning ⁊nd 20
Ælfred his brōþur wiþ þone hēre æt Basengum, ⁊nd þær þā
Dēniscan sige nāmon.

Qnd þæs ymb ii mōnaþ gefeaht Æþered cyning ond
 Ælfied his brōþur wiþ þone hære æt Mēretūne, ond hīe
 25 wærun on tuām gefylcium, ond hīe bûtū gefliemdon, ond
 lōnge on dæg sige ahton; ond þær wearþ micel wælsliht on
 gehwæþere hōnd; ond þā Dēniscan ahton wælstōwe gewald;
 ond þær wearþ Hēahmund bisceop¹ ofslægen, ond fela gōdra
 mōnna. Qnd æfter þissum gefeohte cuōm micel sumorlida.

30 Qnd þæs ofer Ēastron gefōr Æþered cyning; ond hē
 rīcsode v gēar; ond his līc līþ æt Winburnan.

þā fēng Ælfred Æþelwulfing his brōþur tō Wesseaxna
 rīce. Qnd þæs ymb ānne mōnaþ gefeaht Ælfred cyning wiþ
 alne þone hære lýtle werede æt Wiltūne, ond hine lōnge on
 35 dæg gefliemde, ond þā Dēniscan ahton wælstōwe gewald.

Qnd þæs gēares wurdon viiii folcgefeoh gefohten wiþ
 þone hære on þȳ cynerīce be sūpan Tēmese, ond būtan þām
 þe him Ælfred þæs cyninges brōþur ond ānlīpig aldormōnn
 ond cyninges þegnas oft rāde onridon þe mōn nā ne rīmde;
 40 ond þæs gēares wærun ofslægene viiii eorlas ond ān cyning.
 Qnd þȳ gēare nāmon Westseaxe friþ wiþ þone hære.

¹ bisce'.

VII.

ALFRED AND GODRUM.

[From the Chronicle.]

878. Hēr hiene bestæl se hēre on midne winter ofer tuelftan¹ niht tō Cippanhamme, ƿnd geridon Wesseaxna lƿnd ƿnd gesæton ƿnd micel þæs folces ofer sǣ ādræfdon, ƿnd þæs ƿpres þone mæstan dæl hīe geridon, ƿnd him tō gecirdon, būton þām cyninge Ælfrede: ƿnd hē lýtle werede; unīepelice æfter wudum fōr ƿnd on mōrfæstenum.

ƿnd þæs ilcan wintra wæs Inwæres brōþur ƿnd Healfdenes on Westseaxum on Defenascīre mid xxiii scipum; ƿnd hiene mōn þær ofslōg, ƿnd decc mōnna mid him, ƿnd xl mōnna his hēres.

10

ƿnd þæs on Ēastron worhte Ælfred cyning lýtle werede geweorc æt Æþelinga-eigge; ƿnd of þām geweorce was winnende wiþ þone hēre ƿnd Sumursǣtna se dæl sē þær nīehst wæs.

Þā on þære seofodan wiecan ofer Ēastron hē gerād tō 15
ƿcgbyhtes stāne be ēastan Sealwuda². ƿnd him tō cōm þær ongēn Sumorsǣte alle, ƿnd Wilsǣtan, ƿnd Hāmtūnscīr, se dæl sē hiere behinon sǣ was, ƿnd his gefægene wærun. ƿnd hē fōr ymb āne niht of þām wīcum tō Īglēa, ƿnd þæs ymb āne tō Ēbandūne; ƿnd þær gefeaht wiþ alne þone hēre 20
ƿnd hiene geslīemde; ƿnd him æfter rād ƿþ þæt geweorc, ƿnd þær sæt xiv niht. ƿnd þā salde se hēre him foregīslas

¹ tueltan.

² sealwyda.

⁊nd micle āpas þæt hīe of his rīce uuoldon; ⁊nd him ēac
gehēton þæt hiera kyning fulwihte onfōn wolde: ⁊nd hīe þæt
25 gelæston swā. Qnd þæs ymb iii wiecan cōm se cyning tō
him Godrum, þrītiga sum þāra mōnna þe in þām hēre weor-
þuste wæron æt Alre, ⁊nd þæt is wiþ Æþelingga-eige, ⁊nd
his se cyning þær onfēng æt fulwihte, ⁊nd his crismlēsing
was æt Weþmōr. Qnd hē was xii niht mid þām cyninge;
30 ⁊nd hē hine miclum ⁊nd his gefēran mid fēo weorðude.

VIII.

ALFRED'S WARS WITH THE DANES.

[From the Chronicle.]

THE narrative which follows is, like the two preceding ones, taken from the contemporary Parker MSS. The handwriting of this part of the MS. bears a close resemblance to that of the Lauderdale Orosius, and the same may be said of the language itself, which is clearly that of the end of Alfred's reign. Besides its great historical value, this piece deserves the most careful study as a perfect model of Old English prose. Mr. Earle justly says (Introd. p. xvi.): 'This is the most remarkable piece of writing in the whole series of Chronicles. It is a warm, vigorous, earnest narrative, free from the rigidity of the other annals, full of life and originality. Compared with this passage, every other piece of prose, not in these Chronicles merely, but throughout the whole range of extant Saxon literature, must assume a secondary rank.'

893. Hēr on þysum gēare fōr se micla hēre, þe wē gefyrn ymbe spræcon, eft of þām ēastrice westweard tō Bunnan, qnd þær wurdon gescipode, swā þæt hie āsettā him on ānne sīþ ofer mid horsum mid ealle; qnd þā cōmon ūp on Lime-ne-mūþan mid ccl hunde scipa. Se mūþa is on ēastewardre 5 Cēnt, æt þæs miclan wuda ēastēnde þe wē Andred hātað. Se wudu is ēastlang qnd westlang hundtwēlfiges mīla lang, oþþe lengra, qnd þritiges mīla brād. Sēo ēa þe wē ær ymbe spræcon lið ūt of þām wealda. On þā ēa hī tugon ūp hiora scipu oþ þone weald, iv mīla fram þām mūþan ūte-10

weardum, ond þær ābræcon ān geweorc: inne on þām fæstenne¹ sæton fēawa cirlice męnn on, ond wæs sām-worht.

þā sōna æfter þām cōm Hæsten mid lxxx scipa ūp on
15 Tēnese-mūðan, ond worhte him geweorc æt Middeltūne,
ond se ōþer hēre æt Apuldre.

894. On þys gēare, þæt wæs ymb twelf mōnað þæs þe
hīe on þām ēastrice geweorc geworht hæfdon, Norþhymbre
ond Ēastengle hæfdon ÆlfrEDE cyninge āpas geseald, ond
20 Ēastengle foregīsla vi: ond þēh ofer þā trēowa, swā oft swā
þā ōþre hērgas mid ealle hērige ūt fōron, þonne fōron hīe,
opþe mid opþe on heora healfe ān. þā gegaderade ÆlfrED
cyning his fierd, ond fōr þæt hē gewicode betwuh þām twām
hērgum, þær þær hē niehst rymet hæfde for wudufæstenne
25 ond² for wæterfæstenne, swā þæt hē mēhte ægþerne geræcan,
gif hīe ænigne feld sēcan wolden. þā fōron hīe sippan æfter
þām wealda hlōpum ond floccrādum, bī swā hwaperre efes
swā hit þonne fierdlēas wæs. Ond hī³ mon ēac mid ōþrum
floccum sohte mæstra daga ælce, opþe on niht, ge of þære
30 fierde ge ēac of þām burgum. Hæfde se cyning his fierd
on tū tōnumen, swā þæt hīe wæron simle healfe æt hām,
healfe ūte, būtan þām monnum þe þā burga healdan scolden.
Ne cōm se hēre oftor eall ūte of þām setum þonne tuwwa:
ōþre sīpe þā hīe ærest tō londe cōmon, ær sīo fierd gesam-
35 nod wære; ōþre sīpe þā hīe of þām setum faran woldon.
þā hīe gefēngon micle hērehyð, ond þā woldon fērian norþ-
weardes ofer Tēnese inn on Ēastseaxe ongēan þā scipu. þā
forrād sīo fierd hīe foran, ond him wið gefeahht æt Fearn-
hamme, ond þone hēre gefliemde, ond þā hērehyþa āhrēd-
40 don; ond hīe flugon ofer Tēnese būton ælcum forda; þā
ūp be Colne on ānne īggað. þā besæt sīo fierd hīe þær
ūtan þā hwile þe hīe þær lengest mēte hæfdon; ac hī hæf-

¹ fenne.² ond.³ him.

don þā heora stemn gesetenne ƿnd hiora mēte genotudne ;
 ƿnd wæs se cyng þā ƿiderweardes on fære, mid þære scīre
 þe mid him fierdedon. Þā hē þā wæs ƿiderweardes, ƿnd 45
 sīo ƿperu fierd wæs hāmweardes ; ƿnd ðā Deƿiscan sēton
 þær behindan, for þēm hiora cyning wæs gewundod on þēm
 gefeohte, þæt hī hine ne mēhton fērian.

Þā gegaderedon þā þe in Norphymbrum būgeað. ƿnd on
 Eastenglum sum hund scipa, ƿnd fōron sūð ymbūtan, ƿnd 50
 sum fēowertig scipa norþ ymbūtan, ƿnd ymbsēton ān ge-
 weorc on Defnascīre be þære Norþsæ ; ƿnd þā þe sūð
 ymbūtan fōron, ymbsēton Exancester. Þā se cyng þæt
 hīerde, þā wēnde hē hine west wið Exanceastres mid ealre
 þære fierde, būton swīpe gewaldenum dæle easteweardes 55
 þæs folces.

Þā fōron forð ƿ þe hīe cōmon tō Lundenbyrg, ƿnd þā
 mid þēm burgwarum ƿnd þēm fultume þe him westan cōm
 fōron ēast tō Bēamflēote. Wæs Hæsten þā þær cumen
 mid his herge, þe ær æt Middeltūne sæt ; ƿnd ēac se micla 60
 here wæs þā þær tō cumen, þe ær on Limene-mūþan sæt
 æt Apuldre. Hæfde Hæsten ær geworht þæt geweorc æt
 Bēamflēote, ƿnd wæs þā ūt āfaren on hergaþ, ƿnd wæs se
 micla here æt hām. Þā fōron hīe tō, ƿnd gefliemdon þone
 here, ƿnd þæt geweorc ābræcon, ƿnd genāmon eal/ þæt þær 65
 binnan wæs, ge on fēo, ge on wīfum, ge ēac on bearnum,
 ƿnd brohton eall in/ tō Lundenbyrig ; ƿnd þā scipu eall oðþe
 tōbræcon, ƿþþe forbærndon, ƿþþe tō Lundenbyrig brohton,
 ƿþþe tō Hrōfesceastre ; ƿnd Hæstenes wīf ƿnd his suna
 twēgen mōn brohte tō þēm cyninge, ƿnd hē hī him eft 70
 āgeaf, for þēm þe hiora wæs ƿþer his godsunu, ƿþer Æðe-
 redes ealdormōnnes. Hæfdon hī hiora onfangen ær Hæsten
 tō Bēamflēote cōme, ƿnd hē him hæfde geseald gīslas ƿnd
 āðas ; ƿnd se cyng him ēac wel feoh sealde, ƿnd ēac swā
 þā hē þone cniht āgef ƿnd þæt wīf. Ac sōna swā hīe tō 75

Bēamflēote¹ cōmon, ond þæt geweorc geworct wæs, swā hērgode hē his rīce, þone ilcan ende þe Æþered his cum-
pæder healdan sceolde; ond eft oþre siþe hē wæs on hērgað
gelend on þæt ilce rīce, þā þā mōn his geweorc ābræc.

80 þā se cyning hine þā west wende mid þære fierde wið Exan-
cestres, swā ic ær sǣde, ond se hēre þā burg beseten hæfde,
þā hē þær tō gefaren wæs, þā ēodon hīe tō hiora scipum.

þā hē þā wið þone hēre þær wæst ābisgod wæs, ond þā
hērgas wæron þā gegaderode bēgen tō Sceōbyrig on Ēast-
85 seaxum, ond þær geweorc worhtun², fōron bēgen ætgædere
ūp be Tēmese; ond him cōm micel ēaca tō ægþer ge of
Ēastenglum ge of Norþhymbrum. Fōron þā ūp be Tēmese
op þæt hīe gedydon æt Sæferne; þā ūp be Sæferne. þā
gegaderode Æþered ealdormōn, ond Æpelm ealdorman,
90 ond Æpelnōþ ealdorman, ond þā cinges þegnas þe þā æt
hām æt þām geweorcum wæron, of ælcere byrig be ēastan
Pedredan, ge be westan Sealwuda ge be ēastan, ge ēac be
norþan Tēmese, ond be westan Sæfern, ge ēac sum dæl þæs
Norðwēal-cynnes. þā hīe þā ealle gegaderode wæron, þā
95 offōron hīe þone hēre hindan æt Buttingtūne, on Sæferne
stape, ond hine þær ūtan besæton on ælce healfe, on ānum
fæstenne. þā hīe ðā fela wucena sǣton on twā healfe þære³
é, ond se cyng wæs⁴ west⁴ on Defnum wiþ þone sciphēre, þā
wæron hīe mid mētelieste gewægde, ond hæfdon micelne
100 dæl þāra horsa freten, ond þā oþre wæron hungre ācwolen.
þā ēodon hīe ūt tō ðām mōnnum þe on ēasthealfe þære é
wīcodon, ond him wiþ gefuhton; ond þā Crīstnan hæfdon
sige. Ond þær wearð Ordhēh cyninges þegn ofslægen, ond
ēac mōnige oþre cyninges þegnas⁵ ofslægen; ond se dæl þe
105 þær aweg cōm wurdon on flēame genērede.

þā hīe on Ēastseaxe cōmon tō hiora geweorce ond tō

¹ Bleanfleote.

² worhtum.

³ þær.

⁴ wæwest; we *over line*.

⁵ þegn.

hiora scipum, þā gegaderade sīo lāf eft of Ēastenglum ond of Norðhymbrum micelne hēre onforan winter, ond befæston hira wif ond hira scipu ond hira feoh on Ēastenglum, ond fōron ānstrecas dāges ond nihtes, þæt hīe gedydon on ānre 110 wēstre ceastre on Wirhealum, sēo is Lēgaceaster gehāten. Þā ne mehte sēo fird hīe nā hindan offaran, ær hīe wæron inne on þām geweorce; besæton þeah þæt geweorc utan sume twēgen dagas, ond genāmon cēapes eall þæt þær būton wæs, ond þā men ofslōgon þe hīe foran forrīdan mehton 115 būtan geweorce, ond þæt corn eall forbærndon, ond mid hira horsum frēttan on ælcra efenehðe. Ond þæt wæs ymb twelf mōnað þæs þe hīe ær hider ofer sē cōmon.

895. Ond¹ þā sōna æfter þām, on ðys gēre, fōr se hēre of Wirheale inn on Norðwēalas, for þām hīe ðær sittan ne 120 mehton: þæt wæs for ðy þe hīe wæron benumene ægðer ge þæs cēapes ge þæs cornes ðe hīe gehergod hæfdon. Þā hīe ðā eft ūt of Norðwēalum wendon mid þære hērehyðe þe hīe ðær genumen hæfdon, þā fōron hīe ofer Norðhymbra lōnd ond Ēastengla, swā swā sēo fird hīe gerācan ne mehte, 125 oþ þæt hīe cōmon on Ēastseaxna lōnd ēasteward on ān īgland þæt is ūte on þære sǣ, þæt is Mēresīg hāten.

Ond þā se hēre eft hāmward wende þe Exanceaster beseten hæfde, þā hergodon hīe ūp on Sūðseaxum nēah Cisseceastre, ond þā burgware hīe gefliemdōn, ond hira 130 monig hund ofslōgon, ond hira scipu sumu genāmon.

Ðā þy ylcan gēre onforan winter þā Dēniscan þe on Mēresīge sǣton tugon hira scipu ūp on Tēmese, ond þā ūp on Lȳgan. Þæt wæs ymb twā gēr þæs þe hīe hider ofer sǣ cōmon. 135

896. Ond² þy ylcan gēre worhte se foresprecena hēre geweorc be Lȳgan, xx mīla bufan Lundenbyrig. Þā þæs on sumera fōron micel dǣl þāra burgwara, ond ēac swā

¹ ond.² on.

140 ðþres folces, þæt hīe gedydon æt þāra Dēniscana geweorce,
 ʒnd þær wurdon geʒliemde, ʒnd sume fēower cyninges
 þegnas ofslægene. Þā þæs on hærfeste þā wīode se cyng
 on nēaweste þære byrig, þā hwīle þe hīe hira corn gerypon,
 þæt þā Dēniscan him ne mehton þæs rīpes forwiernan. Þā
 sume dæge rād se cyng ūp be þære éæ, ʒnd gehāwade hwær
 145 mōn mehte þā éa forwyrcean, þæt hīe ne mehton þā scipu
 ūt brengan. Qnd hīe ðā swā dydon: worhton ðā tú geweorc
 on¹ twā healfe þære éas. Þā hīe ðā þæt geweorc furþum
 ongunnen hæfdon, ʒnd þærtō gewīcod hæfdon, þā onget se
 here þæt hīe ne mehton þā scipu ūt brengan. Þā forlēton
 150 hīe hīe, ʒnd ēodon ofer land þæt hīe gedydon æt Cwātbrycge
 be Sæfern, ʒnd þær geweorc² worhton. Þā rād sēo fird west
 æfter þām herige, ʒnd þā men of Lundenbyrig geʒetodon þā
 scipu, ʒnd þā ealle þe hīe álædan ne mehton tōbræcon, ʒnd
 þā þe þær stælwyrðe wæron binnan Lundenbyrig gebrohton.
 155 Qnd þā Dēniscan hæfdon hira wīf befæst innan Ēastengle,
 ær hīe ūt of þām geweorce fōron. Þā sæton hīe þone winter
 æt Cwātbrycge. Þæt wæs ymb þreo gēr þæs þe hīe on
 Limene-mūðan cōmon hider ofer sáe.

897. Ðā þæs on sumera on ðysum gēre tōfór se here, sum
 160 on Ēastengle, sum on Norðhymbre. Qnd þā þe feohlēase
 wæron him þær scipu begēton, ʒnd sūð ofer sáe fōron tō
 Sigene.

Næfde se here, Godes þonces, Angelcynn ealles for swiðe
 gebrocod, ac hīe wæron micle swiþor gebrocede on þām þrim
 165 gēarum mid cēapes cwilde ʒnd mōnna; ealles swiþost mid
 þām þæt manige þāra sēlestena cynges þēna þe þær on
 londe wæron forðferdon on þām þrym gēarum. Þāra wæs
 sum Swiðulf biscop on Hrōfescastre, ʒnd Cēolmund ealdor-
 mōn on Cēnt, ʒnd Beorhtulf ealdormōn on Ēastseaxum,
 170 ʒnd Wulfred ealdormōn on Hām-tūnscīre, ʒnd Ealhheard

¹ ón.² gewerc.

biscop æt Dorceceastre, ond Æadulf cynges þegn on Sūð-seaxum, ond Beornulf wicgefēra on Winteceastre, ond Æcgulf cynges horsþegn, ond manige ēac him, þēh ic ðā geðung-nestan nēemde.

Þy ilcan gēare drehton þā hērgas on Eastenglum ond on 175 Norðhymbrum Westseaxna lōnd swiðe be þām sūðstæðe mid stælhērgum, ealra swiþust mid ðām æscum þe hīe fela gēara ær timbredon. Þā hēt Ælfrēd cyng timbran lang scipu ongēn ðā æscas; þā wæron ful nēah tū swā lange swā þā oðru; sume hæfdon lx āra, sume mǎ; þā wæron ægðer 180 ge swiftran, ge unwealtran, ge ēac hierran¹ þonne þā oðru; næron nāwðer ne on Fresisc gescæpene ne on Dēnisc, būton² swā him selfum ðuhte þæt hīe nyt/wyrðoste bēon meahen. Þā æt sumum cirre þæs ilcan gēares cōmon þær sex scipu tō Wiht, ond þær mycel yfel gedydon, ægðer ge on Defenum 185 ge wel hwær be ðām sáriman. Þā hēt se cyng faran mid nigonum tō þāra nīwena scipa; ond forfōron him þone mūðan foran on ūtermēre. Þā fōron hīe mid þrim scipum ūt ongēn hīe, ond þrēo stōdon æt ufewardum þām mūðan on drýgum; wæron þā mēnu uppe on lōnde of ágáne. Þā 190 gefēngon hīe þāra þrēora scipa tū æt ðām mūðan ūtewardum, ond þā mēnu ofslōgon, ond þæt án oðwand; on þām wæron ēac þā mēnu ofslægene būton fīfum; þā cōmon for ðy on weg³ ðe ðāra ōþerra scipu ásæton. Þā wurdon ēac swiðe unēðelice áseten: þrēo ásæton on ðā healfe þæs dē- 195 opes ðe ðā Dēniscan scipu áseten wæron, ond þā oðru eall on ōþre healfe, þæt hira ne mēhte nān tō oðrum. Ac ðā þæt wæter wæs áhēbbad fela furlanga frōm þām scipum, þā ēodan ðā Dēniscan frōm þām þrim scipum tō þām oðrum þrim þe on hira healfe beēbbade wæron, ond hīe þā þær ge- 200 fuhton. Þær wearð ofslægen Lucumon cynges gerēfa, ond

¹ hieran.² bute.³ wég.

Wulfheard Friesa, ⁊nd Æbbe Friesa, ⁊nd Æðelhere Friesa,
 ⁊nd Æðelferð cynges genēat, ⁊nd ealra mōnna, Fresiscra
 ⁊nd Engliscra LXII, ⁊nd þāra Dēniscena cxx. Þā cōm
 205 þām Dēniscum scipum þēh ær flōd tō, ær þā Crīstnan meħ-
 ten hira ūt áscūfan¹, ⁊nd hīe for ðý ūt oðrēowon. Þā
 wæron hīe tō þām gesārgode þæt hīe ne meħton Sūðseaxna
 lōnd ūtan berōwan, ac hira þær tū sǣ on lōnd wearp; ⁊nd
 þā meħn mōn lǣdde tō Wintecēastre tō þām cynges, ⁊nd hē
 210 hīe ðær āhōn hēt; ⁊nd þā meħn cōmon on Ēastēngle þe on
 þām ánum scipe wæron swīðe forwundode.

¹ *altered from áscuton.*

IX.

FROM ALFRED'S TRANSLATION OF BOETHIUS.

[King Alfred's Anglo-Saxon Version of Boethius' *De Consolatione Philosophiæ*, by the Rev. S. Fox. London, Bohn, 1864. There are also older editions by Cardale and Rawlinson.]

No contemporary MS. exists of Alfred's translation of Boethius' *De Consolatione Philosophiæ*. The Cottonian MS. (Otho, A 6), however, which apparently belongs to the first half of the tenth century, still preserves the original Alfredian forms in most cases. I have therefore followed that MS., which has unfortunately been damaged by fire, so that here and there a letter is doubtful. The later Bodleian MS. is of little value for the forms, but it gives a text which is quite independent of that of C., as is shown by its retention of the correct reading against C. in several cases.

Hit gelamp gīo ðætte ān hearpere wæs on ðære ðiode ðe
Ðracia hātte, sīo wæs on Crēca rīce; se hearpere wæs
swiðe ungefræglice good, ðæs nama wæs Orfeus; hē hæfde
ān swiðe ænlic wif, sīo wæs hāten Eurydice. Ðā ongøn mōn
sēcgan be ðām hearpere, þæt hē meahte hearpian þæt se
wudu wagode, ond þā stānas hī styredon for ðy swēge, ond
wildu dīor ðær woldon tō irnan ond stōndan, swilce hī tamu
wāren, swā stille, ðeah him mēn oððe hundas wið ēoden,
ðæt hī hī nā ne onscunedon. Ðā sēdon hī þæt ðæs
hearperes wif sceolde ācweLAN, ond hire sāwle mōn sceolde
lædan tō helle. Ðā sceolde se hearpere weorðan swā sārīg,
þæt hē ne mihte ongemōng oðrum mannum bīon, ac tēah tō

wuda, ƿnd sæt on ðæm muntum, ægðer ge dæges ge nihtes,
 wēop ƿnd hearpode, ðæt ðā wudas bifodon, ƿnd ðā ēa stō-
 15 don, ƿnd nān heort ne onscunode nænne lēon, ne nān hara
 nænne hund, ne nān nēat nyste nænne andan ne nænne ege
 tō oðrum, for ðære mergðe ðæs sōnes. Ðā ðæm hearpere
 ðā ðuhte ðæt hine nānes ðinges ne lyste on ðisse worulde,
 ðā ðohte hē ðæt hē wolde gesēcan helle godu, ƿnd onginnan
 20 him oļeccan mid his hearpan, ƿnd biddan þæt hī him āgēa-
 fen¹ eft his wīf. Þā hē ðā ðider cōm, ðā sceolde cuman
 ðære helle hund ongēan hine, þæs nama wæs Cerverus, sē
 sceolde habban þrīo hēafdu, ƿnd onfægnian² mid his steorte,
 ƿnd plegian wið hine for his hearpunga. Ðā wæs ðær ēac
 25 swiðe egeslic geatweard, ðæs nama sceolde bion Caron, sē
 hæfde ēac þrīo hēafdu, ƿnd wæs swiðe oreald. Ðā ongōn
 se hearpere hine biddan þæt hē hine gemundbyrde ðā hwile
 þe hē ðær wære, ƿnd hine gesundne eft ðonan brohte. Ðā
 gehēt he him ðæt, for ðæm hē wæs oflyst ðæs seldcūðan
 30 sōnes. Ðā ēode hē furður oð hē gemētte³ ðā gram-
 an gydena⁴ ðe folcisce mēn hātað *Parcas*, ðā hī sēcgað ðæt on
 nānum mēn nyton nāne āre, ac ælcum mēn wrecen be his
 gewyrhtum; þā hī sēcgað ðæt walden ælces mannes wyrde.
 Ðā ongōn hē biddan heora miltse⁵; ðā ongunnon hī wēpan
 35 mid him. Ðā ēode hē furður, ƿnd him urnon ealle hēllwaran
 ongēan, ƿnd læddon hine tō hiora cininge, ƿnd ongunnon
 ealle sprecan mid him, ƿnd biddan þæs ðe hē bæd. ƿnd
 þæt unstill hweol ðe Ixion wæs tō gebunden, Levita cyning,
 for his scylde, ðæt oðstōd for his hearpunga, ƿnd Tantulus se
 40 cyning, ðe on ðisse worulde ungemetlice gīfre wæs, ƿnd him
 ðær ðæt ilce yfel fyligde⁶ ðære gīfernesse, hē gestilde. ƿnd
 se vultor sceolde forlætan ðæt hē ne slāt ðā lifre Tyties⁷ ðæs
 cynings, ðe hine ær mid ðy wītnode; ƿnd eall hēllwara

¹ agefan C.² ongan fægnian B.³ mette C.⁴ metena C.⁵ blisse C.⁶ filgde A.⁷ sticces (?) C.

wītu gestildon, ðā hwile þe hē beforan ðām cyninge hearpode. Ðā hē ðā lōnge ƿnd lōnge hearpode, ðā cleopode se hehl- 45 wara cyning, ƿnd cwæð: ‘Wuton āgifan ðām ęsne his wif, for ðām hē hī hæfð geearnad mid his hearpunga.’ Bebēad him ðā ðæt hē geare wisse, ðæt hē¹ hine nāfre under bæc ne besāwe, siððan hē ðƿnanweard wære, ƿnd sāde, gif hē hine under bæc besāwe, ðæt hē sceolde forlætan ðæt wif. Ac 50 ðā lufe mƿn mæg swiðe unēaðe oððe nā forbēodan: wei lā wei! hwæt Orpheus ðā lādde his wif mid him, oððe hē cōm on þæt gemære leohtes ƿnd ðēostro; ðā ēode þæt wif æfter him. Ðā hē forð on ðæt leoht cōm, ðā beseah hē hine under bæc wið ðæs wifes; ðā losade hīo him sōna. Ðās lēasan 55 spell² lērað gehwylcne mƿn ðāra ðe wilnað helle ðiostro tō flionne, ƿnd tō ðæs sōðan Godes liohte tō cumanne, ðæt hē hine ne besio tō his ealdan yflum, swā ðæt hē hī eft swā fullice fulfrēme, swā hē hī ær dyde; for ðām swā hwā swā mid fulle willan his mōd went tō ðām yflum ðe hē ær 60 forlēt, ƿnd hī ðonne fullfrēmeð, ƿnd hī him ðonne fullice līciað, and hē hī nāfre forlætan ne ðęncð, ðonne forlȳst hē eall his ærran good, būton hē hit eft gebēte.

¹ *om. in both.*² *om. in C.*

X.

ACCOUNT OF THE POET CÆDMON.

[From Alfred's Beda, IV. 24.]

ALFRED'S translation of Bede's Ecclesiastical History is preserved in several MSS., all of which are, however, at least a century later than Alfred's time. I have not attempted a critical text, but have followed the Corpus MS., at Oxford (279), only occasionally adopting the readings of the other MSS. The readings at the foot of the page are those of the Oxford Cp., unless otherwise denoted. A new critical edition of Alfred's Beda is a great want, Smith's edition¹ being now antiquated.

On þysse abbudissan mynstre wæs sum brōðor synderlice mid godcundre gyfe gemæred and geweorpad, for þon hē gewunade gerisenlice lēoð wyrcean, þā þe tō æfæstnesse and tō ārfæstnesse belumpon; swā þætte swā hwæt swā hē
 5 of godcundum stafum þurh bōceras geleornade, þæt hē æfter medmiclum fæce in scopgereorde mid þā mæstan swētnesse and inbryrdnesse² geglencde, and in Ænglisc-gereorde wel gehwær forðbrohte; and for his lēoðsǫngum mōnigra mōnna mōd oft tō worolde forhohnesse, and tō gepēodnesse
 10 þæs heofonlican lifes onbærnde wæron. And eac swylce mōnige oðre æfter him in Ongelpēode ongunnon æfæste lēoð wyrcan, ac nænig hwæpere him þæt gelice dōn ne³ meahte; for þon hē nālæs from mōnnum ne þurh mōn-
 gelæred wæs þæt hē þone lēoðcræft geleornade, ac hē wæs
 15 godcundlice gefultumod, and þurh Godes gyfe þone sǫngcræft onfēng; and hē for þon nǣfre noht lēasunga⁴, ne idles lēopes wyrcan ne³ meahte, ac efne þā án þā þe tō

¹ *Historiae Ecclesiasticae Gentis Anglorum* Libb. V. Cantabrigiae, 1722.

² inbryduesse.

³ *omitted.*

⁴ -unge.

æfæstnesse belumpon and his þære¹ æfæstan tungan gedafenode singan.

Wæs hē se mōn in weoruldhāde gesetod oð² ðā tīde þe hē²⁰ wæs gelyfedre yldo, and hē næfre ænig lēoð geleornade: and hē for þon oft in gebēorscipe, þonne þær wæs³ blisse intinga gedēmed, þæt hīe ealle sceolden þurh endebyrdnesse be hearpan singan, þonne hē geseah þā hearpan him nēalæcan, þonne ārās hē for scone frōm þām symble, and²⁵ hām ēode tō his hūse. Þā hē þæt þā sumre tīde dyde, þæt hē forlēt þā hūs þæs gebēorscipes, and ūt wæs gongende tō nēata scypene, þāra heord him wæs þære nihte beboden, ðā hē þā þær in gelimplicre⁴ tīde his limo on reſte geſette and onslæpte, þā stōd him sum mōn æt þurh swefn, and³⁰ hine hālette and grētte, and hine be his naman nēmede: ‘Cædmōn⁵, sing mē hwæthwegu⁶.’ Þā andſwarode hē, and cwæð: ‘Ne cōn ic noht singan, and ic for þon of þyſſum gebēorscipe ūt ēode, and hider gewāt, for þon ic noht cūðe.’ Eft hē cwæð sē þe mid him ſprecende wæs: ‘Hwæðere þū³⁵ meaht mē singan.’ Cwæð hē: ‘Hwæt ſceal ic singan?’ Cwæð hē: ‘Sing mē Frumsceaft.’ Þā hē þā þās andſware onfēng, ðā ongan hē sōna singan, in hērenesse Godes Scyppendes, þā fers and þā word þe hē næfre ne gehyrde, þāra endebyrdnes þis is:

40

Nū wē ſculan hērian heofonrīces Weard,
Metodes mihte and his mōdgeþonc,
wera Wuldorfæder; swā hē wundra gehwæs,
ēce Dryhten, ord⁷ onſtealde.
Hē ærest geſceōp eorðan bearnum
heofon tō hrōfe, hālig Scyppend;
ðā middangeard⁸, mōncynnes Weard,
ēce Dryhten, æfter tēode
firum foldan, Frēa Ælmihtig.

45

¹ þa *all*.
⁶ æthwegu.

² oð.
⁷ oórd.

³ wæs.
⁸ middon-

⁴ -lice.

⁵ cedmon.

50 Ðā ārās hē frōm þāem slæpe, and eall þā þe hē skēpende
 song fæste in gemynde hæfde, and þāem wordum sōna
 mōnig word in þæt ylce gemet Gode wyrpes songes tōge-
 þēodde. Þā cōm hē on marne tō þām tūngerēfan, sē þe
 his ealdormōnū wæs, sāde him hwylce gyfe hē onfēng;
 55 and hē hine sōna tō þære abbudyssan gelædde, and hire þæt
 cȳðde and sægde. Ðā hēt hēo gesōmnian ealle þā gelær-
 destan mēnū and þā leorneras, and him andweardum hēt
 seġgan þæt swefn, and þæt lēoð singan, þætte ealra heora
 dōme gecoren wære, hwæt oððe hwōnon þæt cumen wære.
 60 Þā wæs him eallum gesegen, swā swā hit wæs, þæt him
 wære frōm Dryhtne sylfum heofonlic gyfu forgifen. Ðā
 rehton hīe him and sægdon sum hālig spel and godcundre
 lāre word; bebudon him þā, gif hē mihte, þæt hē him sum
 sunge, and in ¹ swinsunge ¹ lēoðsonges þæt gehwyrfde. Ðā hē
 65 þā hæfde þā wisan onfangene, þā ēode hē hām tō his hūse,
 and cōm eft on morgen, and þȳ betstan lēoðe geglēnged
 him āsong and āgeaf þæt him beboden wæs.

Ðā onganū sēo abbudysses clyppan and lufian þā Godes
 gyfe in þāem mēnū, and hēo hine þā mōnode and lērde, þæt
 70 hē weoroldhād forlēte, and munuchāde onfēnge; and hē
 . þæt wel þafode; and hēo hine in þæt mynster onfēng mid
 his gōdum, and hine geþēodde tō gesōmnunge þāra Godes
 þēowa, and hēt hine lēran þæt getæl þæs hālgan stāres and
 spellas; and hē eall þā hē in gehērnesse geleornian mihte,
 75 mid hine gemyngade, and swā swā clāne nēten eodorcende
 in þæt swēteste lēoð gehwyrfde, and his song and his lēoð
 wæron swā wynsum tō gehȳrenne, ðæt þā sylfan his lārēowas
 æt his mūðe writon and leornodon. Song hē ārest be mid-
 dangeardes gesceape and be fruman mōnūcynnes, and eal/
 80 þæt stār Genesis (þæt is sēo āreste Moises bōc), and eft be
 ūtġonge Israēla folces of Ægypta ² londe, and be inġonge
 þæs gehātlondes, and be oðrum mōnigum spellum þæs hāl-

¹ omitted.² 'gypta.

gan gewrites canōnes bōca, and be Crīstes mēnnisnesse, and be his prōwunge, and be his ūpāstignesse on heofonas, and bī þæs Hālgan Gāstes cyme, and þāra apostola 85 lāre; and eft bī þām ege þæs tōweardan dōmes, and be fyrhto þæs tintreglican wītes, and be swētnesse þæs heofonlican rīces hē mōnig lēoþ geworhte; and swylce ēac oþer mōnig be þām godcundum fręmsunnessum and dōmum hē geworhte. On eallum þām hē geornlice gýmde þæt hē 90 mēnŷ ātuge fram synna lufan and mándæda, and tō lufan and tō geornfullnesse āwēhte gōdra dæda; for þon hē wæs se mōnŷ swīðe æfæst, and reogollicum þeodscypum ēaðmōdlice underþeoded; and wið ðām þā ðe on oþre wīsan dōn woldon, hē wæs mid wylme micelre ellenwōdnesse on- 95 bærned, and hē for þon fægere ende his lif betýnde and geęndade.

For þon þā þære tīde nēalæcte¹ his gewitenesse and forðfōre, þā wæs hē fēowertýne dagum ær þæt hē wæs licumlicre untrymnesse þrycced and hefigad, hwæpere tō þon 100 gemetlice þæt hē ealle þā tīd mihte ge spreca ge gangan. Wæs þær on nēaweste untrumra manna hūs, on þām hyra ðēaw wæs þæt hī þā untruman and þā þe æt forðfōre wæron inŷ lēdan sceoldan, and him þær ætsomne þēnian. Þā bæd hē his þēn on æfenne þære nihte þe hē of worulde gangende 105 wæs þæt hē on þām hūse him stōwe gegearwade, þæt hē ręstan mihte. Þā wundrade se þeng for hwon hē þæs bāde, for þon him þuhte þæt his forðfōre swā nēh ne wære: dyde hwæpere swā swā hē cwæð and bebēad. And mid þý hē þā þær on ręste ēode, and hē gefēonde mōde sumu þing¹¹⁰ ætgædere mid him sprecende and glēowiende wæs þe þær ær inne wæron, þā wæs ofer middeniht þæt hē frægn hwæper hī ænig hūs l þærinne hæfdon? Þā andswarodon hīe and² cwædon: ‘Hwīlc þearf is þē hūsles? ne þīnre forðfōre swā

¹ nealecte.² and.

¹¹⁵ nēh is, nū þū þus rōtlice and þus glædlice tō ūs sprecende
 eart.' Cwæð hē eft: 'Berað mē hwæpere hūs l tō.' Þā hē
 hit þā on handa hæfde, þā fræng hē hwæper hī ealle smylte
 mōd and būtan eallum incan blīðe tō him hæfdon? Þā
 andswarodon hī ealle, and cwædon þæt hī nænigne incan
¹²⁰ tō him wistan, ac hī ealle him swiðe blīðemōde wæron,
 and hī wrīxendlice hine bædon þæt hē him eallum blīðe
 wære. Þā andswarode hē and cwæð: 'Mīne brōpro þā
 lēofan, ic eom swiðe blīðmōd tō ēow and tō eallum Godes
 mōnnum.' And hē swā wæs hine getrymmende mid þy heo-
¹²⁵ fonlican wegneste, and him ōpres lifes inwgang gearwade.
 Ðā gyt hē frægn hū nēh þære tide wære þætte þā brōpor
 ārisan sceoldon, and Godes folc lēaran, and heora ulhsang
 singan? Andswarodon¹ hī: 'Nis hit feor^r tō þon.' Cwæð
 hē: 'Tela, utan wē wel þære tide bīdan;' and þā him gebæd,
¹³⁰ and hine gesēnade mid Crīstes rōdetācne, and his hēafod
 onhylde tō þām bolstre, and medmycel fæc onslæpte, and swā
 mid stillnesse his lif geendade. And swā wæs geworden
 þætte swā swā hē hlūtre mōde and bylewite, and smyltre
 willsumnesse Dryhtne þēowde, þæt hē ēac swylce swā smylte
¹³⁵ dēaðe middangeard wæs forlætende, and tō his gesyhðe
 becōm. And sēo tunge þe swā mōnig hālwende word on
 þæs Scyppendes lof gesette, hē þā swylce ēac þā ytemestan
 word on his hērenesse hine sylfne sēniende and his gāst
 in his handa bebēodende betynde. Eac swylce þæt is ge-
¹⁴⁰ sewen² þæt hē wære gewiss his sylfes forðfōre of þām þe wē
 nū sēcgan hȳrdon.

¹ andswearodon.² gesægd.

XI.

FROM THE LAWS.

THE following extracts from the Laws of Ine are taken from the Corpus MS. (No. 383) at Cambridge, of the beginning of the 10th century.

Ic Ine mid Godes gife Wesseaxna kyning, mid geðeahhte
ꝥnd mid lāre Cēnredes mīnes fæder, ꝥnd Hēddes mīnes
biscepes, ꝥnd Eorcenwoldes mīnes biscepes, mid eallum
mīnum caldormonnum, ꝥnd þām ieldstan witum mīnre
ðēode, ꝥnd eac micelre gesomnunge Godes ðēowa, wæs;
smēagende be ðære hǣlo ūrra sǣwla, ꝥnd be ðām stapole
ūres rīces, þætte ryht æw ꝥnd ryhte cynedōmas ðurh ūre
folc gefæstnode ꝥnd getrymede wæron, þætte nænig caldor-
monna ne ūs undergeðēodedra æfter þām wære āwēndende
ðās ūre dōmas.

10

Be Godes ðēowa regole.

1. Ærest wē bebēodað þætte Godes ðēowas hiora ryht-
regol on ryht healdon. Æfter þām wē bebēodað þætte
ealles folces æw ꝥnd dōmas ðus sien gehealdene :

Be cildum.

15

2. Cild binnan ðritegum nihta sīe gefulwad. Gif hit swā
ne sīe, xxx scillinga gebēte. Gif hit ðonne sīe dēad būtan
fulwihte, gebēte hē hit mid eallum ðām ðe hē āge.

Be sunnan-dæges weorcum.

3. Gif ðēowmonn wyrce on sunnan-dæg be his hlāfordes²⁰
hæse, sīe hē frīoh, ꝥnd se hlāford geselle xxx scillinga
tō wīte.

Be gefeohtum.

6. Gif hwā gefeohte on cyninges hūse, sīe hē scyldig
 25 ealles his ierfes, ƿnd sīe on cyninges dōme hwæðer hē lif
 āge þe nāge.

Gif hwā on mynster gefeohte, cxx scillinga gebēte.

Gif hwā on ealdormōnnes hūse gefeohte oððe on oðres
 geðungenes witan, lx scillinga gebēte hē, ƿnd oþer lx
 30 scillinga geselle tō wīte.

Gif ðonne on gafolgeldan hūse oððe on gebūres gefeohte,
 xxx¹ scillinga tō wīte geselle, ƿnd þām gebūre vi scillinga.

Ƣnd þeah hit sīe on middum felda gefohten, xxx¹ scil-
 linga tō wīte sīe āgifen.

35 Gif ðonne on gebēorscipe hīe gecīden, ƿnd oðer hiora
 mid geðylde hit forbere, geselle se oðer xxx scillinga tō wīte.

Be stale.

7. Gif hwā stalie swā his wīf nyte ƿnd his bearn, geselle
 lx scillinga tō wīte.

40 Gif hē ðonne stalie on gewitnesse ealles his hīredes,
 gongen hīe ealle on ðēowot. xwintre cniht mæg bīon ðiefðe
 gewita.

Be gefōngenum ðeofum.

12 (13). Gif ðeof sīe gefōngen, swelte hē dēaðe, oððe his
 45 lif be his were man ālīese.

Ðeofas wē hātað oð vii mēn, frōm vii hlōð oð xxxv;
 siððan bið here.

Be feorran-cumenum mēn būtan wege gemēttan.

20. Gif feorrcund mōn oððe frēnde būtan wege geond
 50 wudu gonge, ƿnd ne hrīeme ne horn blāwe, for ðeof hē bið
 tō prōfianne, oððe tō slēanne, oððe tō alīesanne.

Be ðon þe mōn wif bycgge, ond þonne sio gift
tōstande.

31. Gif mōn wif gebycgge, ond sio gyft forð ne cume,
āgife þæt feoh, ond forgielde, ond gebēte þām byrgean, swā 55
his borgbryce sīe.

Be Wilisces mōnnes lōndhæfene.

32. Gif Wilisc mōn hæbbe hīde lōndes, his wer bið cxx
scillinga; gif hē þonne healfe¹ hæbbe, lxxx scillinga; gif hē
nænig hæbbe, lx scillinga. 60

Be wuda bærnette.

43. Donne mōn bēam on wuda forbærne, ond weorðe
yppe on þone ðe hit dyde, gielde hē ful wite: geselle lx
scillinga; for þām þe fýr bið þeof.

Gif mōn āfelle on wuda wel mōnega trēowa, ond wyrð 65
eft undierne, forgielde iii trēowu, ælc mid xxx scillinga. Ne
ðearf hē hiora má geldan, wære hiora swā fela swā hiora
wære, for þon sio æsc² bið melda, nalles ðeof.

Be wuda onfenge būtan læafe.

44. Gif mōn þonne āceorfe ān trēow, þæt mæge xxx swīna 70
under gestandan, ond wyrð undierne, geselle lx scillinga.

Be ðon ðe ðēowwealh frīone mōn ofslēa.³

74. Gif ðēowwealh Engliscne mōnnan ofslīhð, þonne
sceal sē ðe hine āh weorpan hine tō hōnda hlāforde ond
mægum, oððe lx scillinga gesellan wið his fēore. 75

Gif hē þonne þone cēap nelle fore gesellan, þonne mōt
hine se hlāford gefrēogan. Gielden siððan his mægum þone
wer, gif hē mægburg hæbbe frēo. Gif hē næbbe, hēden his
þā gefān.

¹ healfes.

² æsc.

³ ofslea.

XII.

CHARTERS.

THE two following charters are given from the contemporary documents, the first from the Stowe, the second from the British Museum collection. Although they are grants of land in Kent and Mercia respectively, they are in the ordinary West-Saxon dialect of the period.

1

EADGIFU.

961.

Ēadgifu cȳþ þām arcebiscope and Crīstes cyrcean hȳrede,
hū hire land cōm æt Cūlingon. Þæt is þæt hire læfde hire
fæder land and bōc, swā hē mid rihte beġet, and him his
yldran læfdon. Hit gelamp þæt hire fæder āborgude xxx
5 punda æt Godan, and betēhte him þæt land þæs fēos tō
ānwēdde; and hē hit hæfde vii winter. Þā gelamp emb þā
tīd þæt man bēonn ealle Cantware tō wīgge, tō Holme. Þā
nolde Sigelm hire fæder tō wīgge faron mid nānes mannes
scētte unāġifnum, and āġef þā Godan xxx punda, and becwæp
10 Ēadgife his dehter land, and bōc sealde. Þā hē on wīgge
āfeallen wæs, þā ætsōc Goda þæs fēos āġiftes, and þæs
landes wyrnde, oð þæs on syxtan ġēare. Þā spræc hit
fæstlice Byrhsige Dȳring swā lange oð þā witan þe þā
wæron gerēhton Ēadgife þæt hēo sceolde hire fæder hand
15 geclēnsian be swā myclan fēo. And hēo þæs āþ lēdde on
ealre þēode ġewitnesse tō Æglesforda, and þær geclēnsude
hire fæder þæs āġiftes be xxx punda āþe. Þā ġyt hēo ne

mōste landes brūcan, ær hire frýnd fundon æt Æadwearde cyncege þæt hē him þæt land forbēad, swā hē æniges brūcan wolde; and hē hit swā ālēt. Þā gelamp on fyrste þæt se 20 cynincg Godan oncūþe swā swýþe, swā him man ætrēhte bēc and land, ealle þā þe hē ahte. And se cynincg hine þā and ealle his āre mid bōcum and landum forgeaf Æadgife tō ātēonne swā swā hēo wolde. Þā cwæð hēo þæt hēo ne dorste for Gode him swā lēanian swā hē hire tō geearnud 25 hæfde, and āgēf him ealle his land, būton twām sulungum æt Osterlande; and nolde þā bēc āgifan ær hēo wyste hū getrīwlice hē hī æt landum healdan wolde.

Þā gewāt Æadweard cyncg, and fēncg Æpelstān tō rice. Þā Godan sēl þuhte, þā gesohte hē þone kynincg Æpelstān, 30 and bād þæt hē him geþingude wif Æadgife his bōca edgift. And se cyncg þā swā dyde. And hēo him ealle āgēf būton Osterlandes bēc. And hē þā bōc unnendre handa hire tō lēt, and þāra ōþerra mid ēaðmēttum geþancude; and ufen an þæt twēlfa sum hire āþ sealde, for geborene and 35 ungeborene, þæt þis æfre gesett spæc wære. And þis wæs gedōn on Æpelstānes kynincges gewitnesse and his wytena æt Hamme wif Læwe. And Æadgifu hæfde land mid bōcum þāra twēgea cyninga dagas hire suna. Ðā Æadræd geēndude, and man Æadgife berýpte ælcere āre, 40 þā nāmon Godan twēgen suna, Lēofstān and Lēofric, on Æadgife þās twā forespecenan land æt Cūlingon and æt Osterlande, and sādōn þām cilde Æadwige, þe þā gecoren wæs, þæt hī rihtur hiora wæren þonne hire.

Þæt þā swā wæs oþ Æadgār āstipude. And hē and his 45 wytan gerēhton þæt hī mǎnfull rēaflāc gedōn hæfden; and hī hire āre gerēhton and āgēfon. Þā nam Æadgifu, be þæs cynincges lēafe and gewitnesse and ealra his bisceopa, þā bēc, and land betwēhte intō Crīstes cyrcean: mid hire āgenum handum ūp on þone altare lēde, þan hīrede on 50

ēcnesse tō āre, and hire sāwle tó reſte; and cwæþ þæt Crīst sylf mid eallum heofonlicum mægne þane āwyrge on ēcnesse þe þās gife æfre āwende oþþe gewanude. Þus cōm þeos ār intō Crīstes cyrcean hýrede.

2

EADMUND.

944.

In nomine Domini nostri Jesu Christi! Quom quidem trans-
euntis mundi vicissitudo cotidie per incrementa temporum
crescendo decrescit, et ampliando minuitur, crescentibusque re-
pentinis variorum incurs[u]m ruinis vicinus finis terminus esse
 5 *cunctis in proximo cernitur. Idcirco vanis ac transibilibus*
rebus mansura coelestis patriae praemia m[er]ca[nda] sunt.

Quam ob causam ego Eādmundus, gentis Anglorum rex,
cuidam pontifici meo mihiq[ue] dilecto, nomine Ælfrīco, ob ipsius
laudabili ob[edi]entiae zelo ejusdemque servitute placabili, dig-
 10 *natus sum impertiri xxx mansas in illo loco ubi jam dudum*
solicolae illius regionis n[omen] inposuerunt æt Baddan-byrig
and tō Doddanforda and tō Eferdūne. Tali autem tenore hoc
praefatae munificentiae munus tradendo concessi, ut possideat
et firmiter teneat hanc praedictam terram perpetualiter, cum
 15 *omnibus utensilibus quae Deus coelorum in ipso telluris gramine*
creavit. Tam in notis causis et ignotis, in modicis et in
magnis campis, pascuis, pratis, silvis, silvarumque densita-
tibus donans donabo libertatem, ut postquam humani generis
fragilitatem descruerit, et ad desiderabilem jucunditatis viam
 20 *per gratiam superni judicis adierit, succedentium sibi cui-*
cumque libuerit aeternaliter derelinquat, ceu superius prae-
notavi. Sit autem praedictum rus liber ab omni fiscali
tribulo saeculariumque servitutum exactione exinanitum, sine
expeditione et pontis arcisve instructione. Praecipioque in

nomine Dei summi tam nobis viventibus quam etiam sequentibus divina praecepta praedicantibus hujus libertatis statuta ad irritum deducere minime quispiam praesumat. Quisquis benivola mente meam donationem amplificare satagerit in hoc praesenti saeculo vitam illius prospera feliciter longilurnae uitae gaudia teneat. Si quis autem propria temeritate violenter invadere praesumpserit, sciat se procul dubio ante tribunal districti judicis titubantem tremebundumque rationem redditurum, nisi prius digna satisfactione emendare maluerit.

Istis terminibus praedicta terra circumgyrata esse videtur. 35
 Dis sint þā landgemāra and se embegang þāra landa tō Baddan-byrig and tō Doddan-forda and tō Eferdūne. Ðæt is þonne ærest æt Baddan-byrg westewardre and norðewardre æt þām lýtlan tōclofenan beorge. Þonne on gerihte of ðām beorge norð tō Weargedūne, betweox þā lýtlan twēgen 40 beorgas. Þæt þær norð andlang ðære lýtlan dīc æt þæs grāfes ende oð ðā smalan ðornas. Ðonne of ðām þornun úp on ðā lýtlan dūne middewearde¹. Þonne of ðære dūne east on foxhulle eastewardre. Þonne geūðe ic Ælfwine and Beorhtulfe þæs lēas and þæs hammes be norðan þære lýtlan 45 dīc. Ðonne lið ðæt gemære on gerihte of fōxhulle norðewardre on þone holan weg æt hinde-hlȳpan. Þonne of hindehlȳpan on þone wylle æt þām lēa ufeweārdan. Of ðām wylle on ðæt heorotsol. Of ðām heorotsole norð on gerihte on ðone beorg. Þonne of ðām beorge on gerihte 50 to ðām lēa. Þæt forð be lēa on wiðigwylles hēafud. Of ðan wylle norð on gerihte on ðā ðórnehtan dūne tōemnes þām geate æt þære ealdan byrg. Þæt fram ðām geate on gerihte east tō mæropytte. Þonne of ðām pytte on gerihte tō ðām stāne æt þām wylle wið norðan mæres-dæl. Þonne 55 sūð on gerihte andlang Wætlinga-stræt² on þone weg tō

¹ -dre.² wæcl-.

Weoduninga gemære. Þonne west andlang weges on ðone
lýtlan beorg, ðær se stocc stōd. Ðæt þonan sūðrihte on ðone
ealdan mylier, þær þā welegas standað. Ðæt west andlang
60 burnan, oð hit cymð þær Blīðe út-scýt. Ðæt andlang Blīðan
oð ðā stānbricgge. Ðæt ēast of ðære bricgge andlang dīc,
oð ðone hāþenan byrgels. Of þām byrgelse forð norð be
wyrtruman oð ðæs heges ende be Weoduninga gemære.
Ðæt þonan andlang gemæres on gerihte tō ðām stocce on
65 ēastewearðan þām lēa. Of ðām stocce sūðrihte on þære
stræt. Andlang stræt tō þære fyrh ðe scýt sūðrihte tō
þære miclan stræt æt þæs wylles hēafde æt Snōces-cumbes
gemære. Ðæt west andlang stræt on ðone æsc. Ðæt fram
ðām æsce andlang stræt betweox þā twēgen lēas on ðā
70 ealdan sealtstræt oð ðone steort. Fram þām steorte andlang
þæs fūlan brōces oð Blīðan. Ðonne is þæt land æt Snōces-
cumbe healf þæs cinges healf uncer Brentinges, būton mē
God geunne and mīn hlāford þæt hē his mē geunnan wille.
Þonne gæþ sio mearc forð andlang Blīðan west, oð ðæt sēo
75 lacu út-scýt on Blīðan wiðufan stānbricgge. Ðæt norð
andlang lace oð ðā dīc. Þonne andlang dīc oð ðone weg
þe scýt tō Fealuwes-lēa on þām slade. Ðæt on Fealuwes-
lēa, þær Ælfrīc biscep rēðan hēt tō þære ealdan dīc.
Andlang dīc tō ðām wege þe scýt úp tō ðām hricgge.
80 Andlang hricgges tō þām wege þe scýt fram Fealuwes-lēa
tō Baddan-bý āne lýtle hwile. Þonne of ðære apuldre þe
stent wið westan þām wege þurh þone lēa tō þām miclan
hæslwride. Of ðām hæslwride ādūn on þā blacan rixa. Of
þām rixun on þā lýtlan hecggan æt þām wege þe scýt
85 fram Baddan-bý tō cearwyllun. Andlang weges oð ðone
brōc þe scýt tō Fealuwes-lēa tō þām forða. Ðæt west
æfre andlang brōces oð ðone weg þe scýt tō Stæfertūne wið
sūðan þā ealdan burh æt Baddan-byrg. Ðæt west andlang
weges oð tōemnes þære micelan dīc oð westewearde þā

burh. Andlang ðære dīc and be þære byrg westewardre 90,
norð oð ðone tōbrocenan beorg, ðe þær is tōclofen on
norðwardre and on westwardre Baddan-byrg.

*Acta est haec praefata¹ donatio anno ab incarnatione Domini
nostri Jesu Christi DCCCXLIII, indictione II.*

*Ego Eādmundus rex Anglorum praefatam donationem cum 95
sigillo sancte crucis confirmavi. Ego Eadred ejusdem regis
frater praedictum donum consignavi. Ego Eādgifu ejusdem regis
mater confirmavi cum sigillo sancte crucis. Ego Oda Doro-
bonensis ecclesiae archiepiscopus ejusdem regis donationem
cum tropheo agiae crucis subarravi. Ego Wulfstān archi- 100
episcopus ejusdem regis donationem confirmavi. Ego Dēodred
Lundoniensis ecclesiae episcopus, consensi. Ego Ælfhēah
Wintaniensis ecclesiae episcopus, triumphalem tropheum agiae
crucis inpres[s]i. Ego Cēnwald episcopus consensi. Ego Ælfred
episcopus confirmavi. Ego Æpelgār episcopus roboravi. Ego 105
Wulfsie episcopus consignavi. Ego Wulfhelm episcopus subar-
ravi. Æpelstān dux. Æpelwold dux. Æpelstān dux.
Ealhhelm dux. Aðelmund dux. Wulfgār minister. Eād-
mund minister. Ælfsie minister. Ælfstān minister. Wulfric
minister. Ælfsie minister. Æpelgeard minister. Wulfric 110
minister. Wiltgār minister. Ælfred minister. Æpered
minister.*

3

ÞURSTAN.

1049.

Hēr cýð on þysan gewrite þæt Þurstān geann þæs landes
æt Wimbisc intō Crīstes-cyrcean for his sāule and for
Lēofware, and for Æðelgýðe, þām hirede tō fōstre, æfter
Þurstānes dæge and æfter Æþelgýðe, būton twām hīdan.

¹ Praefacta.

5 And gelæste se hīred æt Crīstes-cyrcean for þūrstānes
sāule and for Æþelgýðe þām hīrede intō Sancte Augustīne
twelf pund be getale.

Dis syndon þa gewitnysse þæs cwydes: Æadwērd kyngc,
and Ælfgyfu sēo hlāfdige, and Æadsige arcebiscop, and
10 Ælfrīc arcebiscop, and Godwine eorl, and Lēofric eorl,
and Ælfgār þæs eorles sunu¹, and Ælfwærd biscop on
Lundene, and Ælfwine biscop on Win[tan]ceastre, and
Stigand prēost, and Æadwold prēost, and Lēofcild scīrgerēfa,
and Ōsulf Fīla, and Ufic, and Ælfwine Wulfredes sunu,
15 and Ælfrīc Wihtgāres sunu, and ealle þā þegenas on Æast-
sēxan.

And bēon heora mēnn frīge æfter heora bēira dæge.
Ond n[e] āstinge nān mann æfter heora dæge on þæt land
būton se hīred æt Crīstes-cyrcean; and yrfan hī swā hī
20 wyrðe witan. And þissera gewrita sindan þrēo: ān is æt
Crīstes-cyrcean; oðer æt Sancte Augustīne; þridde mid heom
syllan.

4

ÆADWEARD.

1057-65.

Æadward kyngc grēt wel Wulfwī biscop and Lēofwine
eorl, and ealle mīne þeignes on Heortfordscire frēondlice;
and ic² kype ēow þæt Lēofsī Dudde sunu hafað gegiven
Crīste and Sancte Petre intō Westmynstre þridde healve
5 hīde landes æt Wurmelēa be mīnre gelēafan and be mīnre
unnan. God ēow gehealde.

¹ Ælgar þes eorlles sune.² ic.

XIII.

ÆLFRIC'S HOMILIES¹.

THE two following homilies have been selected, the first as a characteristic specimen of Ælfric's simple narrative style, the second as showing that command of the tender and pathetic in which he excels. Both are perfect models of style, and deserve the most careful study. The present text is based on a comparison of the three oldest MSS. I could gain access to, namely the Cambridge (Public Library) MS. used by Thorpe (C.), the Bodleian (B.), and the Royal (British Museum) (R.), all of which are contemporary, or nearly so, with Ælfric himself. Of these the best is certainly C., with which R. closely agrees. B., on the other hand, is carelessly written, and full of omissions, but has many valuable forms. I have therefore generally followed C., only occasionally substituting the spellings of the other MSS. The various readings of B. have in most cases been disregarded as obvious errors, my object not being to supply an apparatus criticus, but simply to select from the MSS. what is most instructive for the student. Nor have I attempted a genealogical classification of the MSS. Such a task could only be attempted by an editor of the whole body of Homilies, and its difficulties would be very considerable on account of the large number of MSS. and the remarkably small divergence of their readings,—at least among the better ones.

¹ The Homilies of Ælfric, by B. Thorpe, Esq. (Ælfric Society), 1843.

THE ASSUMPTION OF ST. JOHN THE APOSTLE.

IŌHANNES se Godspellere, Crīstes dȳrling, wearð on ðysum dæge tō heofenan rīces myrhðe þurh Godes nēosunge genumen. Hē wæs Crīstes mōddrian sunu, and hē hine lufode synderlice; nā swā micclum for ðære mæglican sibbe swā for
 5 ðære clānnysse his ansundan mægðhādes. Hē wæs on mægðhāde Gode gecoren, and hé on ēcnysse on ungewemmedum mægðhāde þurhwunode. Hit is geræd on gewyrdelicum racum þæt hé wolde wifian, and Crīst wearð tō his gyftum gelaðod. Þā gelamp¹ hit þæt æt ðām gyftum wīn wearð
 10 āteorod. Se Hælend ðā hēt þā ðēningmēn² āfyllan six stēnene fatu mid hlūtrum wætere, and hē mid his bletsunge þæt wæter tō æðelum wīne āwēnde. Þis is þæt forme tǣcn ðe hē on his mēnniscnysse openlice geworhte. Þā wearð Iŏhannes swā onbryrd þurh þæt tǣcn, þæt hé ðærrihte his
 15 brȳde on mægðhāde forlét, and symle syððan Drihtne folgode, and wearð ðā him inweardlice gelufod, for ðan ðe hē hine ætbræd þām flæsclicum lustum. Witodlice ðisum lēofan leorningcnihte befæste se Hælend his mōdor, þā þā hē on rōdehēgene manncynn ālȳsde, þæt his clāne lif ðæs
 20 clānan mædenes Marian gȳmde; and hēo ðā on hyre swyster suna þēnungum wunode.

Eft on fyrste, æfter Crīstes ūpstige tō heofonum, rīxode sum wæhrēow cāsere on Rōmana rīce, æfter Nerōne, se wæs Domicianus gehāten, crīstenra manna ehtere: sē hēt
 25 āfyllan āne cȳfe mid weallendum ele, and þone mæran godspellere þæron hēt bescūfan; ac hē ðurh Godes gescyldnysse ungewemmed of ðām hātum³ bæðe ēode. Eft, ðā ðā se wæhrēowa ne mihte ðæs ēadigan apostoles bodunge

¹ gelamp C.² Denignien C.³ so all.

ālēcgan, þā āsēnde hē hine on wræcsīð tō ānum īgeoðe þe
 is Paðmas gecīged þæt hē ðær þurh hungres scearpnysse 30
 ācwæle. Ac se Ælmihtiga Hælend ne forlét tō gýmelēaste
 his gelufedan apostol, ac geswutelode him on ðām wræcsīðe
 þā tōweardan onwrigennysse, be ðære hé āwrāt ðā bōc ðe is
 gehāten 'Apocalipsis': and se wælhreowa Domiciānus on
 ðām ylcan gēare wearð ācweald æt his wītena handum; 35
 and hī ealle ānmōdlice ræddon þæt ealle his gesetnyssa
 āyðlode wæron. Þā wearð Nerua, swiðe ārfæst mann, tō
 cāsere gecoren. Be his gefafunge gecyrde se apostol
 ongēan mid micclum wurðmynte, sē ðe mid hospe tō
 wræcsīðe āsēnd wæs. Him urnon ongēan weras and wif 40
 fægnigende and cweðende: 'Gebletsod is sē ðe cōm on
 Godes naman.'

Mid þām ðe se apostol Iōhannes stōp intō ðære byrig
 Ephesum, þā bær man him tōgēanes ānre wydewan líc
 tō byrigenne; hire nama wæs Drusiana. Hēo wæs swiðe 45
 gelyfed and ælmesgeorn, and þā ðearfan, ðe hēo mid cysti-
 gum mōde eallunga āfēdde, drēorige mid wópe ðām líce
 folgodon. Ðā hēt se apostol ðā bære settan, and cwæð: 'Mīn
 Drihten, Hælend Crīst, ārære ðē, Drusiana; ārīs, and gecyrr
 hām, and gearca ús gereordunge on þīnum hūse.' Drusiana 50
 þā ārás swilce of slæpe āwreht¹, and carfull be ðæs apostoles
 hāse hām gewēnde.

On ðām oðrum dæge ēode se apostol be ðære stræt; þā
 ofseah hē hwær sum ūðwita lædde twēgen gebrōðru, þe
 hæsdon behwyrfed eall heora yldrena gestrēon on dēor- 55
 wurðum gymmstānum, and woldon ðā tōcwýsan on ealles þæs
 folces gesihðe, tō wæfersýne, swylce tō forsewennysse woruld-
 licra æhta. Hit wæs gewunelic on ðām tīman þæt ðā ðe
 woldon woruldwīsdōm gecneordlice leornian, þæt hī be-
 hwyrfdon heora āre on gymmstānum, and ðā tōbræcon; oððe 60

¹ aweht *B.*

on sumum gyldenum wegge, and ðone on sáe āwurpan; þi
læs ðe sēo smēaung þāra¹ æhta hí æt ðære lāre hrēmdre. Þā
clypode se apostol ðone ūðwitan Graton him tō, and cwæð:
‘Dyslic bið þæt hwā woruldlice spēda forhogige for manna
65 hērunge², and bēo on Godes dōme geniðerod. Ydel bið se
læcedōm þe ne mæg ðone untruman gehælan; swā bið ēac
ydel sēo lār ðe ne gehælið ðære sāwle leahtras and unðēawas.
Sōðlice mīn lārēow Crist sumne cniht þe gewilnode þæs ēcan
līfes þysum wordum lārde, þæt hē sceolde ealle his welan
70 becēapian, and þæt wurð ðearfum dālan, gif hé wolde ful-
frēmed bēon, and hē syððan hæfde his goldhord on heo-
fenum, and ðær-tōēacan þæt ēce lif.’ Graton ðā se ūðwita
him andwyrde: ‘Þās gymmstānas synd tōcwýsede for ydelum
gylpe, ac gif ðīn lārēow is sōð God, gefēg ðās bricas tō
75 ansundnysse, þæt heora wurð mæge þearfum frēmian.’
Iōhannes þā gegaderode ðāra gymmstāna bricas, and beseah
tō heofonum, þus cweðende: ‘Drihten Hælend, nis ðe nān
ðing earfoðe; þū geedstaðelodest ðisne tōbroccenan mid-
dangearde on þīnum gelēaffullum þurh tācen þære hālgan
80 rōde: geedstaðela nū þās dēorwurðan gymmstānas ðurh ðīnra
ēngla handa, þæt ðās nytenan mēnn ðīne mihta oncnāwon,
and on þē gelyfon.’ Hwæt, ðā fērlīce wurdon ðā gymmstānas
swā ansunde þæt furðon nān tācen ðære ærran tōcwýsednysse
næs gesewen. Þā se ūðwita Graton samod mid þām cnihtum
85 fēoll tō Iōhannes fōtum, gelyfende on God. Se apostol hine
fullode mid eallum his hīrede, and hé ongann Godes gelēafan
openlice bodian. Þā twēgen gebrōðra, Atticus and Eugenius,
sealdon heora gymmstānas, and ealle heora æhta dældon wæd-
lum, and filigdon þām apostole, and micel mēnigū gelē-
90 affullra him ēac tō geðēodde.

Þā becóm se apostol æt sumum sēle tō þære byrig Per-
gamum, þær ðā foresædan cnihtas iú ær eardodon, and ge-

¹ ðære C.² hērunge C.

sāwon heora ðēowan mid godewebbe gefrætewode¹, and on woruldlicum wuldre scīnende. Ðā wurdon hī mid dēofles flān þurhscotene, and drēorige on mōde, þæt hī wædligende 95 on ánum wāclicum wæfelse fērdon, and heora ðēowan on woruldlicum wuldre scīnende wæron. Þā undergeat se apostol ðās dēoflican fācn, and cwæð: 'Ic gesēo þæt ēower mōd is āwēnd and ēower andwlita, for ðan ðe gē ēowre spēda þearfum dældon, and mīnes Drihtnes lāre fyligdon: 100 gāð nū for ði tō wuda, and hēawað incre byrðene gyrda, and gebringað tō mē.' Hī dydon be his hāse, and hé on Godes naman ðā grēnan gyrda gebletsode, and hī wurdon tō rēadum golde āwēnde. Eft cwæð se apostol Iōhannes: 'Gāð tō ðære sá strande, and fēccað mē papolstānas.' Hī dydon 105 swā; and Iōhannes þā on Godes mægenðrymme hī gebletsode, and hī wurdon gehwyrfeðe tō dēorwurðum gymmum. Þā cwæð se apostol: 'Gāð tō smiððan, and fandiað þises goldes and ðissera gymmstāna.' Hī ðā ēodon, and eft cōmon, þus cweðende: 'Ealle ðās goldsmiðas sēcgað þæt hī nāfre 110 ær swā clāne gold ne swā rēad ne gesāwon: ēac ðās gymmwyrhtan sēcgað þæt hī nāfre swā dēorwurðe gymmstānas ne gemēttan.' Þā cwæð se apostol him tō: 'Nimað þis gold and ðās gymmstānas, and farað, and bicgað ēow landáre; for ðan þe gē forluron ðā heofenlican spēda. 115 Bicgað ēow pællene cyrtlas, þæt gē tō lýteltre hwile scīnon swā swā róse, þæt gē hræðlice forweornion. Bēoð blōwende and welige hwilwēndlice, þæt gē ēcelice wædlion. Hwæt lā, ne mæg se Ælmihtiga Wealdend þurhtēon þæt hé dō his ðēowan rice for worulde, genihtsume on welan, and 120 unwiðmetenlice scīnan? Ac hē sette gecamp² gelēaffullum sāwlum, þæt hī gelyfon tō geāgenne þā ēcan welan, ðā ðe for his naman þā hwilwēndan spēda forhogiað. Gē gehældon untruman on þæs Hælandes naman, gē āfligdon dēoflu, gē

¹ gefreatewode C.² gecámp C.

125 forgēafon blindum gesihðe, and gehwilce uncoðe gehældon :
 efne nū is ðeos gifu ēow ætbrōden, and gē sind earmingas
 gewordene, gē ðe wæron mære and strange. Swā micel ege
 stōd dēoflum fram ēow þæt hī be ēowere hāse þā ofsēttan
 dēofolsēocan forlēton; nū gē ondrædað ēow dēoflu. þā
 130 heofenlican æhta sind ūs eallum gemæne. Nacode wē
 wæron ācennede, and nacode wē gewitað. Þære sunnan
 beorhtnys¹, and þæs mōnan leoht and ealra tungla sind ge-
 mæne þām rīcan and ðām hēanan. Rénscuras and cyrcan
 duru, fulluht and synna forgyfennys, hūselgang and Godes
 135 nēosung sind eallum gemæne, earmum and ēadigum: ac se
 ungesæliga gýtsera wile mære habban þonne him geniht-
 sumað, þonne hē furðon orsorh ne brīð his genihtsum-
 nysse. Se gýtsera hæfð ænne lichaman, and mēnigfealde
 scrúd; hē hæfð āne wambe, and þūsend manna bigleofan:
 140 witodlice þæt hē for gýtsume uncyste² nānum oðrum syllan
 ne mæg, þæt hē hordað, and nāt hwām; swā swā se witega
 cwæð: “On ídel bið ælc man gedrēfed sē ðe hordað, and
 nāt hwām hē hit gegaderað.” Witodlice ne bið hē ðæra
 æhta hlāford, ðonne hē hī dælan ne mæg; ac hē bið þæra
 145 æhta ðēowa, þonne hē him eallunga þēowað; and þær-
 tōēacan him weaxað untrumnyssa on his lichaman, þæt hé
 ne mæg átes oððe wátes brūcan. Hé carað dages and
 nihtes þæt his feoh gehealden sý: hē gýmð grædelice his
 teolunge, his gafoles, his gebyta³ hē berýpð þá wanspēdi-
 150 gan⁴, hē fulgæð⁵ his lustum and his plegan; þonne færlīce
 gewitt hē of ðissere worulde, nacod and forscyldigod, synna
 āna mid him fērigende; for ðan þe hē sceal éce wíte
 ðrōwian.’

Efne ðā ðā se apostol þās lāre sprecende wæs, ðā bær
 155 sum wuduwe hire suna lic tō bebyrgenne, sē hæfde gewifod

¹ beorhtnys C.² uncyste C.³ gebytu C.⁴ wánspeðigan C.⁵ folgað B.

þritigum nihtum ær. Sēo drēorige mōdor þā samod mid
 þām licmannum rārigende hī āstrehte æt þæs hālgan apos-
 toles fōtum, biddende þæt hē hire sunu on Godes naman
 ārārde, swā swā hē dyde þā wydewan Drusianam. Iōhannes
 ðā ofhrēow þære mēder and ðæra licmanna drēorignysse, ¹⁶⁰
 and āstrehte his lichaman tō eorðan on langsumum gebede,
 and ðā æt nēxtan ārás, and eft ūpāhafenum handum lang-
 lice bæd. Þā ðā hē ðus ðriwa gedón hæfde, ðā hēt hē
 unwindan þæs cnihtes líc, and cwæð: ‘Ēalā ðū cniht, ðe þurh
 ðīnes flæscas lust hrædlice ðīne sāwle forlure; ēalā þū cniht, ¹⁶⁵
 þū ne cūðest ðinne Scyppend; þū ne cūðest manna Hælend;
 þū ne cūðest ðone sōðan frēond; and for ðī þū beurne
 on ðone wyrstan fēond. Nū ic āgēat mīne tēaras, and for
 ðīnre nytennysse geornlice bæd, þæt þū of dēaðe ārise, and
 þisum twām gebrōðrum, Attico and Eugenio, cýðe hú micel ¹⁷⁰
 wuldor hī forluron, and hwilc wīte hī gearnodon. Mid
 ðām þā ārás se cniht Stacteus, and fēoll tō Iōhannes fōtum,
 and begann tō ðrēagenne þā gebrōðru þe miswēnde wæron,
 þus cweðende: ‘Ic geseah ðā englas þe ēower gýmdon
 drēorige wēpan, and ðā āwyrigedan sceoccan blissigende ¹⁷⁵
 on ēowerum forwyrde. Eow wæs heofenan rīce gearo, and
 scīnende gebytlu mid wistum āfyllede, and mid ēcum leohte;
 þā gē forluron þurh unwærscipe, and gē begēaton eow
 ðēosterfulle wununga mid dracum āfyllede and mid brasli-
 gendum līgum, mid unāsęgendlicum wítum āfyllede and ¹⁸⁰
 mid anðræcum stencum; on ðām ne āblinð grānung and
 poterung dæges oþþe nihtes: biddað for ðī mid inzwearde
 heortan ðysne Godes apostol, ēowerne lārēow, þæt hē eow
 fram ðām ēcum forwyrde ārære, swā swā hē mē fram dēaðe
 ārārde; and hē eowre sāula, þe nū sind ādýlegode of ¹⁸⁵
 þære liflican bēc, gelæde eft tō Godes gife and miltsunge.’

Se cniht þā Stacteus, ðe of dēaðe ārás, samod mid þām
 gebrōðrum āstrehte hine tō Iōhannes fótswaðum, and þæt

folc forð mid ealle, ānmōdlice biddende þæt hē him tō Gode
 190 gepingode. Se apostol þā bebēad ðām twām gebrōðrum þæt
 hī ðritig daga be hrēowsunge dādbētende Gode geofrodon,
 and on þām¹ fæce geornlice bædon þæt þā gyldenān gyrda
 eft tō þan ærran gecynde āwēndon, and þā gymmstānas tō
 heora wācnysse. Æfter ðritigra daga fæce, þā þā hī ne
 195 mihton mid heora bēnum þæt gold and þā gymmstānas tō
 heora gecynde āwēndan, ðā cōmon hī mid wōpe tō þām
 apostole, þus cweþende: 'Symle ðū tæhtest mildheortnysse,
 and þæt man oðrum miltsode; and gif man oðrum miltsað,
 hū micele swiðor wile God miltsian and ārian mannum his
 200 handgeweorce! Þæt þæt wē mid gitsigendum ēagum āgylton,
 þæt wē nū mid wēpendum ēagum behrēowsiað².' Ðā and-
 wyrde se apostol: 'Berað ðā gyrda tō wuda, and þā stānas
 tō sæstrande: hī synd gecyrrede tō heora gecynde.' Þā ðā
 hī þis gedōn hæfdon, ðā underfēngon hī eft Godes gife, swā
 205 þæt hī ādræfdon dēoflu, and blinde and untrume gehældon,
 and seala tācna on Drihtnes naman gefrēmedon, swā swā hī
 ær dydon.

Se apostol þā gebigde tō Gode ealne þone eard Asiam, sē
 is geteald tō healfum dæle middaneardes; and āwrāt ðā
 210 fēorðan Crīstes bōc, sēo hrēpað swyðost ymbe Crīstes god-
 cundnysse. Ðā oðre ðrī godspelleras, Mathēus, Marcus,
 Lucas, āwriton æror be Crīstes mēnniscnysse. Þā āsprungan
 gedwolmenn on Godes gelaðunge, and cwædon ðæt Crīst
 nāre, ær hē ācenned wæs of Mariān. Þā bædan ealle ðā
 215 lēodbisceopas ðone hālgan apostol þæt hē þā fēorðan bōc
 gesette, and þæra gedwolmanna dyrstignesne ādwæsete. Iō-
 hannes þā bēad ðrēora daga fæsten gemænelyce; and hē
 æfter ðām fæstene wearð swā miclum mid Godes gāste
 āfyllled, þæt hē ealle Godes englas and ealle gesceafta mid
 220 hēalicum mōde oferstāh, and mid ðysum wordum þā god-

¹ *om. in C.*² *bereowsiað C.*

spellican gesettnysse ongan: *In principio erat verbum. et verbum erat apud Deum, et Deus erat verbum, et reliqua*: þæt is on Englisc: 'On frymðe wæs word, and þæt word wæs mid Gode, and þæt word wæs God: þis wæs on frymðe mid Gode; ealle ðing sind þurh hine geworhte, and nis nān 225 þing būton him gesceapen.' And swā forð on ealre ðære godspellican gesettnysse hē cȳdde fela be Crīstes godcundnysse, hū hē ēcelīce būtan angynne of his Fæder ācenned is, and mid him rīxað on ānnysse þæs Hālgan Gāstes, á būtan ende. Fēawa hē āwrāt be his mēnniscnysse, for ðan þe þā 230 ðrȳ ððre godspelleras genihtsumlice be þām heora bēc setton.

Hit gelamp æt sumum sǣle þæt þā dēofolgyldan þe þā gȳt ungelēaffulle wæron gecwædon þæt hī woldon þone apostol tō heora hǣðenscipe genēadian. Þā cwæð se apostol tō ðām hǣðengyldum: 'Gāð ealle endemes tō Godes cyrcan, and 235 clypiað ealle tō ēowerum godum, þæt sēo cyrce āfealle ðurh heora mihte; ðonne būge ic tō ēowerum hǣðenscipe. Gif ðonne ēower godes miht þā hālgan cyrcan tōwurpan ne mæg, ic tōwurpe ēower tempel þurh ðæs Ælmihtigan Godes mihte, and ic tōcwȳse ēower dēofolgyld; and bið þonne rihtlic ge- 240 ðuht þæt gē geswȳcon ēoweres gedwyldes, and gelȳfon on ðone sōðan God, sē ðe āna is Ælmihtig.' Þā hǣðengyldan ðisum cwyde geðwærlæhton, and Iōhannes mid geswæsum wordum þæt folc tihte þæt hī ufor ēodon fram þām dēofles temple; and mid beorhtre stemne ætforan him eallum cly- 245 pode: 'On Godes naman āhrēose þis templ mid eallum þām dēofolgyldum þe him on eardiað, þæt þēos mēnigu tōcnāwe þæt ðis hǣðengyld dēofles biġgeng is.' Hwæt ðā fērlice āhrēas þæt tempel grundlunga mid eallum his ānlicnyssum tō dūste āwende. On þām ylcan dæge wurden 250 gebigede twelf ðūsend¹ hǣðenra manna tō Crīstes gelēafan, and mid fulluhte gehālgode.

¹ þusenda B.

þā sceorede ðā gyt se yldesta hǣðengylða mid mycelre
 þwŷrnysse, and cwæð þæt hē nolde gelyfan būton Iōhannes
 255 āttor drunce, and þurh Godes mihte ðone cwealmbæran¹ drenc
 oferswiðde. þā cwæð se apostol: ‘þēah ðū mē āttor sylle,
 þurh Godes naman hit mē ne derað.’ Ðā cwæð se hǣðen-
 gylða Aristodemus: ‘þū scealt ærest oðerne gesēon drincan,
 and ðærrihte cwelan, þæt hūru ðīn heorte swā forhtige for
 260 ðām dēadbærum drēnce.’ Iōhannes him andwyrde: ‘Gif
 ðū on God gelyfan wylt, ic unforhtmōð ðæs drēnces onfó.’
 þā getēngde se Aristodemus tō ðām hēahgerēfan, and genam²
 on his cwearterne twēgen ðeofas, and sealde him ðone un-
 lybban ætforan eallum ðām folce, on Iōhannes gesihðe; and
 265 hī ðærrihte æfter ðām drēnce gewiton. Syððan se hǣðen-
 gylða ēac sealde ðone āttorbæran drēnc þām apostole, and
 hé mid rōdetācne his mūð and ealne his lichaman gewépnode,
 and ðone unlybban on Godes naman hālsode, and siððan
 mid gebildum mōde hine ealne gedranc. Aristodemus ðā
 270 and þæt folc behēoldon þone apostol ðrēo tíða dæges, and
 gesāwon hine habban glædne andwlitan būton blácunge and
 forhtunge; and hī ealle clypodon: ‘Ān sōð God is, sē ðe
 Iōhannes wurðað.’ þā cwæð se hǣðengylða tō ðām apostole:
 ‘Gyt mē twēonað; ac gif ðū ðās dēadan sceaðan on ðīnes
 275 Godes naman ārærst, þonne bið mīn heorte geclænsod fram
 ælcere twynunge.’ Ðā cwæð Iōhannes: ‘Aristodeme, nim
 mīne tunecan, and lege būfon þæra dēadra manna líc, and
 cweð: “þæs Hælandes Crīstes apostol mē āsēnde tō ēow, þæt
 gē on his naman of dēaðe ārison, and ælc mann oncnāwe þæt
 280 dēað and líf þēowiað mīnum Hælande.”’ Hē ðā be ðæs
 apostoles hāse bær his tunecan, and ālēde uppon ðām twám
 dēadum; and hī ðærrihte ansunde ārison. þā ðā se hǣðen-
 gylða þæt geseah, ðā āstrehte hē hine tō Iōhannes fōtum,
 and syððan fērde tō ðām hēahgerēfan, and him ðā wundra

¹ cwealmbæran *C. R.*² genám *C.*

mid hlūddre stemne cȳdde. Hī ðā bēgen þone apostol ge- 285
sohton, his miltsunge biddende. Þā bēad se apostol him
seofon nihta fæsten, and hī siððan gefullode; and hī æfter
ðām fulluhte tōwurpon eall heora dēofolgyld, and mid heora
māga fultume and mid eallum cræfte ārærdon Gode mære
cyrcean on ðæs apostoles wurðmynte. 290

Þā ðā se apostol wæs nigon and hundnigontig gēara, þā
ætēowode him Drihten Crīst mid þām oðrum apostolum, þe
hé of ðisum līfe genumen hæfde, and cwæð: ‘Iōhannes, cum
tō mē; tīma is þæt þū mid ðīnum gebrōðrum wistfullige
on mīnum gebēorscipe.’ Iōhannes þā ārás, and ēode wið 295
þæs Hælandes; ac hē him tō cwæð: ‘Nū on sunnan-dæg,
mīnes æristes dæge, þū cymst tō mē;’ and æfter ðām worde
Drihten gewēnde tō heofenum. Se apostol micclum blissode
on ðām beháte, and on þām sunnan-uhthan ārwaocol tō ðære
cyrcean cōm, and þām folce, fram hancrede oð undern, Godes 300
gerihta lārde, and him mæssan gesang, and cwæð þæt se
Hælend hine on ðām dæge tō heofonum gelaðod hæfde.
Hēt ðā delfan his byrgene wið þæt weofod, and þæt grēot
ūt āwegan. And hé ēode cucu and gesund intō his byrgene,
and āstrehtum handum tō Gode clypode: ‘Drihten Crīst, ic 305
þancige ðē þæt þū mē gelaðodest tō þīnum wistum: þū wást
þæt ic mid ealre heortan þē gewilnode. Oft ic ðē bæd þæt
ic mōste tō ðē faran, ac þū cwæde þæt ic andbīdode, þæt ic
ðē mære folc gestrýnde. Þū hēolde mīnne lichaman wið
ælcce besmitennysse, and þū simle mīne sāwle onlihtest, and 310
mē nāhwār ne forlēte. Þū sētest on mīnum mūðe þīnre
sōðsæstnysse word, and ic āwrāt ðā lāre ðe ic of ðīnum mūðe
gehýrde, and ðā wundra ðe ic ðē wyrcean geseah. Nū ic ðē
betæce, Drihten! þīne bearn, ðā ðe þīn gelaðung, mæden and
mōder, þurh wæter and þone Hālgan Gāst ðē gestrýnde. 315
Onfōh mē tō mīnum gebrōðrum mid ðām ðe ðū cōme, and
mē gelaðodest. Geopena ongēan mē lifes geat, þæt ðæra

ðeostra ealdras mē ne gemēton. þū eart Crīst, ðæs lifigendan Godes Sunu, þū þe be ðines Fæder hāse middangeard
 320 gehældest, and ūs ðone Hālgan Gāst āsēndest. þē wē heriað, and þanciað þīnra mēnigfealdra gōda geond ungeēndode worulda¹. Amen.'

Æfter ðysum gebede ætēowode heofenlic leoht bufon ðām apostole binnon ðære byrgene, āne tīd swā beorhte scīnende
 325 þæt nānes mannes gesihð þæs leohtes lēoman scēawian ne mihte; and hē mid þām leohte his gāst āgeaf þām Drihtne þe hine tō his rīce gelaðode. Hē gewát swā frēoh fram dēaðes sārnyse of ðisum andweardan life swā swā hē wæs ælfrēmed fram lichamlicere gewēmmednyse. Sōðlice syð-
 330 ðan wæs his byrgen gemēt mid mannan āfyllēd. Manna wæs gehāten se heofenlica mēte þe fēowertig gēara āfēdde Israhēla folc on wēstene. Nū wæs se bigleofa gemēt on Iōhannes byrgene, and nān ðing elles; and se mēte is weaxende on hire oð ðisne andweardan dæg. þær bēoð fela tēcna
 335 ætēowode, and untrume gehælde and fram eallum frēcednyssum ālȳsede þurh ðæs apostoles ðīngunge. þæs him getiðað Drihten Crīst, þām is wuldor and wurðmynt mid Fæder and Hālgum Gāste ā būton ende. Amen.

XIV. THE NATIVITY OF THE INNOCENTS.

Nū tō-dæg Godes gelaðung geond ealne ymbhwyrft mærsað þāra ēadigra cildra frēolstīde, þe se wælhreowa Herōdes for Crīstes ācennednyse mid ārlēasre ehtnyse ācwealde, swā swā ūs sēo godspellice racu swutellice cȳð.

5 Mathēus āwrāt on þære forman Crīstes bēc ðysum wordum be ðæs Hælendes gebyrdtīde, and cwæð: 'þā ðā se Hælend ācenned wæs on þære Iūdēiscan Bethleēm, on Herōdes dagum

¹ worulde *C. R.*, woruld *B.*

cyninges, efne ðā cōmon fram ēastdæle middangeardes prȳ tungelwītegan tō ðære byrig Hierusalēm, þus befrīnende : “Hwær is Iūdēiscra lēoda cyning, sē ðe ācenned is? Wē ge- 10 sāwon sōðlice his steorran on ēastdæle, and wē cōmon tō ði þæt wē ús tō him gebiddon.” Hwæt ðā Herōdes cyning þis gehȳrende wearð micclum āstyred, and eal/ sēo burhwaru samod mid him. Hē ðā gesamnode ealle þā ealdorbiscopas and ðæs folces bōceras, and befrān hwær Crīstes cennig- 15 stów wære. Hí sǣdon, on ðære Iūdēiscan Bethleēm. Þus sōðlice is āwriten þurh ðone wītegan Micheam : ‘Ēalā þū Bethleēm, Iūdēisc land, ne eart ðū nāteshwón wācost burga on Iūdēiscum ealdrum : of ðe cymð se hȳretoga sē ðe ge- wylt and gewissað Israhēla folc.’ Ðā clypode Herōdes þā 20 ðrȳ tungelwītegan on sunderspræce, and geornlice hí befrán tō hwilces tīman se steorra him ærest¹ ætēowode, and āsēnde hí tō Bethleēm, ðus cweðende : ‘Farað ārdlice, and befrínað be ðām cilde, and þonne gē hit gemētað, cȳðað mē, þæt ic mage² mē tō him gebiddan.’ Þā tungelwītegan fērdon 25 æfter þæs cyninges spræce, and efne ðā se steorra þe hí on ēastdæle gesāwon glād him beforan, oð þæt hē gestód bufon þām gēsthūse þær þæt cild on wunode. Hí gesáwon ðone steorran, and þearle blissodon. Ēodon ðā inn, and þæt cild gemētton mid Marian his mēder, and niðer feallende hí tō 30 him gebáedon. Hí geopenodon heora hordfatu³, and him lác geoffrodon, gold, and rēcels, and myrran. Hwæt ðā God on swefne hí gewarnode, and bebēad þæt hī eft ne gecyrdon tō ðan rēðan cyninge Herōde, ac þurh oðerne weg hine for- cyrdon, and swā tō heora ēðele becōmon. Efne ðā Godes 35 engel ætēowode Iōsepe, ðæs cildes⁴ fōsterfæder, on swefnum, cweðende : ‘Ārís, and nim þis cild mid þære mēder, and flēoh tō Ēgypta-lande, and bēo þær oð þæt ic þe eft secge : sōðlice tōward is þæt Herōdes smēað hú hé þæt cild fordó.’ Iōseph

¹ ærst C.² máge C.³ hórdfatu C.⁴ cildes C.

40 ðā ārās nihtes, and þæt cild mid þære mēder samod tō Ēgypta
 lande¹ ferede, and þær wunode oð þæt Herōdes gewát; þæt
 sēo witegung wære gefylled, þe be ðære fare ær ðus cwæð:
 'Of Ēgypta-lande ic geclypode minne sunu.'

Nū seƿgað wyrdwriteras þæt Herōdes betwux ðisum
 45 wearð gewréged tō þām Rōmāniscan cāsere, þe ealne middan-
 geard on þām tīman gewēold. Þā gewēnde hē tō Rōme be
 ðæs cāseres hāse, þæt hē hine betealde, gif hē mihte. Þā
 betealde hē hine swiðe gēaplice, swā swā hē wæs snotor-
 wyrde tō ðan swiðe þæt se cāsere hine mid māran wurð-
 50 mynte ongēan tō Iūdēiscum rice āsēnde. Þā þā hē hām cōm,
 þā gemunde hē hwæt hē ær be ðan cilde gemynte, and geseah
 þæt hē wæs bepæht fram ðām tungelwitegum, and wearð
 þā ðearle gegremod. Sēnde ðā his cwelleras, and ofslōh
 ealle ðā hysecild þe wæron on þære byrig Bethleēm, and
 55 on eallum hyre gemærum, fram twywintrum cilde tō ānre
 nihte, be ðære tīde þe hé geāxode æt ðām tungelwitegum.
 Þā wæs gefylled Hieremias witegung, þe ðus witegode:
 'Stemn is gehȳred on hēannysse, micel wóp and ðoterung:
 Rachel bewēop hire cildru, and nolde bēon gefrēfrod, for
 60 ðan ðe hī ne sind.'

On ðām twelftan dæge Crīstes ācennednysse cōmon ðā
 ðrȳ tungelwitegan tō Herōde, and hine āxodon be ðām
 ācennedan cilde; and þā þā hī his cennungstōwe geāxodon,
 þā gewēndon hī wið þæs cildes, and noldon ðone rēðan cwel-
 65 lere eft gecyrran, swā swā hē hēt. Þā ne mihte hē forbūgan
 þæs cāseres hāse, and wæs ðā þurh his langsume fær þāra
 cildra slege geuferod swiðor þonne hē gemynt hāfde; and
 hī wurdon ðā on ðysum dægþerlicum dæge wuldorfullice ge-
 martyrode; nā swāðeah þæs gēares þe Crīst ācenned wæs,
 70 ac æfter twēgra gēara ymbryne æfter ðæs wælhrēowan hām-
 cyme.

¹ lānde C.

Næs hé æðelboren, ne him nāht tō þām cynecynne ne gebyrode ; ac mid syrewungum and swīcdōme hē becōm tō ðære cynelican geðincðe ; swā swā Moyses be ðām āwrat, þæt ne sceolde āteorian þæt Iūdeisce cynecynn oþ þæt 75 Crīst sylf cōme. Ðā cōm Crīst on ðām tīman þe sēo cyne-lice mægð¹ āteorode, and se ælfrēmeda Herōdes þæs rīces geweōld. Þā wearð hē micclum āfyrht and anðrācode þæt his rīce feallan sceolde þurh tōcynne þæs sōðan cyninges. Þā clypode hé ðā tungelwītegan on sunderspræce, and ge-80 ornlīce hī befrán, on hwīlne tīman hī ærest þone steorran gesāwon ; for ðan ðe hē ondrēd, swā swā hit gelamp, þæt hī eft hine ne gecyrdon. Þā hēt hē for ðy ācweðan ealle ðā hysecild þære burhscīre, fram twywintrum cilde oð ānre nihte : ðohte, gif hē hī ealle ofslōge, þæt se án ne ætburste 85 þe hé sohte. Ac hē wæs ungemyndig þæs hālgan gewrites, ðe cwyrð : ‘ Nis nán wīsdōm ne nān rāed nāht ongēan God.’

Se swicola Herōdes cwæð tō ðām tungelwītegum : ‘ Farað, and geornlice befrīnað be ðām cilde, and cýðað mē, þæt ic 90 ēac mage mē tō him gebiddan.’ Ac hē cýdde syððan his fācenfullan syrewunge, hū hē ymbe wolde, gif hē hine gemētte, ðā ðā hē ealle his efenealdan ādýlegode for his ānes ehtnysse. Þearflēas² hē syrwe ymbe Crīst : ne cōm hē for ðy þæt hē wolde ‘ his eorðlice rīce, oþþe æniges oðres cyn-95 inges mid rīccetere him tō getēon ; ac tō ði hé cōm þæt hē wolde his heofenlice rīce gelēaffullum mannum forgyfan. Ne cōm hē tō ðy þæt hē wære on mārlicum cyne-setle āhafen, ac þæt hē wære mid hospe on rōde-liēngene genægloð. Hē wolde ðeah þæs wæhrēowan syrweunge mid flēame forbūgan, 100 nā for ði þæt hē dēað forfluge, sē ðe sylfwilles tō ðrōwienne middangearde genēalæhte ; ac hit wære tō hrædlic, gif hē ðā on cildcradole ācweald wurde, swilce ðonne his tōcyme

¹ mægð C.² þearflæs C.

manncynne bedíglod wære; þī forhradode Godes engel
 105 þæs ārlēasan gepeaht, and bebēad þæt se fōsterfæder þone
 heofenlican æðeling of ðām earde ārdlice ferede.

Ne forseah Crīst his geongan cēman, ðeah ðe hē licham-
 lice on heora slēge andwērd nære; ac hē āsēnde hī fram
 þisum wræcfullum life tō his ēcan rīce. Gesælige hī wurdon
 110 geborene þæt hī mōston for his intingan dēað þrowian.
 Eadig is heora yld, sēo ðe þā gýt¹ ne mihte Crīst andettan,
 and mōste for Crīste þrōwian. Hī wæron þæs Hælandes
 gewitan, ðeah ðe hī hine ðā gýt ne cūðon. Næron hī gerī-
 pode tō slēge, ac hī gesæliglice þeah swulton tō life. Ge-
 115 sælig wæs heora ācennednys, for ðan ðe hī gemetton þæt
 ēce lif on inwstæpe þæs andweardan lifes. Hī wurdon ge-
 gripene fram mōderlicum brēostum, ac hī wurdon betæhte
 þærrihte engellicum bōsmum. Ne mihte se mǣnfulla ehtere
 mid nānre ðēnunge þām lýtlingum swā micclum frēmian
 120 swā micclum swā hē him frēmode mid ðære rēðan ehtnysse
 hatunge. Hī sind gehátene martyra blōstman, for ðan ðe
 hī wæron swá swá ūp-āspringende blōstman on middewear-
 dan² cyle ungelēaffulnysse. swilce mid sumere ehtnysse forste
 forsodene. Eadige sind þā innoðas þe hī gebæron, and ðā
 125 brēost þe swylce gesihton³. Witodlice ðā mōddru⁴ on heora
 cildra martyrdōme þrōwodon; þæt swurd ðe þæra cildra
 lima þurh'arn⁵ becóm tō ðæra mōddra heortan; and nēod is
 þæt hī bēon efenhlyttan þæs ēcan edlēanes, þonne hī wæron
 gefēran ðære þrōwunge. Hī wæron gehwæde and unge-
 130 wittige ācwealde, ac hī ārīsað on þām gemānelicum dōme
 mid fullum wæstmē and heofenlicere snoternysse. Ealle wē
 cumað tō ānre ylde on þām gemānelicum æriste, þeah ðe
 wē nū on myslicere ylde of þyssere worulde gewiton.

Þæt godspell cweð þæt Rachel bewēop hire cildra, and

¹ gýt C.

² so all.

³ gesycton B., gesicton R.

⁴ so all.

⁵ -ārn C.

nolde bēon gefrēfrod, for ðan þe hí ne sind. Rachel hātte 135
 Iācōbes wíf, ðæs hēahfæderes, and hēo getācnode Godes
 gelaðunge, þe bewēpð¹ hire gāstlican cild; ac hēo nele
 swā bēon gefrēfrod, þæt hí eft tō woruldlīcum gecampe
 gehwyrfon þā þe āne mid sygefæstum dēaðe middangeard
 oferswiðdon, and his yrmða ætwundon tō wuldorbēagienne 140
 mid Crīste.

Eornostlice ne brēac se ārlēasa Herōdes his cynerīces mid
 langsumere gesundfulnysse, ac būton yldinge him becōm sēo
 godcundlice wracu, þe hine mid mēnigfealdre yrmðe fordyde,
 and ēac geswutelode on hwilcum sūslum hē mōste æfter 145
 forðsiðe ēcelīce cwylmian. Hine gelæhte unāsęcgendlic
 ādl: his lichama barn wiðūtan mid langsumere hēatan, and
 hē eal/ innan samod forswæled wæs and tōborsten. Him
 wæs mętes micel lust, ac ðēah mid nānum ætum his gýfer-
 nysse gefyllan ne mihte. Hē hriðode, and egeslice hwēos, 150
 and angsumlice siccetunga tēah, swā þæt hé earfoðlice
 orðian mihte. Wætersēcnyss hine oferēode beneoðan þām
 gyrde tō ðan swiðe þæt his gesceapu maðan² wēollon,
 and stincende āttor singāllice of ðām tōswollenum fōtum
 flēow. Unāberendlic gyhða oferēode ealne ðone lichaman, 155
 and ungelyfendlic tōblāwennys his innoð geswēncte. Him
 stōd stincende³ stēam of ðām mūðe, swā þæt earfoðlice ænig
 lāce him mihte genēalācan. Fela ðāra lāca hé ācwealde:
 cwæð þæt hí hine gehēlan mihton, and noldon. Hine ge-
 drehte singāl slāplēast, swā þæt hē þurhwacole niht būton 160
 slāpe ādrēah; and gif hé hwōn hnappode⁴, ðærrihte hine
 drehton nihtlice gedwimor⁵, swā þæt him ðæs slāpes of-
 puhte. Þā ðā hé mid swiðlicum luste his lifes gewilnode, þā
 hét hé hine fęrgan ofer ðā eá Iordanen, ðær þær wāron ge-
 hāfde hāte baðu, þe wāron lālweñde gecwedene ādligendum 165

¹ bewypð *C.*² *so all.*³ stincende *C.*⁴ hnappode *C.*⁵ gedwimor *C.*

lichaman. Wearð þā ēac his læcum geðuht þæt hī on wlacum ele hine gebēðedon. Ac ðā ðā hé wæs on ðissere beðunge geléd, þā wearð se lichama eal tōslopen, swā þæt his ēagan wendon on gelicnysse sweltendra manna, and hé læg
 170 cwydelēas būtan andgite. Eft, ðā ðā hē cōm, þā hēt hē hine fērgan tō ðære byrig Hierichō.

Þā þā hē wearð his lifes orwēne, þā gelaðode hē him tō ealle ðā Iūdēiscan ealdras of gehwilcum burgum, and hēt hī on cwearterne beclýsan, and gelangode him tō his swustor
 175 Salomē and hire wer Alexandrum, and cwæð: 'Ic wát þæt ðis Iūdēisce folc micclum blissigan wile mīnes dēaðes; ac ic mæg habban ārwurðfulle lícðēnunge of hēofigendre mēnigu, gif gē willað mīnum bebodum gehýrsumian. Swā ricene swā ic gewíte ofslēað ealle ðās Iūdēiscan ealdras ðe ic on
 180 cwearterne beclýsde, þonne bēoð heora sibðlingas tō hēofunge genēadode, þā ðe wyllað mīnes forðsiðes fægñian.' Hē ðā his cēpan tō ðām slege genamode, and hēt heora ælcum fiftig scyllinga tō sceatte syllan, þæt hī heora handa fram ðām blōdes gyte ne wiðbrūdon. Þā ðā hé mid ormætre
 185 angsumnysse wæs gecwylmed, þā hēt hē his āgenne sunu Antípatrem ārlēaslice ācweðan, tōēacan þām twām þe hé ār ācwealde. Æt nēxtan, ðā ðā hé gefrēdde his dēaðes nēalæcunge, þā hēt hē him his seax ārēcan tō scrēadigenne ænne æppel, and hine sylfne hētelice ðýde þæt him on
 190 ācwehte. Þyllic wæs Herōdes forðsið, þe mánfullice ymbe þæs heofenlican æpelinges tōcyme syrwe, and his efenealdan lýtlingas unscæððige ārlēaslice ācwealde.

Efne ðā Godes engel, æfter Herōdes dēaðe, ætēowode Iōsepe on swefnum on Ēgypta-lande, þus cweðende: 'Árís
 195 and nim þæt cild and his mōder samod, and gewend on-gēan tō Israhēla-lande; sōðlice hī sind forðfarene, ðā ðe ymbe þæs cildes feorh syrwdon.' Hé ðā árás, swā swā se engel him bebēad, and fērode þæt cild mid þære mēder tō

Israhēla-lande. Þā gefrán Iōseph þæt Archelāus rixode on Iūdēa-lande æfter his fæder Herōde, and ne dorste his nēa- 200 wiste genēalæcan. Þā wearð hē eft on swefne gemynegod þæt hē tō Galilēa gewēnde for ðan ðe se eard næs ealles swā gehēnde þām cyninge, þēah ðe hit his rice wære. Þæt cild ðā eardode on þære byrig þe is gehāten Nazarēth, þæt sēo witegung wære gefylled, þe cwæð þæt hē sceolde bēon 205 Nazarēnisc geciged. Se engel cwæð tō Iōsepe: ‘Þā sind forðfarene þe embe ðæs cildes feorh syrwdon.’ Mid þām worde hē geswutelode þæt má ðæra Iūdēiscra ealdra embe Crīstes cwale smēadon; ac him getimode swiðe rihtlice þæt hí mid heora ārlēasan hlāforde ealle forwurdon. 210

Nelle we ðās race nā lēng tēon, þy lēs ðe hit ēow æðrȳt þince; ac biddað ēow þingunge æt þysum unsæððigum martyrūm. Hī sind ðā ðe Crīste folgiað on hwitum gyrlum swā hwider swā hé gæð; and hí standað ætforan his ðrym- setle būtan ælcere gewemmednyse, hæbbende heora palm- 215 twigu on handa, and singað þone nīwan lofsang, þām Ælmihtigum tō wurðmynte, sē þe leofað and rixað ā būtan ende. Amen.

XV.

ÆLFRIC'S LIFE OF KING OSWALD.

THE following text is taken from Ælfric's Lives of the Saints, as given in the Cottonian MS., Julius E. 7. It is here published for the first time.

ÆFTER ðan ðe Augustinus tō Engla-lande becōm, wæs sum æðele cyning, Ōswold gehāten, on Norðhymbra lande, gelyfed swýpe on God. Sē fērde on his iugoðe fram his frēondum and māgum tō Scotlande on sǣ, and þær sōna wearð gefullod,
5 and his gefēran samod þe mid him sīpedon. Betwux þām wearð ofslagen Ēadwine his ēam, Norðhymbra cynincg, on Crīst gelyfed, fram Brytta cyninge, Ceadwalla gecīged, and twēgen his æftergengan binnan twām gēarum; and se Ceadwalla slōh and tō sceame tūcode þā Norðhymbran lēode
10 æfter heora hlāfordes fylle, oð þæt Ōswold se ēadiga his yfelnysses ādwāscete. Ōswold him cōm tō, and him cēnlice wið feaht mid lýtlum werode, ac his gelēafa hine getrymde, and Crīst him gefylste tō his fēonda slēge. Ōswold þā ārārde āne rōde sōna Gode tō wurðmynte, ær þan þe hē tō
15 ðām gewinne cōme, and clypode tō his gefērum: 'Uton feallan tō ðære rōde, and þone Ēlmihtigan biddan þæt hē ūs āhrēdde wið þone mōdigan fēond þe ūs āfyllan wile: God sylf wāt gearu þæt wē winnað rihtlice wið pysne rēðan cyning tō āhrēddenne ūre lēode.' Hī fēollon þā ealle mid Ōswolde
20 cyninge on gebedum; and syþþan on oðerne mergen ēodon tō þām gefeohte, and gewunnon þær sige, swā swā se

Eallwealdend heom ūðe for Ōswoldes gelēafan ; and ālédon heora fýnd, þone mōdigan Cedwallan mid his micclan werode, þe wēnde þæt him ne mihte nān werod wiðstandan.

Sēo ylce rōd siððan ðe Ōswold þær ārærde on wurðmynte 25 þær stōd. And wurdon fela gehælde untrumra manna and ēac swilce nýtena þurh ðā ylcan rōde, swā swā ūs rehte Bēda. Sum mann feoll on íse, þæt his earm tōbærst, and læg þā on bēdde gebrocod for ðearle, oð þæt man him fette of ðære foresædan rōde sumne dæl þæs mēoses þe hēo mid 30 beweaxen wæs, and se ādliga sōna on slāpe wearð gehæled on ðære ylcan nihte þurh Ōswoldes geearnungum.

Sēo stōw is gehāten 'Heofonfeld' on Englisc, wið ðone langan weall þe þā Rōmaniscan worhtan, þær þær Ōswold oferwann þone wælhrēowan cynincg. And þær wearð siþþan 35 āræred swiðe mære cyrce Gode tō wurðmynte, þe wunað á on ēcnysse.

Hwæt ðā Ōswold ongann embe Godes willan tō smēagenne, sōna swā hē rices gewēold, and wolde gebigan his lēoda tō gelēafan and tō þām lifigendan Gode. Sēnde 40 ðā tō Scotlande, þær se gelēafa wæs ðā, and bæd ðā hēafodmenn þæt hī his bēnum getīpodon, and him sumne lārēow sēndon, þe his lēoda mihte tō Gode gewéman ; and him wearð þæs getīpod. Hī sēndon þā sōna þām gesæligan cyninge sumne ārwurðne bisceop, Aidan gehāten. Sē wæs 45 mæres lifes mann on munuclire drohtnunge, and hē ealle woruldcara āwearp fram his heortan, nānes pinges wilnigende būtan Godes willan. Swā hwæt swā him becōm of þæs cyninges gifum oððe rīcra manna, þæt hē hraðe dælde þearfum and wædlum mid welwillendum mōde. 50

Hwæt ðā Ōswold cyning his cymes sægnode, and hine ārwurðlice underfēng his folce tō ðearfe, þæt heora gelēafa wurde āwēnd eft tō Gode fram þām wipersæce þe hī tō gewende wæron. Hīt gelamp þā swā þæt se gelēaffula cyning

55 gerehte his witan on heora āgenum gereorde þæs bisceopes
 bodunge mid bliþum mōde, and wæs his wealhstod; for þan
 þe hē wel cūpe Scyttisc, and se bisceop Aidan ne mihte
 gebīgan his spræce tō Norðhymbriscum gereorde swā hraþe
 þā git. Se biscop þā fērde bodigende geond eall Norðhymbra
 60 land¹ gelēafan and fulluht, and þā lēode gebīgde tō Godes
 gelēafan, and him wel gebȳsnode mid weorcum symle, and
 sylf swā leofode swā swā hē lārde oðre. Hē lufode forhæfed-
 nysse and hālige rædinge, and iunge mēnⁿ tēah georne mid
 lāre, swā þæt ealle his gefēran þe him mid ēodon sceoldon
 65 sealmas leornian oððe sume rædinge swā hwider swā hī
 fērdon þām folce bodigende. Seldon hē wolde rīdan, ac
 siððode on his fōtum, and munuclīce leofode betwux ðām lēwe-
 dan folce mid mycelre gesceādwišnysse and sōpum mægnum.

þā wearð se cynincg Ōswold swiðe ælmesgeorn and ēad-
 70 mōd on þēawum and on eallum þingum cystig, and man
 ārærde² cyrcan on his rīce geond eall and mynsterlice
 geset/nyssa mid micelre geornfulnysse.

Hit gelamp on sumne sēl þæt hī sēton ætgædere Ōswold
 and Aidan on þām hālgan ēasterdæge; þā bær man þām
 75 cyninge cynelice þēnunga on ānum sylfrenan disce; and sōna
 þā inn ēode ān þæs cyninges þegna þe his ælmyssan bewiste,
 and sæde þæt fela þearfan sētan geond þā stræt gehwanon
 cumene tō þæs cyninges ælmyssan. þā sēnde se cyning
 sōna þām þearfum þone sylfrenan disc mid sande mid ealle,
 80 and hēt tōceorfan þone disc, and syllan þām þearfum heora
 ælcum his dæl, and man dyde ðā swā. þā genam Aidanus
 se æðela bisceop þæs cyninges swȳþran hand mid swiðlicre
 blysse, and clypode mid gelēafan, þus cweðende³ him tō: ‘Ne
 forrotige on brosnunge þeos gebletsode swȳðre hand.’ And
 85 him ēac swā geēode, swā swā Aidanus him bæd, þæt his
 swiðre hand is gesundful/ oð þis.

¹ norhymbra laude.² ahrærde.³ cwæðende.

Ōswoldes cynerice wearð gerȳmed þā swȳðe, swā þæt fēower þēoda hine underfēngon tō hlāforde, Peohtas, and Bryttas, Scottas, and Angle, swā swā se ælmihtiga God hī geānlæhte tō ðām for Ōswoldes geearnungum þe hine æfre 90 wurðode. Hē fulworhte on Eferwíc þæt ænlice mynster þe his mæg Ēadwine ær begunnen¹ hæfde; and hē swanc for heofonan rīce mid singālum gebedum swiþor þonne hē hogode hū hē gehēolde on worulde þā hwilwēndlican gepincðu, þe hē hwōnlice lufode. Hē wolde æfter uhtsange oftost hine 95 gebiddan, and on cyrcan standan on syndrigum gebedum of sunnan ūpgange mid swȳðlicre onbryrdnyse; and swā hwær swā hē wæs hē wurðode æfre God ūpawendum handbredum wið þæs heofones weard.

On þām ylcan ūman cōm ēac sum bisceop fram Rōme- 100 byrig, Birinus gehāten, tō Westseaxena² kyninge, Cyneȳls gehāten, sē wæs ðā git hāðen and eall Westseaxena land. Birinus witodlice gewēnde fram Rōme be ðæs pāpan rāde þe ðā on Rōme wæs, and behēt þæt hē wolde Godes willan gefremman, and bodian þām hāpenum þæs Hælandes 105 naman and þone sōðan gelēafan on fyrlenum landum. Þā becōm hē tō Westseaxan, þe wæs ðā gȳt hāpen, and gebigde þone cynincg Kynegȳls tō Gode, and ealle his lēode tō gelēafan mid him. Hit gelamp þā swā þæt se gelēaffulla Ōswold, Norðhymbra cyning, wæs cumen tō Cyneȳlse, 110 and hine tō fulluhte nam, fægen his gecyrrednyse. Þā gēafon þā cyneȳlas, Cyneȳls and Ōswold, þām hālgan Birine him tō bisceopstōle þā burh Dorcanceaster, and hē þærbinan wunode Godes lof ārærende and gerihtlæcende þæt folc mid lāre tō gelēafan tō langum fyrste, oð þæt hē 115 gesælig sipode tō Crīste; and his lic wearþ bebyrged on ðære ylcan byrig, oð þæt Hædde bisceop eft his bān fērode

¹ begunnon.

² westseaxan.

tō Wintanceastre, and mid wurðmynte gelōgode binnan Ealdan-mynstre, þær man hine wurðað gyt.

- 120 Hwæt þā Ōswold cyning his cynedōm gehēold hlisfullice for worulde and mid micclum gelēafan, and on eallum dædum his Drihten ārwurðode, oð hē ofslagen wearð for his folces ware on þām nigoðan gēare þe hē rices gewēold, þā þā hē sylf wæs on ylde eahta and þrittig gēara. Hit gewearð swā
 125 be þām þæt him wann on Penda, Myrcena cyning, þe æt his mæges slege ær, Eadwines cyninges, Ceadwallan fylste; and se Penda ne cūðe be Criste nān þincg, and eall Myrcena folc wæs ungefullod þā gīt. Hī cōmon þā tō gefeohte tō Maserfelda bēgen, and fēngon tōgædere, oð þæt þær fēollon
 130 þā cristenan, and þā hēðenan genēalæhton tō þām hālgan Ōswolde. þā geseah hē genēalæcan¹ his līfes geǣndunge, and gebæd for his folc þe þær feallende swealt², and betæhte heora sǣwla and hine sylfne Gode, and þus clypode on his fylle: 'God, gemiltsa ūrum sǣwlum!' þā hēt se hǣþena
 135 cynincg his hēafod of-āslēan and his swiðran earm, and sēttan hī tō myrcelse.

- þā æfter Ōswoldes slege fēng Ōswīg his brōðor tō Norðhymbra rīce, and rād mid werode tō þær his brōðor hēafod stōd on stacan gefæstnod, and genam þæt hēafod and
 140 his swiðran hand, and mid ārwurðnysse fērode tō Lindisfarnēa cyrcan. þā wearð gefylled, swā wē hēr foresædon, þæt his swiðre hand wunað hāl mid þām flæsce būtan ælcere brosnunge, swā se biseop gecwæð. Se earm wearð geléd ārwurðlice on scrīne, of seolfre āsmipod, on Sancte Petres
 145 mynstre binnan Bebban-byrig be þære sǣ strande, and lið þær swā ansund³ swā hē of-āslagen wæs. His brōþor dohtor eft siððan on Myrcan wearð cwén, and geāxode his bān, and gebrohte hī tō Lindesīge tō Bardanīge mynstre, þe hēo micclum lufode. Ac þā mynstermenn noldon for mēniscum

¹ genealecan.² sweolt.³ andsund.

gedwylde þone sanct underfōn, ac man slōh ān geteld 150
ofer þā hālgan bān binnan þære licreſte. Hwæt þā God
geswutelode þæt hē hālig sanct wæs, swā þæt heofonlic leoht
ofer þæt geteld āstreht stōd ūp tō heofonum swilce hēalīc
sunnbēam ofer ealle ðā niht; and þā lēoda behēoldon geond
ealle þē scīre swiðe wundrigende. Þā wurdon þā mynster- 155
menⁿ micclum āfyrhte, and bædon þæs on mergen þæt hī
mōston þone sanct mid ārwurðnyſſe underfōn, þone þe hī
ær forsōcon. Þā ðwōh man þā hālgan bān, and bær intō
þære cyrcan ārwurðlice on scrīne, and gelōgodon hī upp.

And þær wurdon gehælede þurh his hālgan geearnunge 160
fela mettrume menⁿ fram mislicum cōpum. Þæt wæter þe
man þā bān mid āpwōh binnan þære cyrcan wearð āgoten
swā on ānre hyrnan; and sēo eorðe siþþan þe þæt wæter
underfēng wearð manegum tō bōte. Mid þām dūste wurdon
āfligde dēofla fram mannum, þā þe on wōdnysse ær wæron 165
gedrehte. Eac swilce þær hē fēol¹ on þām gefeohte ofslagen
menⁿ nāmon þā eorðan tō ādligum mannum, and dydon
on wætere wanhālum tō picgenne, and hī wurdon gehælede
þurh þone hālgan wer. Sum wegfarende manⁿ fērde wið
þone feld; þā wearð his hors gesicclod, and sōna þær fēol¹⁷⁰
wealwigende geond ðā eorðan wōdum gelicost. Mid þām
þe hit swā wealwode¹ geond þone wīdgillan feld, þā beccōm
hit embe lang þær se cyning Ōswold on þām gefeohte
fēoll, swā swā wē ær foresædan; and hit sōna ārās swā hit
hrepode þā stōwe, hāl eallum limum, and se hlāford þæs 175
fægnode. Se ridda þā fērde forð on his weg þider hē gemynt
hæfde. Þā wæs þær ān mæden licgende on paralsin²
lange gebrocod. Hē beganⁿ þā tō gereccenne hū him on
rāde getimode, and mann fērode þæt mæden tō þære fore-
sædan stōwe. Hēo wēarð þā on slæpe, and sōna eft āwóc 180
ansund callum limum fram þām egeslican broce. Band þā

¹ wealweode.² paralsyn.

hire hēafod, and bliðe hām fērde, gangænde on fōtum, swā
 hēo gefyrn ær ne dyde. Eft siððan fērde sum ærendfæst
 ridda be ðære ylcan stōwe, and geband on ānum clāpe of
 185 þām hālgan dūste þære dēorwurðan stōwe, and lædde forð
 mid him þær hē fundode tō ; þā gemette hē gebēoras bliðe æt
 þām hūse. Hē āhēng þā þæt dūst on ænne hēahne post,
 and sæt mid þām gebēorum blissigende samod. Man
 worhte þā micel fȳr tōmiddles ðām gebēorum, and þā spear-
 190 can wundon wið þæs hrōfes¹ swȳðe, oð þæt þæt hūs færlīce
 eall on fȳre wearð, and þā gebēoras flugon āfyrhte āweg.
 Þæt hūs wearð ðā forburnen² būton þām ānum poste þe þæt
 hālige dūst on āhangen wæs : se post āna ætstōd ansund
 mid þām dūste ; and hī swȳðe wundrodon þæs hālgan weres
 195 geearnunga, þæt þæt fȳr ne mihte þā moldan forbærnan. And
 manega mēn siððan gesohton þone stēde heora hāle fēc-
 cende, and heora frēonda gehwilcum.

Þā āsprang his hlisa geond þā land wīde, and ēac swilce
 tō Īrlande, and ēac sūþ tō Franclande, swā swā sum mæsse-
 200 prēost be ānum mēn sǣde. Se prēost cwæð þæt ān wer
 wære on Īrlande gelæred, sē ne gȳmde his lāre, and he lit-
 hwōn hogode embe his sǣwle þearfe oððe his Scyppendes
 beboda, ac ādrēah his lif on dyslicum weorcum, oð þæt hē
 wearð geuntrumod and tō ende gebroht. Þā clypode hē
 205 þone prēost þe hit cȳdde eft þus, and cwæð him tō sōna
 mid sārlicre stemne : ‘ Nū ic sceall geēndian earmlicum
 dēape, and tō helle faran for fracodum dǣdum, nū wolde ic
 gebētan, gif ic ābīdan moste, and tō Gode gecyrran and tō
 gōdum þēawum, and mīn lif āwēndan eall tō Godes willan ;
 210 and ic wāt þæt ic ne eom wyrðe þæs fyrstes būton sum
 hālgā mē þingie tō þām Hǣlende Crīste. Nū is ūs gesǣd
 þæt sum hālig cyning is on ēowrum earde, Ōswold gehāten.
 Nū gif þū ænig þincg hæfst of þæs hālgan reliquium, syle mē,

¹ rofes.² forburnon.

ic þē bidde.' Ðā sǣde se prēost him : ' Ic hæbbe of þām stocce þe his hēafod on stōd, and gif þū gelyfan wilt, þū ²¹⁵ wurpest hāl sōna.' Hwæt þā se mæsseprēost þæs mannes ofhrēow, and scōf on hālig wæter of þām hālgan trēowe, sealde þām ādligan of tō sūpenne, and hē sōna gewyrpte, and syððan leofode lange on worulde, and gewēnde tō Gode mid eallre heortan and mid hālgum weorcum; and swā ²²⁰ hwider swā hē cōm, hē cȳdde þās wundra. For þȳ ne sceall nān mann āwāgan þæt hē sylfwylles behæt/ þām ælmihtigan Gode, þonne hē ādlig bið, þe læs þe hē sylf losige, gif hē ālihð Gode þæt.

Nū cwæð se hālga Bēda, þe ðās bōc gedihte, þæt hit nān ²²⁵ wundor nys þæt se hālga cynincg untrumnyse gehæle, nū he on heofonum leofað, for ðan þe hē wolde gehelpa, þā þā hē hēr on life wæs, þearfum and wannhālum, and him bigwiste syllan. Nū hæfð hē þone wurðmynt on þære ēcan worulde mid þām ælmihtigan Gode for his gōdnysse. Eft ²³⁰ se hālga Cūðberht, þā þā hē gīt cnapa wæs, geseah hū Godes ænglas sƿeredon Aidanes sǣwle þæs hālgan bisceopes bliðe tō heofonum tō þām ēcan wuldre þe hē on worulde gearnode. Þæs hālgan Ōswoldes bān wurdon eft gebroht æfter manegum gēarum tō Myrcena-lande intō Glēawceastre; and ²³⁵ God þær geswutelode oft seala wundra þurh þone hālgan wer. Sȳ þæs wuldor þām ælmihtigan Gode þe on ēcnysse rīxað ā tō worulde. Amen.

XVI.

WULFSTAN'S ADDRESS TO THE ENGLISH.

THE date of this homily is sufficiently indicated by its title in the MS.: 'Sermo Lupi ad Anglos quando Dani maxime persecuti sunt eos, quod fuit in dies (sic) Æþelredi regis¹.' Wulfstan (or Lupus) was Archbishop of York from 1002 to 1023. His address to the English draws a vivid picture of the terrible demoralization caused by the Danish inroads, in a fiery, impassioned, half poetical language, which forms a complete contrast to the calm elegance of Ælfric's classic prose. The present text is based on the Hatton MS. in the Bodleian (Jun. 99), the only one which gives the entire text, compared with three other MSS., Cott. Nero A I (N.), and the Cambridge MSS. CCC. S. 14 (C. I), and CCC. S. 18 (C. II). All of these MSS. are defective. N. omits only a few words and clauses, but the other two *intentionally* omit whole passages, C. II being the most abridged of all. It is remarkable that this last MS. systematically cuts out all the strongly denunciatory passages, apparently from the same motives which have induced most of the Chronicles to pass over in silence the battle of Hastings. Although H. is the most complete, the others do not appear to be derived from it, for there are several manifest errors in H. which do not appear in the other MSS. Such an error of H. is *manige fleardre* (106) for *manig fældre*, which is preserved in all the others. An ordinary scribe

¹ This is the reading of H. N. substitutes for the last clause 'quod fuit anno millesimo xiiii ab incarnatione Domini nostri Jesu Christi.' C II has the same reading, but substitutes viiii for xiiii.

would hardly have corrected such an error had it occurred in his original.

The last two MSS. also have certain passages (which I have enclosed in brackets) that do not occur in H. or N. Although some of these passages are evidently mere glosses and interpolations, others appear to be original. And yet most of the passages omitted in N. are omitted in these two MSS. also. In short, although there is a close affinity between H. and N. (as shown in their frequent retention of the same anomalous spellings) on the one hand, and between N. and the two abridged MSS. on the other, there seems to be no direct connection between any of them. All the MSS. belong to the latter half of the eleventh century. I have generally followed H. In conclusion I must state that it has been found necessary to omit certain passages : they are all marked with stars.

Lēofan mēn, gecnāwað þæt sōð is : ðēos woruld is on ofste, and hit nēalæcð þām ende ; and ðy hit is on worulde ā swā leng swā wyrse, and swā hit sceal nýde for folces synnan fram dæge tō dæge ær Antecristes tōcyme yfelian swyðe ; and hūru hit wyrð þænne egeslic and grimlic wīde 5 on worulde¹.

Understandað ēac georne þæt dēofol þās þēode nū fela gēara dwēlode tō swyðe, and þæt lýtle getrȳwða wæron mid mannum, þēah hī wel spæcan ; and unrihta tō fela rīcsode on lande, and næs ā fela manna þe smēade ymbe þā bōte 10 swā georne swā man scolde ; ac dæghwāmlīce man ihte yfel æfter oðrum, and unriht rærde and unlaga manege ealles tō wīde gynd ealle þās ðēode. And wē ēac for ðām habbað fela byrsta and bismra² gebiden ; and gyf wē ænige bōte gebīdan sculan, þonne mōte wē þæs tō Gode earnian bet 15 þonne wē ær ðison dydon. For ðām mid miclan earnun-

¹ C II adds here : þis wæs on Æþelredes cyninges dagum gediht, fēower gēara fæce ær hē forðfērde. Gīme sē ðe wille hū hit þā wære, and hwæt siððan gewurde.

² bysmara II.

gan wē geearnodon þā yrmða þe ūs on sittað, and mid swyðe miclan earnungan wē þā bōte mōtan æt Gode geræcan, gyf hit sceal heonan forð gōdiende wurðan. Lā hwæt
 20 wē witan ful georne þæt tō myclan bryce sceal mycel bót nýde, and tō miclum bryne wæter unlýtél, gif man þæt fýr sceal tō āhte ācwæncan. And mycel is nýðpearf ēac manna gehwylcum þæt hē Godes lage gýme heonan forð georne bæt þonne hē ær dyde, and Godes gerilita mid rihte
 25 gelæste.

On hǣðenum þēodum ne dearr man forhealdan lýtel ne mycel þæs þe gelagod is tō gedwolgoda weorðunge: and wē forhealdað æghwær Godes gerihta ealles tō gelōme. And ne dearr man gewanian on hǣðenum þēodum
 30 inne ne ūte ænig þæra þinga þe gedwolgodan broht bið and tō lācum betæht bið: and wē habbað Godes hús inne and ūte clæne berýpte [ælra gerisena].¹ And ēac syndan Godes þēowas mæpe and munde gewelhwār bedæelde; and sume mēn̄ secgað þæt gedwolgoda² þēnan
 35 ne dearr man misbēodan on ænige wisan mid hǣþenum lēodum, swā swā man Godes þēowum nū dēð tō wīde, þær Crīstene scoldan Godes lage healdan and Godes þēowas griðian.

Ac sōð is þæt ic sege, þearf is þære bōte, for þām Godes
 40 gerihta wanedan tō lange innan þysan earde on æghwylcum ende, and folclaga wyrseðan ealles tō swyðe syððan Ēadgār geendode, and hālignessa syndon tō griðlēase wīde, and Godes hūs syndon tō clæne berýpte ealdra gerihta and innan bestrýpte³ ælra gerisena⁴, [and godcunde hādas
 45 wæron nū lange swiðe forsewene]⁵; and wydewan syndon wīde fornýdde on unriht tō ceorle, and tō mænige foryrmede and gehýnede swyðe, and earne mēn̄ sindon sære beswicene

¹ from C I.² gedwolgodan II.³ berýpte II.⁴ rysena II.⁵ from C I and C II; both read forsewene.

and hrēowlīce besyrwde [ge æt frēme ge æt fōstre ge æt féo ge æt fēore ealles tō gelōme,]¹ and ūt of ðisan earde wīde ge-sealde swyðe unforworhte frēmdum tō gewearde, and cradolcild 50
geþēowode þurh wæhrēowe unlaga for lýtetre þýfðe wīde gynd þās þēode; and frēorīht fornumene, and ðrælriht genērwe, and ælmesriht gewanode. [Frīge mēnn² ne mōtan wealdan heora sylfra, ne faran þār hī willað, ne ātēon heora āgen swā swā hī willað; ne þrēlas ne mōton habban 55
þæt hī āgon on āgenan hwīlan mid earfeðan gewunnen, ne þæt þæt heom on Godes ēst gōde mēnn geūðon, and tō ælmesgife for Godes lufan sealdon; ac æghwīlc ælmesriht þe man on Godes ēst scolde mid rihte georne gelæstan ælc man³ gelitlað oððe forhealdeð. For ðām 60
unriht is tō wīde mannum gemæne and unlaga lēofe,]³ and raðost⁴ is tō cweþenne Godes laga lāðe and lāra for-sewene; and ðæs wē habbað ealle þurh Godes yrre bysmor gelōme, gecnāwe sē ðe cunne, and se byrst wyrð gemæne, þēah man swā ne wēne, ealre þisse þēode, būtan God 65
gebeorge.

For ðām hit is on ūs eallum swutol and gesýne þæt wē ær þisan oftor bræcon þonne wē bēttan, and ðý is þisse þēode fela onsæge. Ne dohte hit nū lange⁵ inne ne ūte, ac wæs hēre and hunger, bryne and blōdgyte on 70
gewelhwylcon ende oft and gelōme; and ūs stalu and cwalu, strīc⁶ and steorfa, orfwealm and uncoðu, hōl and hēte and rýpera rēaflāc dērede swyðe þearle, and ūs ungylda swyðe gedrehton, and ūs unwedera for oft wēoldan unwæstma. 75

For þām on þisan earde wæs, swā hit þincan⁷ mæg, nū fela gēara unrihta fela and tealte getrywða æghwær mid

¹ from C I.² m'.³ from C II.⁴ hrædest II.⁵ lance II.⁶ strīc C I.⁷ þincan II.

mannum. Ne bearh nū for oft gesibb gesibbum þe mā þe
 frēmdan, ne fæder his bearne, ne hwīlum bearn his āgenum
 80 fæder, ne brōðor oðrum. Ne ūre nēnig his lif ne fadode swā
 swā hē scolde, ne gehādode regollice ne lāwede lahllice; ac
 worhtan lust ūs tō lage ealles tō gelōme, and nāðor ne
 hēoldon ne lāre ne lage Godes ne manna swā swā wē
 scoldan. Ne ānig wið oþerne getrēowlice þohte swā rihte
 85 swā hē scolde, ac mæst ælc swicode and oðrum dērede
 wordes and dæde; and hūru unrīhtlice [and unþegenlice]¹
 mæst ælc oþerne æftan hēaweð mid scandlican onscytan and
 mid wrohtlācan: dō märe gyf hē mæge.

For þām hēr syn² on lande ungetrȳwða³ micle for Gode
 90 and for worulde, and ēac hēr syn² on earde on mistlice wīsan
 hlāfordswican manege. And ealra mæst hlāfordswice sē bið
 on worulde þæt man his hlāfordes sāule beswice and ful
 mycel hlāfordswice ēac bið on worulde þæt man his hlāford
 of life forræde oððon⁴ of lande lifigendne⁵ drife; and ægðer
 95 is geworden innan þissan earde. Ēadwērd man forrædde
 and syððan ācwealde, and æfter þām forbærnde [and Æþelred
 man dræfde ūt of his earde]⁶. And godsibbas and god-
 bearn tō fela man forspilde wīde gynd þās þēode, tōēacan
 oðran ealles tō manegan þe man unscyldige forfór⁷ ealles
 100 tō wīde. And ealles tō manege hālige stōwa wīde forwurdan
 þurh þæt þe man sume mēn ær þām gelōgode swā man
 nā ne scolde, gif man on Godes griðe mæðe witan wolde.
 And crīstenes folces tō fela man gesealde ūt of þisan⁸ earde
 nū ealle hwīle; and eal þæt is Gode lāð, gelȳfe sē ðe wille.
 105 * * * Ēac wē witan [ful]⁹ georne hwær sēo yrmð gewearð
 þæt fæder gesealde [his]¹⁰ bearn wið weorðe, and bearn his
 mōdor, and brōðor sealde oþerne frēmdum tō gewealde ūt of

¹ from C II.² sind C II.³ ungetrȳwðe H.⁴ oððe C II.⁵ lifigendum H.⁶ from C I.⁷ forfór H.⁸ ðan H.⁹ from C I, II.¹⁰ from C II.

ðisse þēode; and eal/ þæt syndon micle and ēgeslice dēda,
 understande sē ðe wille. And gyt hit is mære and ēac
 mænigfealdre ¹ þæt dēreð þisse þēode. Mænige syndan for- ¹¹⁰
 sworene and swyðe forlogene, and wēdð synd tōbrocene oft
 and gelōme; and þæt is gesyne on þisse þēode þæt ūs
 Godes yrre hētelice on sit/, gecnāwe sē ðe cunne.

And lā hū mæg mære scamu þurh Godes yrre mannum
 gelimpan þonne ūs dēð gelōme for āgenum gewyrhtum? ¹¹⁵
 Dēah þræla hwylc hlāforde æthlēape, and of crīstendōme
 tō wicinge weorðe, and hit æfter þām eft geweorðe þæt
 wēpngewrixl weorðe gemæne þegene and þræle; gyf þræl
 þæne þegen fullice āfyllle, licge ægylde ealre his mægðe, and
 gyf se þegen þæne þræl þe hē ær ahte fullice āfyllle, gylde þe- ¹²⁰
 gengylde. Ful earhlice ² laga and scandlice nȳdgylð þurh
 Godes yrre ūs syn gemæne, understande sē ðe cunne, and
 fela ungelimpa gelimpð þysse þēode oft and gelōme. Ne
 dohte hit nū lange inne ne ūte, ac wæs hēre and hēte on ge-
 welhwilcum ende oft and gelōme, and Ængle nū lange eal/ ¹²⁵
 sigelēase, and tō swyðe geyrgde ³ þurh Godes yrre, and flot-
 men swā strange þurh Godes gefafunge þæt oft on gefeohte
 ān fȳseð ⁴ tȳne, [and twēgen oft twentig,] ⁵ and hwilum læs,
 hwilum mǫ, eal/ for ūrum synnum. * * * And oft þræl þæne
 þegen þe ær wæs his hlāford cnyt/ swyðe fæste, and wyrceð ¹³⁰
 him tō þræle þurh Godes yrre. Wālā ðære yrmðe and wālā
 þære woruldscame þe nū habbað Ængle eal/ þurh Godes
 yrre! Oft twēgen sǣmen oððe þrȳ hwilum drifað þā drāfe
 crīstenra manna fram sǣ tō sǣ ūt ðurh þās þēode gewēlede ⁶
 tōgædere ūs eallum tō woruldscame, gyf wē on eornost ¹³⁵
 ænige [scame] ⁷ cūðan, oððon wē woldan ā riht under-
 standan. Ac ealne þæne bysmor þe wē oft þoliað wē gylðað

¹ manige fleardre II. ² earmlice II. ³ geyrwe H. ⁴ feseð II.,
 fealleð C II., om. in the others. ⁵ from C II. ⁶ gewylede II., gewelede
 N., gewilede C II. ⁷ from C II.

mid weorðscype þām þe ūs scēndað: wē him gylðað sing-
gāllice, and hȳ ūs hȳnað dæghwāmlice. Hȳ hergiað and
140 hȳ beriað¹, rȳpað and rēafiað, and tō scipe lædað; and lā
hwæt is ænig oðer on eallum þām gelimpum būtan Godes
yrre ofer þās þēode swutol and gesēne²?

Nis ēac nān wundor, þēah ūs mislimpe, for ðām wē
witan ful georne þæt nū fela gēara mēnn nā ne rohton
145 for oft hwæt hȳ worhtan wordes oððe dæde; ac wearð
þes þēodscype, swā hit þincan mæg, swȳðe forsyngod
þurh mænigfealde synna and þurh fela misdæda, þurh
morðdæda and ðurh mândæda, þurh gitsunga and ðurh
gifernessa, þurh stala and þurh strūdunga, þurh mannsylena³
150 and ðurh hæðene⁴ unsida, þurh swicdōmas and ðurh searo-
cræftas⁵, þurh lahbrycas and ðurh æswicas, þurh mægræsas
and ðurh mannslihtas, þurh hādbrycas and ðurh æwbrycas,
þurh sibblegeru and ðurh mistlice forligru. And ēac syndan
wīde, swā wē ær cwædan, þurh āðbrycas and ðurh wēð-
155 brycas and ðurh mistlice lēasunga forloren and forlogen
mā þonne scolde, and frēolsbricas and fæstenbricas wīde
geworhte oft and gelōme. And ēac hēr syn on earde [Godes
wiðersacan]⁶ apostatan ābroðene, and cyrichatan heðole, and
lēodhatan grimme ealles tō manege, and oferhogan wīde
160 godcundra rihtlaga and crīstenra þēawa, and hōcorwyrde
dysige æghwær on þēode oftost on ðā þing þe Godes bodan
bēodað, and swȳðost on þā þing þe geornost tō Godes lage
gebyriað mid rihte.

And þȳ is nū geworden wīde and sīde tō ful yfelan
165 gewunan þæt mēnn swȳðor scamað nū for gōddædan þonne
for misdædan; for ðām tō oft man mid hōcere gōddæda

¹ hi hergiað and heawað bændað and bismriað ripað &c. *C II.* ² swy-
tolgesyne *H.* ³ mǣns. *H.* ⁴ hæþena *H.* ⁵ searacræftas *H.* ⁶ from
C I and *C II*; *C II* inserts *ā* before Godes; *C I* omits apostatan abro-
ðene.

hyrweð and gōdfyrhte lehtreð¹ ealles tō swyðe, and swyðost man tæleð and mid olle gegreteð ealles tō gelōme þā ðe riht lufiað and Godes ege habbað be ænigum dæle. And ðurh þæt þe man swā dēð þæt man eal/ hyrweð þæt 170 man scolde herian, and tō forð lāðað² þæt man scolde lufian, þurh þæt man gebringeð ealles tō manege on yfelan geðance and on undæde, swā þæt hȳ ne scamað ná, þeah hȳ syngian swyðe, and wið God sylfne forwyrcean hī mid ealle; ac for īdelan onscytan hȳ scamað þæt hȳ bētan heora 175 misdæda swā bēc tæcan, gelice þām dwæsan þe for heora prȳtan life³ nellað beorgan ær hȳ nā ne mágan, þeah hȳ eall willan.

Hēr syndan þurh synzlēawa, swā hit þincan mæg, sære gelēwede tō manege on earde. Hēr syndan, swā wē ær 180 sædon, mannslogan and mægslagan and sacerdbanan and mynsterhatan and hlāfordswican and æbere apostatan, and hēr syndan mánswaran and morðorwyrhtan, and hēr syndan hádbrecan and æwbrecan, and ðurh sibðlegeru and ðurh mistlice forligeru forsyngode swyðe, and hēr syndan myl- 185 testran and bearnmyrðran and fūle forlegene hōringas manege, and hēr syndan wiccan and wælcerian⁴, and hēr syndan rȳperas and rēaferas and woruldstrūderas and ðeofas and þeodscaðan and wēdðlogan and wærlogan, and hrædest is tō cwepenne mána and misdæda ungerim ealra. 190

And þæs ūs ne scamað ná, ac þæs ūs scamað swyðe þæt wē bōte āginnan, swā swā bēc tæcan, and þæt is gesȳne on pisse earman forsyngodan⁵ þeode. Ealā mycel magan manege gýt hēr-tōēacan ēape beðencan þæs ðe án mann ne mihte on rædinge⁶ āsmēagean hū earmlice hit gefaren is nū ealle hwile 195 wīde gynd þās ðeode. And smēage hūru georne gehwā

¹ leahtrað *C II.* ² lapet *II.*, laðet *N.*, *C II.*; laðeð *C I.* ³ lewe
all but *C II.*, which has sare. ⁴ wælcyrian *N.* ⁵ forsyngodon *II.*

⁶ hrædinge *II.*

hine sylfne, and ðæs nā ne latige ealles tō lange; ac on Godes naman utan dōn swā ūs nēod is, beorgan ūs sylfum swā wē geornost magan, þī lēs¹ wē ætgædere ealle for-
 200 weorðan.

Ān þeodwita wæs on Brytta tidum, Gildas hātte, sē āwrāt be heora misdædum, hū hī mid heora synnan swā oferlice swyðe God gegræmedon þæt hē lēt æt nýhstan Ængla here heora eard gewinnan, and Brytta duguðe fordōn mid ealle.
 205 And þæt wæs geworden, þæs þe hē sæde, þurh gelæredra regolbryce and ðurh læwedra lahbryce, þurh ricra rēaflāc, and ðurh gitsunge wōhgestrēona, ðurh lēoda² unlaga, and ðurh wōhdōmas, ðurh bisceopa āsolcennesse and unsnotornesse, and ðurh lȳðre yrhðe Godes bydela, þe sōðes geswūgedan
 210 ealles tō gelōme, and clūmedan mid cēaflum þær hȳ scoldan clypian, ðurh fūlne ēac folces gālsan, and ðurh oferfylla and mænigfealde synna heora eard hȳ forworhton, and sylfe hī forwurdan.

Ac utan dōn swā us þearf is, warnian ús be swilcan; and
 215 sōð is þæt ic seġge, wyrsan dæda wē witan mid Ænglum sume gewordene þonne wē mid Bryttan āhwār gehȳrdan; and ðȳ ūs is þearf micel þæt wē ūs beþencan, and wið God sylfne þingian georne. And utan dōn swā ūs þearf is, gebūgan tō rihte, and be suman dæle unriht [āscunian and]³ for-
 220 lætan, and bētan swyðe georne þæt wē ær bræcan. Uton crēopan tō Crīste, and bifigendre heortan clipian gelōme, and geearnian his mildse; and utan God lufian and Godes lagum fyligean, and gelæstan swyðe georne þæt þæt wē behētan þā wē fulluht underfengan oððon þā þe æt fulluhte ūre forespe-
 225 can wæron. And utan word and weorc rihtlice fadian, and ūre inġeðanc clāensian georne, and āð and wēdd wærlice healdan, and sume getrȳwða habban ūs betwēonan būtan

¹ þelæs *all but C II.*

² leode *II., N.; omitted in the other two.*

³ *from C II.*

uncræftan, and utan gelōme understandan þone miclan dōm
 þe wē ealle tō sculan, and beorgan¹ ūs georne wið þone
 weallendan bryne helle wītes, and geearnian ūs þā mārða 120
 and ðā myrhða þe God hæfð gegearwod þām ðe his willan
 on worulde gewyrcað. God ūre helpe. Amen.

¹ beorhgan *H.*

XVII.

THE MARTYRDOM OF ÆLFEAH.

[From the Chronicle,]

THE two following pieces are fine specimens of the highly polished historical prose of the eleventh century. The second is, indeed, one of the noblest pieces of prose in any literature, clear, simple and manly in style, calm and dignified in tone, and yet with a warm undercurrent of patriotic indignation. The former of them is at the same time an instructive parallel to the homily of Wulfstan. The text of the first is mainly that of the MS. Cott. Tib. B. I (i), with occasional readings from Tib. B. IV (ii), Domit. A. VIII (iii), and Bodl. Laud 636 (iv). In the second piece I have partly normalized the corrupt spelling of the twelfth century Laud MS. to suit that of the eleventh century.

1011. Hér on þissum gēare sēnde se¹ cyning and his² witan tō ðām hēre, and gyrndon friðes, and him gafol and mēt-sunge behēton wið þām ðe hī hiora hērgunge geswicon.

Hī hæfdon þā ofergán Ēastēngle and Ēastsēxe and
5 Middelsēxe and Oxenafordscīre and Grantabrycgscīre³ and
Heortfordscīre and Buccingahāmscīre and Bēdanfordscīre⁴
and healf Huntadūnscīre, and be sūpan Tēmese ealle Kēnt-
ingas and Sūðsēxe and Hæstingas and Sūðrige and Bearroc-
scīre and Hāmtūnscīre and micel on Wiltūnscīre.

10 Ealle þās ungesælða ús gelumpon þurh unrædas, þæt man nolde him on⁵ tīman gafol bēodan oppe wið gefeohtan⁶; ac þonne hī mæst tō yfele gedōn hæfdon, þonne nam mōn frið

¹ sé *I.*

² his *I.*

³ Grantabricscīre *I.*, Grantabrycgscīre *IV.*

⁴ bedefordscīre *I.*

⁵ á tīman *I.*, *II.*, to *IV.*

⁶ géfeohtan *I.*

and grið wið hī. And nā þe lās for eallum þissum griðe and gafole hī fērdon æghwider¹ floccmælum, and hēregodon ūre earme folc, and hī rȳpton and slōgon. 15

And þā on ðissum gēare, betweox Nativitas Sanctæ Mariæ and Sancte Michaëles mæssan, hī ymbsæton Cantwaraburh², and hī þær-intó cōmon þuruh syruwrencas, for ðan Ælfmār³ hī becyrde, þe se arcebiscop Ælfēah ær genērede æt⁴ his life. And hī þær ðā genāman þone arcebiscop Ælfēah, and 20 Ælfweard cynges gerēfan, and Lēofwine⁵ abbod, and Godwine biscop. And Ælfmār abbod hī lēton áweg. And hī ðær genāmon inne ealle þá gehādodan mēn, and weras and wif, (þæt wæs unāsēcgendlic ænigum mēn hū micel þæs folces wæs⁶) and on þære byrig syþþan wæron swá lange 25 swā hī woldon. And þá hī hæfdon þā buruh ealle āsmēade, wēndon him þá tó scypan, and læddon þone arcebiscop mid him.

Wæs ðā rēpling, sē ðe ær wæs hēafod Angelkynnes and Crīstendōmes. Þær man mihte ðá gesēon yrmðe þær 30 man oft ær geseah blisse on þære earman byrig, þanon ús⁷ cōm ærest Crīstendōm and bliss for Gode and for worulde.

And hī hæfdon þone arcebiscop mid him swā lange oð þæne tīman þe⁸ hī hine gemartiredon.

1012. Hér on þissum gēare cōm Ēadrīc ealdormann⁹ and 35 ealle þá yldestan witan gehādode¹⁰ and lēwede Angelcynnes tó Lundenbyrig tōforan þām Ēastron (þá wæs Ēasterdæg on þām datarum Idus Aprilis), and hī ðær þā swá lange wæron oþ þæt gafol eal/ gelæst¹⁰ wæs ofer ðā Ēastron: þæt wæs ehta and fēowertig þūsend punda¹¹. 40

Ðá on þone Sæternes-dæg wearð þá se hēre swȳðe āstyred angēan þone biscop, for þām ðe hē nolde him nān feoh

¹ æghweder *I.*² cantwareburh *I.*³ ælmær *I.*⁴ æt *I.*⁵ leofwine *I.*⁶ wæs *I.*⁷ om. in *I.*⁸ þe *I.*⁹ ealdorm¹ *I.*¹⁰ gé- *I.*¹¹ viii þusend punda *III, IV.*

behātan¹, ac² hé forbēad þæt man nān þing wið him syllan ne³ mōste; wæron hī ēac swýþe druncene, for ðām þær wæs
 45 broht wīn sūðan. Genāmon þā ðone biscop, læddon hine
 tō heora hūstinge on ðone Sunnan-æfen Octabas Pasce (þā
 wæs xiii kl. mai), and hine þær ðā bysmorlice ācwylmdon:
 ostorfedon mid bānum and mid hrýpera hēafdom. And
 slōh hine ðā án hiora mid ānre eaxe ýre⁴ on þæt hēafod þæt
 50 mid þām dynte hé nyþer-āsāh, and his hālige blōd on þā
 eorðan fēol, and his hāligan sǣwle tó Godes ríce āsēnde.
 And mon þone lichaman on⁵ mergen fērode tó Lundene,
 and þā bisceopas Ēadnōþ and Ælfhūn⁶ and sēo buruhwaru
 hine underfēngon mid ealre ārwurðnyse, and hine beby-
 55 rigdon on Sancte Pāules mynstre; and þær nū God sutelað
 þæs hālgan martires mihta.

Ðā þæt gafol gelēst wæs, and friðāpas āsworene wæron,
 þā tōfērde se hēre wīde swā hē ær gegaderod wæs. Ðā
 bugon tō þām cynges of ðām hēre fīf and fēowertig scypa,
 60 and him behēton þæt hī woldon þysne eard healdan, and hé
 hī fēdan sceolde and scrýdan⁷.

¹ behaten *I.*² ac *I.*³ né *I.*⁴ ere *II.*⁵ ón *I.*⁶ ælfūn *I.*⁷ scrýdon *I.*

XVIII.

EUSTACE AT DOVER, AND THE OUTLAWRY OF GODWINE.

[From the Chronicle.]

1048. And cōm þā Eustatius fram begeondan¹ sǣ sōna æfter þām biscope, and gewēnde tō ðām cyngre, and spæc wið hine þæt þæt hē þā wolde, and gewēnde þā hāmweard. Þā hē cōm tō Cantwarabyrig ēast, þā snædde hē þær and his mēnn, and tō Dofran gewēnde. Þā hē wæs sume mīla oððe mǣre 5 beheonan Dofran, þā dyde hē on his byrnan and his gefēran ealle, and fōron tō Dofran. Þā hī þider cōmon, þā woldon hī innian þær him sylfum gelīcode. Þā cōm ān his manna, and wolde wīcian æt ānes bōndan hūse his unþances, and gewundode þone hūsbōndan, and se hūsbōnda ofslōh þone 10 oðerne. Ðā wearð Eustatius uppon his horse and his gefēran uppon heora, and fērdon tō þām hūsbōndan, and ofslōgon hine binnan his āgenum heorðe; and wēndon him þā ūp tō þære burge weard, and ofslōgon ægðer ge wiðinnan ge wiðūtan mā þonne xx manna. And þā burhmēnn ofslōgon xix 15 mēnn on oðre healfe, and gewundedon þæt hī nyston hū fela. And Eustatius ætbærst mid fēawum mannum, and gewēnde ongēan tō þām cyngre, and cȳdde be dǣle hū hī gefaren hæfdon. And wearð se cyng swȳðe gram wið þā burhware. And ofsēnde se cyng Godwine eorl, and bæd hine faran intō 20

¹ geondan.

Cęnt mid unfriðe tō Dofran ; for þan Eustatius hæfde gecyðd þām cynge þæt hit sceolde bēon mǣra gylt þære burhware þonne his : ac hit næs nā swā. And se eorl nolde nā gepwērian þære innfare, for þan him wæs lāð tō āmyrrenne
 25 his āgenne folgað.

Ðā sęnde se cyng æfter eallum his witum, and bēad him cuman tō Glēaweceastre nēh þære æfterran¹ Sancte Marie mæssan. Þā hæfdon þā Węliscan męnn geworht ænne castel on Hęrefordscīre on Swegenes eorles folgoðe,
 30 and worhton ælc þæra hearma² and bismara þæs cynges mannum þær ābūtan þe hī mihton. Ðā cōm Godwine eorl, and Swegen eorl, and Harold eorl tōgædere æt Beofres³ stāne, and manig mann mid him, tō ðon þæt hī woldon faran tō heora cynehlāforde, and tō þām witum
 35 eallum þe mid him gegaderode wæron, þæt hī þæs cynges ræd hæfdon and his fultum, and ealra witenā, hū hī mihton þæs cynges bismer āwrecan and ealles þeodscipes. Ðā wæron þā Węliscan męnn ætforan⁴ mid þām cynge, and forwręgdon þā eorlas, þæt hī ne mōston cuman on his ēagena
 40 gesihðe ; for ðan hī sǣdon þæt hī woldon cuman þider for þæs cynges swīcðome. Wæs þær cumen Sīward eorl, and Lēofric eorl, and micel folc mid him norðan tō þām cynge ; and wæs þām eorle Godwine and his sunum gecyðd þæt se cyng and þā męnn þe mid him wæron woldon rēdan on
 45 hī ; and hī trymedon hī fæstlice ongēan, þeah him lāð wære þæt hī ongēan heora cynehlāford standan sceoldan. Ðā geræddon þā witan on ægðre⁵ healfе þæt man ðā ælces yfeles geswác ; and geaf se cyning Godes grið and his fullne frēondscipe on ægðre healfе.

50 Ðā gerædde se cyning and his witan þæt man sceolde oðre sīðe⁶ habban ealra witenā⁷ gemōt on Lundene tō

¹ æftre.² -e.³ Byferes.⁴ tætforan.⁵ ægðer.⁶ siðan.⁷ gewitena.

hærfestes emnihte ; and hēt se cyning bannan út hære, ægðer
ge be sūðan Tēnese ge be norðan, eall þæt æfre bēst wæs.
Ðā cwæð man Swegen eorl ūtlah, and stefnode man God-
wine eorle and Harolde eorle tō þon gemōte swā hraðe swā 55
hī hit gefaran mihton. Þā hī þider ūt cōmon, þā stefnde
him man tō gemōte. Þā gyrnde hē griðes and gīsla, þæt
hē mōste unswicen in tō gemōte cuman and út of gemōte.
Ðā gyrnde se cyng ealra þæra þegna þe þā eorlas ær
hæfdon ; and hī lēton hī ealle him tō handa. Þā sēnde se 60
cyng eft tō him, and bēad him þæt hī cōmon mid xii mannum
intō þæs cynges rāde. Þā gyrnde se eorl eft griðes and
gīsla, þæt hē hine mōste betellan æt ælcum¹ þæra þinga þe
him man on lēde. Þā wyrnde him man ðæra gīsla, and
scēawode him man v nihta grið út of lande tō farenne. 65
And gewēnde þā Godwine eorl and Swegen eorl tō Bōsan-
hām², and scufof ūt heora scipu, and gewēndon him
begeondan sáe, and gesohton Baldewines grið, and wunodon
þær ealne þone winter. And Harold eorl gewēnde west tō
Írlande, and wæs þær ealne þone winter on þæs cynges griðe. 70
And sōna þæs þe þis wæs, þā forlēt se cyng þā hlæfdigan,
sēo wæs gehālgod him tō cwēne, and lēt niman of hire eall
þæt hēo ahte on lande, and on golde, and on seolfre, and on
eallum þingum, and betæhte hī his sweostor tō Hwerwyllum.

¹ ælc.² Bosenham.

XIX.

CHARMS.

[From Cockayne's Leechdoms, l. 384 and 3. 53, and Wülcker's Kleinere
ags. dichtungen.]

I.

Wið ymbe. Nim eorþan, oferweorp mid þīnre swīþran
handa under þīnum swīþran fēt, and cweð¹:

‘*Fō* ic under *fōt*; *funde* ic hit.

Hwæt, *eorðe* mæg wið *ealra* wihta gehwilce,

and wið *andan*, and wið *æminde*,

5

and wið þā *micelan* *mannes* tungan.’

Forweorp² ofer grēot, þonne hī swirman, and cweð:

‘Sitte gē, sigewif, sigað tō eorþan!

næfre gē *wilde* tō *wuda* flēogan!

bēo gē swā gemindige *mīnes* gōdes

10

swā bið *manna* gehwile *mētes* and *ēpeles*!’

II.

Wið færstice. Feserfuge³ and sēo rēade nētele, ðe þurh
ærn inn-wyxd, and wegbrāde; wyll in buteran.

Hlūde wēran hȳ, lā *hlūde*, ðā hȳ ofer þone *hlæw* ridan,
wēran *ānmōde*, ðā hȳ ofer land ridan

Scyld ðū ðē *nū*, [þæt] þū ðysne *nūð* genesan mōtel 5

Ūt, lȳtel spere, gif hēr-inne sīe!

Stōd under *līnde*, under *leohtum* scylde,

¹ cwet.

² and wið on forweorp.

³ -fuige.

þær ǣ mihtigan wif hyra mægen beræddon
 and hȳ gyllende gāras sændan;
 ic him oðerne eft wille sændan 10
 flēogende flān forane tōgēanes:
 ūt, lȳtel spere, gif hit hēr-inne sȳ!
 Sæt smið slōh seax lȳtel
 iserne¹ wund swiðe:
 ūt lȳtel spere, gif hēr-inne sȳ! 15
 Syx smiðas sētan, wælspera worhtan:
 ūt, spere; næs inn, spere!
 gif hēr-inne sȳ isenes dæl
 hægtessan geweorc hit sceal gemyltan!
 Gif ðū wære on fell scoten, oððe wære on flæsc scoten, 20
 oððe wære on blōd scoten,
 oððe wære on lið scoten, næfre ne sȳ ðin lif ātæsed!
 Gif hit wære ēsa gescot, oððe hit wære ylfa gescot,
 oððe hit wære hægtessan gescot, nū ic wille ðin helpan:
 þis ðe tō bōte ēsa gescotes, ðis ðe tō bōte ylfa gescotes,
 ðis ðe tō bōte hægtessan gescotes: ic ðin wille helpan.
 Flēo² on fyrgenhēafde³;
 hāl wes-tu! helpe ðin Drihten!
 Nim þonne þæt seax, ādō on wætan.

¹ iserna.² fled.³ hæfde.

XX.

BEOWULF AND GRENDEL'S MOTHER.

[From Beowulf.]

I HAVE selected from our great national epic the narrative of Bēowulf's fight with Grendel's mother, which is one of the most vivid and picturesque passages in the whole poem. The argument of the preceding portion of the poem is briefly this: Hrōðgār, king of the Danes, elated with his prosperity and success in war, builds a magnificent hall, which he calls Heorot. In this hall he and his retainers live in joy and festivity, until a malignant fiend called Grendel, envious of their happiness, carries off by night thirty of his men, and devours them in his moorland retreat. These ravages go on for twelve years. Bēowulf, a thane of Hygelāc, king of the Goths, hearing of Hrōðgār's calamities, sails from Sweden with fourteen warriors to help him. They are well received by Hrōðgār, who at night-fall leaves Bēowulf in charge of the hall. Grendel breaks in, seizes and devours one of Bēowulf's men, is attacked by him, and after losing an arm, which Bēowulf tears off, escapes to the fens. The next night Grendel's mother avenges her son by carrying off Æschere. Here the present piece begins¹.

Sigon þā tō slæpe. Sum sære angeald
æfenræste, swā him ful oft gelamp,
sipðan goldsele Grēndel warode,
unriht æfnde, oþ þæt ende becwōm,

¹ The standard work for the study of the Old English poetry is Grein's *Bibliothek der Angelsächsischen Poesie*, which gives complete texts and glossary, with references to the previous editions.

swylt æfter synnum. Ðæt gesýne wearþ, 5
 wídcūþ werum, þætte wrecend þā gýt
 lifde æfter lāpum, lange þrāge,
 æfter gūðceare: Grendles mōdor,
 ides āglæcwif yrmþe gemunde,
 sē þe wætereġesan wunian scolde, 10
 cealde strēamas, sipðan Cāin¹ wearð
 iō ecgbanan āngan brēþer,
 fæderenmæge; hē þā fāg gewāt,
 morþre gemearcod manndreām flēon,
 wēsten warode. Ðanon wōc fela 15
 gēosceaftgāsta; wæs þāra Grendel sum,
 heorowearh hētelic, sē æt Heorote fand
 wæccendne wer wīges bidan,
 þær him āglæca ætgræpe wearð;
 hwæpre hē gemunde mægenes strēnge, 20
 ġinfæste² ġife, ðe him God sealde,
 and him tō Ānwaldan āre ġelýfde,
 frōfre and fultum: ðý hē þone fēond ofercwōm,
 gehnāgde helle gāst. Þā hē hēan gewāt,
 dreame bedæled dēapwíc sēon, 25
 manncynnes fēond, and his mōdor þā gýt
 ġifre and ġalgmōd ġegān wolde
 sorhfulne sīð, suna dēað³ wrecan.
 Cōm þā tō Heorote, ðær Hringdēne
 geond þæt sæld swāfun. Þā ðær sōna wearð 30
 edhwyrft eorlum, sipðan inne fealh
 Grendles mōdor; wæs se gryre læssa
 efne swā micle swā bið mægþa cræft,
 wīggryre wifes be wæpnedmenū,
 þonne heoru bunden, hamere ġepuren, 35
 sweord swāte fāh swīn ofer helme

¹ camp.² ġinfæste.³ sunu feod.

gegum dyhtig andweard scireð.
 þā wæs on healle heardæg togen,
 sweord ofer setlum, sīdrand manig
 hafan handa fæst; helm ne gemunde, 40
 byrnan sīde, þe¹ hine se brōga angeat.
 Hēo wæs on ofste, wolde ðt þanon
 fēore beorgan, þā hēo onfunden wæs
 hraðe hēo æpelinga āne hæfde
 fæste befangen, þā hēo tō sēne gang; 45
 sē wæs Hrōþgāre hælepa lēofost
 on gesiðes hād be sām twēonum,
 rīce randwiga, þone ðe hēo on ræste ābrēat,
 blædfæstne beorn. Næs Bēowulf ðær,
 ac wæs oþer inn ær geteohhod 50
 æfter mǣpðumgife mærum Gēate.
 Hrēam wearð in Heorote. Hēo under heolfre genam
 cūpe folme; cearu wæs geniwod,
 geworden in wīcun: ne wæs þæt gewrixle til,
 þæt hīe on bā healfa licgan scoldon 55
 frēonda fēorum. þā wæs frōl cyning,
 hār hilderinc, on hrēon mōde,
 syðþan hē aldorþegn unlyfigendne,
 þone dēorestan dēadne wisse.
 Hrape wæs tō būre Bēowulf fētod, 60
 sigorēadig sæcg. Samod ærdæge
 cōde eorla sum, æpele cempa
 self mid gesiðum, þær se snotera bād,
 hwæpre him Alwalda² æfre wille
 æfter wēaspelle wyrpe gefrēmmān. 65
 Gang ðā æfter flōre fyrdwyrðe mann
 mid his handscole³ (healwudu dynede)
 þæt hē þone wīsan wordum nægde⁴

¹ þa.² alfwalda.³ handscale.⁴ hnægde.

frēan Ingwina: frægn gif him wære
æfter nēodlaðe¹ niht getæse. 70
Hrōðgār mapelode, helm Scyldinga:
'Ne frīn þū æfter sǣlum! Sorh is genīwod
Denigea lēodum. Dēad is Æschere,
Frmenlāfes ȝldra brōþor,
mīn rúnwita and mīn rædbora, 75
ealǵestealla, ðonne wē on orlęge
hafelan wæredon, þonne hniton fēþan,
eoferas cnysedan; swy[lc] scolde eorl wesian,
[æðeling] ærgōd, swylc Æschere wæs!
Wearð him on Heorote tō handbanan 80
wælgæst wæfre; ic ne wát hwæder²
atol æse wlanc eftsðas tēah,
ſylle gefrægnod. Hēo þā fæhðe wræc,
þe þū gystranniht Grēdel cwealdest
þurh hǣstne hād heardum clammum, 85
for þan hē tō lange lēode mīne
wanode and wyrde. Hē æt wīge gecrang
ealdres scyldig, and nū oþer cwōm
mihtig mānscaða, wolde hyre mæg wrecan,
ge feorr hafað fæhðe gestæled, 90
þæs þe þincean mæg þegne monegum,
sē þe æfter sincgyfan on sefan grēoteþ
hreperbealo hearde; nū sēo hand ligeð,
sēo³ þe ēow wel-hwylcra wilna dohte.
Ic þæt lōndbūend, lēode mīne, 95
sēlerædende sēcgan hýrde,
þæt hīe gesāwon swylce twēgen
micle mearcstapan mōras healdan,
ǣllorgæstas: ðæra oðer wæs,
þæs þe hīe gewisslicost gewitan meahton, 100

¹ nēodlaðu.² hwæþer.³ se.

idese onlic, wæs¹ oðer earmsceapen
on weres wæstmum wræclāstas træd,
nefne² hē wæs māra þonne ænig mann oðer,
þone on gēardagum Grēndel nemdo[n]
foldbūende; nō hīe fæder cunnon, 105
hwæper him ænig wæs ær ācenned
dýrnra gāsta. Hīe dýgel lond
warigeað, wulfhleopu, windige næssas,
frēcne fenggelād, ðær fyrgenstrēam
under næssa genipu niþer gewīteð, 110
flōd under foldan. Nis þæt feorr heonon
mīlgemearces, þæt se mēre standeð³,
ofer þæm hōngiað hrīnge⁴ bearwas,
wudu wýrtum fæst, wæter oferhelmað.
Þær mæg nihta gehwæm mīðwundor sēon, 115
fýr on flōde. Nō þæs frōd leofað
gumena bearna, þæt þone grund wite.
ðeah þe hæðstapa hundum geswēnced,
heorot hornum trum holtwudu sēce,
feorran geflýmmed, ær hē feorh seþeð, 120
aldor on ofre, ær hē inn wille
hafelan [hýdan]. Nis þæt hēoru stōw:
þonon yðgeblond āp āstigeð
wonnu tō wolcnum, þonne wind styrep
lāð gewidru, oð þæt lyft drysmaþ, 125
roderas rēotað. Nū is se ræd gelang
eft æt þē anum. Eard git ne cōnst,
frēcne stōwe, ðær þū findan miht
felasinnigne sęcg: sēc, gif þū dyrre!
Ic þē þā fæhðe fēo lēanige, 130
ealdgestrēonum, swā ic ær dyde,
wundnum golde, gyf þū on weg cymest.'

¹ onlicnæs.² næfne.³ standeð.⁴ hrinde.

Deowulf mapelode, *bearn* *Ecgþēowes* :
 'Ne sorga, snotor guma! *sēlre* bið *æghwæm*
 þæt hē his *frēond* wrece þonne hē *fela* murne; 135
ūre æghwylc sceal *ende* gebīdan
worolde lifes; *wyrce* sē þe mōte
dōmes *ær dēape*! Þæt bið *dryhtguman*
unlifgendum *æfter* *sēlest*.
Áris, *rices* weard; uton *raþe*¹ *fēran*, 140
Grēndles māgan *gang* *scēawigan*!
 Ic hit þē *gehāte*: nō hē on *holm*² *losaþ*,
 ne on *foldan fæpm*, ne on *fyrghholt*,
 ne on *gyfenes grund*, *gá* þær hē wille;
ðys dōgor þū *geþyld* hafa 145
wēana *gehwylces*, *swā* ic þē *wēne* *tō*.
Åhlēop þā se *gōmela*, *Gode* þancode,
mihtigan Drihtne, þæs se *mann* *gespræc*.
 Þā wæs *Hrōðgāre* *hors* gebæted,
wicg wundenfeax. *Wisa* fengel 150
geatolic *gengde*³, *gumfēpa* *stōp*
lindhæbbendra. *Lāstas* wæron
æfter waldswapum *wīde* *gesyne*,
gang ofer grundas: *gegnum* *fōr*
ofer myrcan mōr, *magoþegna* *bær* 155
 þone *sēlestan* *sāwollēasne*,
 þāra þe mid *Hrōðgāre* *hām* eahtode.
Oferēode þā *æþelinga* *bearn*
s/ēap s/ānhliðo, *s/ige* *nearwe*,
enge ānpaðas, *uncūð* *gelād*, 160
nēowle næssas. *nicorhūsa* *fela*.
 Hē *fēara* *sum* *beforan* *gengde*
wīsra mōnna *wong* *scēawian*,
 oþ þæt hē *færinga* *fyrghenbēamas*

¹ *hraþe*.² *helm*.³ *gende*.

ofer hārne stān hleonian funde, 165
 wynnlēasne wudu; wæter under stōd
 drēorig and gedrēfed. Denum eallum wæs,
 winum Scyldinga, weorce on mōde,
 tō geþolianne ðegne mōnegum,
 oncyð eorla gehwām, syðþan Æscheres 170
 on þām holmclife hafelan mēttan.
 Flōd blōde wēoll (folc tō sǣgon)
 hātan heolfre. Horn stundum song
 fūslic f[yrd]lēoð. Fēpa eal gesæt;
 gesāwon ðā æfter wætere wýrmcynnes fela, 175
 sellice sǣdracan sund cunnian,
 swylce on næsshleoðum nicras licgean,
 ðā on undernmæl oft bewitigað
 sorhfulne sīð on segrāde,
 wýrmas and wildēor; hīe on weg hruron 180
 bitere and gebolgne, bearhtm ongēaton,
 gūðhorn galan. Sumne Gēata lēod
 of flānbogan fēores getwǣfde,
 ġðgewinnes, þæt him on aldre stōd
 hērestrǣl hearda; hē on holme wæs 185
 sundes þe sǣnra ðe hyne swylt fornam.
 Hræpe wearð on ġðum mid eofersprēotum
 heorohōcyhtum hearde genearwod,
 nīða gehnǣged¹ and on næss togen
 wundorlic wægþora; weras scēawedon 190
 gryrelicne gist. Gyrede hine Bēowulf
 eorlgewǣdum, nalles for ealdre mearn;
 scolde hērebyrne hōndum gebrōden,
 sīd and searofāh, sund cunnian,
 sēo ðe bāncofan beorgan cūpe, 195
 þæt him hildegrāp hrepre ne mihte,

¹ genæged.

eorres inwitfeng, aldre gesceþðan;
 ac se hwita helm hafelan wærede,
 sē þe mēregrundas mēngan scolde,
 sēcan sundgebland since geweorðad, 200
 befoŋgen frēawrāsnum, swā hine fyrndagum
 worhte wæpna smið, wundrum tēode,
 besette swinlicum, þæt hine syððan nō
 brond ne beadamēcas bitan ne meahton.
 Næs þæt þonne mætost mægenfultuma, 205
 þæt him on ðearfe lāh ðyle Hrōðgāres:
 wæs þæm hæftmēce Hrunting nama,
 þæt wæs ān foran ealdgestrēona:
 ecg wæs īren, ātertānum fāh,
 āhyrded heaþoswāte; nāfre hit æt hilde ne swāc 210
 manna ængum þāra þe hit mid mundum bewand,
 sē ðe gryresīðas gegān dorste,
 folcstede fāra; næs þæt forma sið,
 þæt hit ellenweorc æfnan scolde.
 Hūru ne gemunde mago Ecglaŋes 215
 eafopes cræftig, þæt hē ær gespræc
 wīne druncen, þā hē þæs wæpnes onlāh
 sēlran sweordfrecan: selfa ne dorste
 under yða gewinn aldre genēpan,
 drihtscype drēogan; þær hē dōme forlēas, 220
 ellenmārðum. Ne wæs þæm oðrum swā,
 syððan hē hine tō gūðe gegyred hæfde.
 Beowulf maðelode, bearn Ecgþēowes:
 'Gefenc nū se mæra maga Healfðenes,
 snoutra fengel, nū ic eom siðes fūs, 225
 goldwine gumena, hwæt wit gēo spræcon:
 gif ic æt þearfe þīnre scolde
 aldre linnan, þæt ðū mē ā wære
 forðgewitenum on fæder stæle;

wes þū mundbora mīnum magoþegnum, 230
 hƿondgesellum, gif mec hild nime.
 Swylce þū ƿā mādmas, þe þū mē sealdest,
 Hrōðgār lēofa, Higelāce onsend.
 Mæg þonne on þæm golde ongitan Gēata dryhten,
 gesēon sunu Hrēðles¹, þonne hē on þæt sinc starað,
 þæt ic gumcystum gōdne funde 236
 bēaga bryttan, brēac þonne mōste.
 And þū Unferð² læt ealde lāfe,
 wrætlic wægsweord, wīdcūðne mann,
 heardæg habban; ic mē mid Hruntinge 240
 dōm gewyrce, oþðe mec dēað nimeð.
 Æfter þæm wordum Wedergēata lēod
 ēfste mid ƿlne, nālas andsware
 bīdan wolde; brimwylm onfēng
 hilderince. Ðā wæs hwīl dæges, 245
 ær hē þone grundwong ongytan mehte.
 Sōna þæt onfunde, sē ðe flōða begong
 heorogifre beheold hund missera,
 grim and grædig, þæt þær gumena sum
 ælwihta eard ufan cunnode. 250
 Grāp þā tōgēanes, gūðrinc gefēng
 atolan clomum; nō þȳ ær in gescōd
 hālan lice; hring ūtan ymbbearh,
 þæt hēo þone fyrdrhōm ðurhfōn ne mihte,
 locene leoðosyrca lāpan fingrum. 255
 Bær þā sēo brimwylf³, þā hēo tō botme cōm,
 hringa þengel tō hofe sinum,
 swā hē ne mihte nō (hē pēah⁴ mōdig wæs)
 wæpna gewealdan, ac hine wundra þæs fela
 swencte⁵ on sunde, sædēor monig 260
 hildetūxum heresyrcan bræc,

¹ Hrædles.² hunferð.³ brimwyl.⁴ þæm.⁵ swecte.

ehton āglæcan. Ðā se eorl ongeat,
 þæt hē [in] mīðsele nāt-hwylcum wæs,
 þær him nānig wæter wihte ne sceþede,
 ne him for hrōfsele hrīnan ne mehte 265
*f*ārgripe flōdes; *f*yrleoht geseah,
 blācne lēoman beorhte scīnan.
 Ongeat þā se gōda grundwyrgegne,
 mērewīf mīhtig; mægenræs forgeaf
 hildebille, swēnge hōnd¹ ne oftēah, 270
 þæt hire on hafelan hringmæl āgōl
 grædig gūðleoð. Ðā se gist onfand,
 þæt se beadolēoma bītan nolde,
 aldre sceþðan, ac sēo ecg geswāc
 ðeodne æt þearfe: ðolode ær fela 275
 hondgemōta, helm oft gescær,
*f*āges fyrdhrægl; Ðā wæs forma sið
 dēorum mādme, þæt his dóm ālæg.
 Eft wæs ānræd, nālas eġnes læt,
 mērða gemyndig mæg Hygelāces²; 280
 wearp Ðā wundenmæl³ wrættum gebunden
 yrr eoretta, þæt hit on eorðan læg,
 sīð and sīlēcg; sīreng ege trūwode,
 mundgripe mægenes. Swā sceal man dōn,
 þonne hē æt gūðe gegān þenceð 285
 lōngsumne lof, nā ymb his lif cearað.
 Gefēng þā be feaxe⁴ (nālas for fæhðe mearn)
 Gūðgēata lēod Grendles mōdor;
 brægd þā beadwe heard, þā hē gebolgen wæs,
 feorhgeniðlan, þæt hēo on fleht gebēah. 290
 Hēo him eft hrape andlēan⁵ forgeald
 grimman grāpum and him tōgēanes fēng:
 oferwearp þā wērigmōd wigena strēngest,

¹ hord swenge. ² hylaces. ³ wundelmæl. ⁴ caxe. ⁵ handlean.

*fē*þeċeþpa, þæt hē on *fylle* wearð.
 Ofsæt þā þone selegyst and hyre seax¹ getēah, 295
brād, *brúnecg*, wolde hire bearn wrecan,
āngan eaferan. Him on *ea*xle læg
*brēostne*þ *brōden*; þæt gebearh fēore,
 wið ord and wið *ecge* *in*gang forstōd.
 Hæfde ðā forstōðod sunu *Ec*gþēowes 300
 under gynne grund, *Gēata* cēþpa,
 nemne him *hea*ðobyrne helpe gefrēmede,
*hēren*eþ *hearde*, and *hālig* God
 gewēold *wīgsig*or, *wītig* Drihten;
rodera Rædend hit on *ryht* gescēd 305
ȳðelice, syþðan hē eft āstōd.
 Geseah ðā on searwum sigeēadig bil,
eald sweord *eotenisc* *ec*gum þyhtig,
*wigena weorð*mynd: þæt [wæs] *wæpna* cyst,
 būton hit wæs *māre* ðonne ænig *mōnn* oðer 310
 tō beadulāce ætberan meahte,
gód and geatolic *gīganta* geweorc.
 Hē gefēng þā *fētel*hilt, *freca* Scyldinga,
hrēoh and *heorogrimm* *hringmæl* gebrægd,
aldres orwēna, *ȳringa* slōh, 315
 þæt hire wið *halse* heard grāpode,
bānhringas bræc, bil eal ðurhwōd
*fægne flæsch*oþman: hēo on *flē*þ geċrōng;
 sweord wæs swātig, seċg weorce gefēh.
 Lixte se *lēoma*, leoht inne stōd, 320
 efne swā of *hefene* *hādre* scineð
rodores candel. Hē æfter *re*ċede wlāt,
 hwearf þā be *w*ealle, *wæpen* hafenade
 heard be *hiltum* *Higelāces* ðegn,
ȳrre and *ānræd*. Næs sēo *ec*g fracod 325

¹ seaxe.

hilderince, ac hē hrape wolde
 Grēndle forgyldan gūðræsa fela
 ðāra þe hē geworhte tō Westðenum
 oðtor micle ðonne on ænne sīð.
 þonne hē Hrōðgāres heorðganēatas 330
 slōh on sweofote, slæpende fræt
 folces Dēnigea fȳftȳne mēnn
 and oðer swylc ūt offērede,
 lāðlicu lāc. Hē him þæs lēan forgeald,
 rēpe cempa, tō ðæs þe hē on ræste geseah 335
 gūðwērigne Grēndel licgan,
 aldorlēasne, swā him ær gescōd
 hild æt Heorote; hrā wīde sprong,
 syððan hē æfter dēaðe drepe prōwade,
 heoroswēng heardne, and hine þā hēafde becearf. 340
 Sōna þæt gesāwon snottre ceorlas,
 þā ðe mid Hrōðgāre on holm wliton,
 þæt wæs ġðgeblond eal gemenged,
 brim blōde fāh; blondenfeaxe
 gomele ymb gōdne on geador spræcon, 345
 þæt hīg þæs æðelinges eft ne wēndon,
 þæt hē sigehrēðig sēcean cōme
 mærne þēoden; þā ðæs mōnige gewearð,
 þæt hine sēo brimwylf ābroten¹ hæfde.
 Ðā cōm nōn dæges; næss ofgēafon 350
 hwate Scildingas; gewāt him hām þonon
 goldwine gumena. Gistas sæton²,
 mōdes sēoce, and on mēre staredon;
 wȳscton³ and ne wēndon þæt hīe heora winedrihten
 selfne gesāwon. Ðā þæt sword ongan 355
 æfter heaþoswāte hildegicelum
 wīgbił wanian; þæt wæs wundra sum,

¹ abroten.² secan.³ wisten.

þæt hit *eall* gemealt *īse* gelīcost,
 ðonne forstes bend *Fæder* onlæteð,
 onwindeð *wægrāpas*¹, *sē* ge*weald* hafað 360
sæla and *mæla*; þæt is *sōð* Metod.
 Ne nōm hē in þām *wīcum*, *Weder*gēata lēod,
māðmæhta mā, þēh hē þær *mōnige* geseah,
 būton þone *hafelan* and þā *hilt* sōmod,
 since *fāge*; *sweord* ær gemealt, 365
 forbarn *brōden* mæl: wæs þæt *blōd* tō þæs hāt,
ættren *ellorgæst*, *sē* þær-inne swealt.
 Sōna wæs on *sunde* *sē* þe ær æt *sæcce* gebād
wīghryre *wrāðra*, *wæter* ūp þurhdēaf;
 wæron *īðgebland* *eall* gefælsod, 370
ēacne geardas², þā se *ellorgæst*
 oflēt *lifdagas* and þās *lænan* gesceaft.
 Cōm þā tō *lande* *līdmanna* helm
swiðmōd *swymman*, *sælāce* gefeah,
mægenbyrþenne þāra þe hē him *mid* hæfde 375
Ēodon him þā *tōgēanes*, *Gode* þancodon,
ðryðlic þegna hēap, þeodnes gefēgon,
 þæs þe hī hyne *gesundne* gesēon mōston.
 ðā wæs of þām *hrōran* helm and byrne
lungre *āl̥ysed*: *lagu* drūsade, 380
wæter under *wolcnum*, *wældrēore* fāg.
 Fērdon forð þonon *fēpelāstum*
ferhþum *sægne*, *foldweg* mæton,
cūpe *stræte*; *cyningbalde* mēn*z*
 from þām *holmclife* *hafelan* bæron 385
earfoðlice heora *æghwæþrum*
fēlamōdigra: *fēower* scoldon
 on þām *wælstenge* *weorcum* gefērian
 tō þām *goldsēle* *Grendles* hēafod,

¹ wælrāpas.² eardas.

oþ ðæt sæmninga tō seþle cōmon 390
*f*rōme *f*yrdhwate *f*ēowertȳne
*G*ēata *g*ongan; *g*umdryhten mid
*m*ōdig on *g*emonge *m*eodowongas træd.
 ðā cōm *inn* *g*ān *e*aldor ðegna,
*d*ēdcēne *m*on *d*ōme gewurpad, 395
*h*æle *h*ildedēor, *H*rōðgār grētan.
 þā wæs be *f*eaxe on *f*lēt boren
*G*rendles hēafod, þær *g*uman druncon,
*g*eslic for *e*orlum and þære *i*dese mid;
*w*litesēon *w*rætlic *w*eras onsāwon. 400

XXI.

THE BATTLE OF MALDON.

THIS fragment is a unique specimen of an epic contemporary with the events it describes. It was composed, as Rieger (*Alt- und Angel-sächsisches Lesebuch*, Preface, xiii) remarks, so immediately after the battle that the poet does not know the name of a single one of the enemy, not even of their leader *Anlāf*, and, in his character of eyewitness, describes only those of their movements which could be discerned from the English position. Although the poem does not show the high technical finish of the older works, it is full of dramatic power and warm feeling. It has been preserved only as printed by Hearne, to whom some of its errors may probably be ascribed.

The following is the narrative of the Chronicle under the year 993:—

‘Hēr on þissum gēare cōm Anlāf mid þrim and hundaigontigum scipum tō Stāne, and forhergedon þæt onūtan; and fōr þā þanon tō Sandwic, and swā þanon tō Gipeswic, and þæt eall oferēode, and swā tō Mældūne. And him þær cōm tōgēanes Byrhtnōð ealdormann mid his fyrde, and him wið gefeahht; and hī þone ealdormann þær ofslōgon, and wælstōwe gewæld ahton. And him man nam syððan frið wið, and hine nam se cyng syððan tō bisceopes handa.’

* * * *brocen wurde.*

Hēt þā *hyssa hwæne hors forlētan,*
feorr āfȳsan, and *forð gangan,*
hicgan tō handum, and *hige¹ gōdum.*
þa² þæt Offan mæg ærest onfunde,
þæt se eorl nolde ȝrhðo geþolian:

5

¹ *thige.*

² *þ.*

thē lēt him þā of handon lēofne¹ flēogan
 hafoc wið þæs holtes, and tō þære hilde stōp;
 be þām man mihte oncnāwan þæt se cniht nolde
 wācian æt þām w[i]ge, þā hē tō wæpnum fēng. 10
 Eac him wolde Eadric his ealdre gelæstan
 frēan tō gefeohte; ongann þā forð beran
 gār tō gūpe: hē hæfde gōd gepanc,
 þā hwile þe hē mid handum healdan mihte
 bord and brād swurd; bēot hē gelæste, 15
 þā hē ætforan his frēan feohtan sceolde.
 Ðā þær Byrhtnōð ongann beornas trymian,
 rād and rædde, rincum tæhte
 hū hī sceoldon standan, and þone stēde healdan,
 and bæd þæt hyra randas² rihte hēoldon 20
 fæste mid folman, and ne forhtedon nā.
 Þā hē hæfde þæt folc fægere getrymmed,
 hē lihte þā mid lēodon, þær him lēofost wæs,
 þær hē his heorðwerod holdost wiste.
 Þā stōd on stæðe, sīðlice clypode 25
 wicinga ār, wordum mælde,
 sē on bēot ālēad brimlīpendra
 ærende³ tō þām eorle, þær hē on ðfre stōd:
 † Mē sēndon tō þē sāmenn snelle;
 hēton ðē sēcgan, þæt þū mōst sēndan raðe 30
 bēagas wið gebeorge; and ēow beþere is
 † þæt gē þisne gārræs mid gafole forgyldon,
 þonne⁴ wē swā hearde hilde⁵ dælon.
 Ne þurfe wē ūs spillan, gif gē spēdaþ tō þām:
 wē willað wið þām golde grið sæstnian. 35
 Gyf þū þæt⁶ gerædest, þe hēr ricost eart,
 þæt þū þīne lēoda lȳsan wille,
 syllan sāmmanum on hyra sylfra dōm

¹ leofre. ² randan. ³ ærende. ⁴ þon. ⁵ . . ulde. ⁶ þat.

feoh wið frēode, and niman frið æt ūs,
wē willaþ mid þām sceattum ūs tō scype gangan, 40
on flot fēran, and ēow friþes healdan.'
Byrhtnoð mapelode, bord hafenode,
wand wācne æsc, wordum mælde,
yrre and ānræd, āgeaf him andsware :
 † 'Gehyrst¹ þū, sǣlida, hwæt þis folc segeð?
 hī willað ēow tō gafole gāras syllan,
 ættrene² ord and ealde swurd,
 þā hēregeatu þe ēow æt hilde ne dēah.
Brimmanna boda, ālēod eft ongēan,
sege þinum lēodum miccle lāpre spell, 50
þæt hēr stynt unforcūð eorl mid his werode,
þe wile gealgian³ ēpel þysne,
Æpelredes eard, ealdres mīnes,
folc and foldan; feallan sceolon
hæþene æt hilde. Tō hēanlic mē þinceð 55
þæt gē mid ūrum sceattum tō scype gangon
unbefohtene, nū gē þus feorr hider
on ūrne eard inn becōmon;
ne sceole gē swā sōfte sinc gegangan :
ūs sceal ord and ecg ær gesēman, 60
grimm gūðplega, ær wē gafol⁴ syllon.'
Hēt þā bord beran, beornas gangan,
þæt hī on þām eastæðe⁵ ealle stōdon.
Ne mihte þær for wætere werod tō þām oðrum;
þær cōm flōwende flōd æfter ēbban, 65
lucon lagustrēamas; tō lang hit him þuhte,
hwænne hī tōgædere gāras bæron⁶.
Hī þær Pantan strēam mid þrasse bestōdon,
Eastseaxena ord, and se æschere;
ne mihte hyra ænig oðrum dērian, 70

¹ gehyrt. ² æltryne. ³ gealgēan. ⁴ þe gofol. ⁵ eastæðe. ⁶ beron.

būton hwā þurh flānes flyht fyl genāme.
 Se flōd ūt gewāt; þā flotān stōdon gearowe,
 wicinga fela, wīges georne.
 Hēt þā hæreða hlēo healdan þā brice
 †wigan wīgheardne, sē wæs hāten Wulfstān, 75
 cāfne mid his cynne, (þæt wæs Cēolan sunu),
 þe ðone forman mann mid his francan ofscēat,
 þe þær baldlicost on þā brice stōp.
 Þær stōdon mid Wulfstāne wigan unforhte,
 †Elfere and Maccus, mōdige twēgen: 80
 þā noldon æt þām forða flēam gewyrcean,
 ac hī fæstlice wið ðā fynd wæredon,
 þā hwile þe hī wæpna wealdan mōston.
 Þā hī þæt ongēaton, and georne gesāwon
 þæt hī þær bricgeweardas biteren fundon, 85
 ongunnon lytegian þā lāðe¹ gystas:
 bædon þæt hī ūpgang² āgan mōston,
 ofer þone ford faran, fēpan lēdan.
 Ðā se eorl ongan for his ofermōde
 ālyfan landes tō fela lāþere ðeode. 90
 Ongan ceallian þā ofer cald wæter
 Byrhtelmes bearn, (beornas gehlyston):
 ‘Nū ēow is gerȳmed, gāð ricene tō ūs,
 guman tō gūpe; God āna wāt,
 hwā þære wælstōwe wealdan mōte.’ 95
 Wōdon þā wælwulfas, for wætere ne murnon,
 wicinga werod, west³ ofer Pantan,
 ofer scīr wæter scyldas wægon⁴,
 līdmen tō lande līda⁵ bæron.
 Þær ongēan gramum gearowe stōdon 100
 Byrhtnōð mid beornum: hē mid bordum hēt
 wyrcean þone wihagan, and þæt werod healdan

¹ luðe. ² upgangan. ³ fest. ⁴ wegon. ⁵ līnde.

fæste wið fēondum. Þā wæs feohte¹ nēh
tīr æt geſeohte; wæs sēo ſið cumen
þæt þær fæge mēn feallan ſceoldon. 105
Þær wearð hrēam āhafen, hremmas² wundon,
earn æses georn; wæs on eorþan cym.
Hī lēton þā of folman fēolhearde ſperu,
tegegrundene gāras flēogan;
bogan wāron bysige, bord ord onfēng, 110
biter wæs se beaduræs, beornas fēollon
on gehwæðere hand, hyssas lāgon.
Wund wearð³ Wulfmær, wælraeste gecēas,
Byrhtnōðes mæg, hē mid billum wearð,
his swuster sunu, swiðe forhēawen. 115
Þær wearð⁴ wicingum wiperlēan āgyfen:
gehȳrde ic þæt Eadweard ānne slōge
swiðe mid his swurde, swēnges ne wyrnde,
þæt him æt fōtum fēoll fæge cempa;
þæs him his ðeoden þanc geſæde, 120
þām būrpēne, þā hē byre hæfde.
Swā ſtemnetton ſtiðhygende⁵
hyssas æt hilde, hogodon georne
hwā þær mid orde ærost mihte
on fægean mēn feorh gewinnan, 125
wigan mid wæpnum; wæl fēol on eorðan.
Stōdon ſtædefæste, ſihte hī Byrhtnōð,
bæd þæt hyssa gehwylc hogode tō wige,
þe on Deſon wolde dōm gefeohtan.
Wōd þā wiges heard, wæpen ūp āhōf, 130
lord tō gebeorge, and wið þæs beornes stōp;
ēode swā ānræd eorl tō þām ceorle:
ægper hyra ððrum geſeles hogode.
Senðe ðā se sārinc sūþerne gār,

¹ fohte.² brenmmas.³ weard.⁴ wærd.⁵ stiðhugende.

þæt gewundod wearð wigena hlāford; 135
 hē scēaf þā mid ðām scylde, þæt se sceaft tōbærst,
 and þæt spere sprængde, þæt hit sprang ongēan.
 Gegrēmod wearð se gūðrinc: hē mid gāre stang
 welančne wīcing, þe him þā wunde forgeaf.
 Frōd wæs se fyrdinc, hē lēt his francan wadan 140
 þurh ðæs hysses hals; hand wisode
 þæt hē on þām færsceaðan feorh geræhte.
 Ðā hē oþerne ofstlice scēat,
 þæt sēo byrne tōbærst; hē wæs on brēostum wund
 þurh ðā hringlocan, him æt heortan stōd 145
 ætterne ord. Se eorl wæs þe bliþra:
 hlōh þā mōdi mann, sǣde Metode þanc
 ðæs dægweorces þe him Drihten forgeaf.
 Forlēt þā dregga sum daroð of handa,
 flēogan of folman, þæt sē tō forð gewāt 150
 þurh ðone æpelan Æpelredes þegen.
 Him be healfes stōd hyse unweaxen,
 cniht on gecampe, sē full cāfllice
 bræd of þām beorne blōdigne gār,
 Wulfstānes bearn, Wulfmār se geonga; 155
 forlēt forheardne faran eft ongēan;
 ord inn gewōd, þæt sē on eorþan læg,
 þe his þēoden ær þearle geræhte.
 Eode þū gesyrwed secg tō þām eorle,
 hē wolde þæs beornes bēagas gefecgan¹, 160
 rēaf and hringas, and gerēnod swurd.
 Ðā Byrhtnōð bræd bill of scēaðe²
 brād and brūnecg³, and on þā byrnan slōh:
 tō raþe hine gelette lidmanna sum,
 þā hē þæs eorles earm āmyrde; 165
 fēoll þā tō foldan fealohilte swurd:

¹ gefecgan.² sceðe.³ -eccg.

ne mihte hē gehealdan heardne mēce,
 wæpnes wealdan. þā gýt þæt word gecwæð
 hār hilderinc, hyssas bylde,
 bæd gangan forð gōde gefēran: 170
 ne mihte þā on fōtum leng fæste gestandan¹;
 hē tō heofenum wlāt * * *
 ‘Ic² þē² þancige² ðēoda Waldend,
 ealra þāra wynnra þe ic on worulde gebād:
 nū ic āh, milde Metod, mæste pearfe, 175
 þæt þū mīnum gāste gōdes geunne,
 þæt mīn sǣwul tō ðē sǣðian mōte,
 on þīn geweald, þēoden engla,
 mid friþe fērian; ic eom frymði tō þē,
 þæt hī hehl-sceaðan hȳnan ne mōton.’ 180
 Ðā hine hēowon hǣðene scealcas,
 and bēgen þā beornas þe him bīgstōdon,
 †Ælfnōð and Wulmæx bēgen lāgon,
 ðā onemn hyra frēan feorh gesealdon.
 Hī bugon þā fram beaduwe þe þær bēon noldon; 185
 þær wurdon Oddan bearn ærest on flēame:
 Godric fram gūpe, and þone gōdan forlēt,
 þe him mænigne oft mearh³ gesealde;
 hē gehlēop þone eoh, þe ahte his hlāford,
 on þām gerædum þe hit riht ne wæs, 190
 and his brōðru mid him bēgen ærndon⁴,
 Godrinc⁵ and Godwīg, gūpe ne gȳmdon,
 ac wendon fram þām wīge, and þone wudu sohton,
 slugon on þæt fæsten, and hyra feore burgon,
 and manna mā þonne hit ænig mæð wære, 195
 gyf hī þā gearnunga ealle gemundon,
 þe hē him tō dugupe gedōn hæfde;
 swā him Offa on dæg ær āsæde,

¹ gestundan.² ge þance þe.³ mear.⁴ ærdon.⁵ godrine.

on þām mæpelstede¹, þā hē gemōt hæfde,
 þæt þær mōdiglice² manega spræcon, 200
 þe eft æt þearfe³ þolian noldon.
 Ðā wearð āfeallen þæs folces ealdor,
 Æpelredes eorl; ealle gesāwon
 heorðgenēatas þæt hyra hearra⁴ læg.
 Þā ðær wendon forð w Lance pegenas, 205
 unearge menn efston georne:
 hī woldon þā ealle ððer twēga,
 lif forlætan⁵ oððe lēofne gewrecan.
 Swā hī bylde forð bearn Ælfrices,
 wiga wintrum geong, wordum mælde, 210
 Ælfwine þā cwæð, (hē on ellen spræc):
 ‘Gemunað þāra⁶ mæla, þe wē oft æt meodo spræcon,
 þonne wē on bence bēot āhōfon,
 hæleð on healle, ymbe heard gewinn:
 nū mæg cunnian hwā cēne sý. 215
 Ic wylle mīne æpelo eallum gecyþan,
 þæt ic wæs on Myrcon miccles cynnes,
 wæs mīn ealda fæder Ealhelm hāten,
 wīs ealdormann, woruldgesælig.
 Ne sceolon mē on þære þēode þegenas ætwitan, 220
 þæt ic of ðisse fyrde fēran wille,
 eard gesēcan, nū mīn ealdor ligeð
 forhēawen æt hilde; mē is þæt hearma mæst:
 ⁊thē wæs ægðer⁷ mīn mæg and mīn hlāford.’
 Þā hē forð ēode, fāhðe gemunde, 225
 þæt hē mid orde ānne geræhte
 fлотan on þām folce, þæt sē on foldan læg
 forwegen mid his wæpne. Ongann þā winas manian,
 frýnd and gefēran, þæt hī forð ēodon.

¹ mæpelstede.² modelice.³ þære.⁴ heorra.⁵ forlætan.⁶ gemunu þa.⁷ ægðer.

Offa gemælde, æscholt āsceōc: 230
 ‘Hwæt þū, Ælfwine, hafast ealle gemanode,
 þegenas tō þearfe: nū ūre þēoden lið,
 eorl on eorðan, ūs is eallum þearf
 þæt ūre æghwylc oþerne bylde
 wigan tō wīge, þā hwile þe hē wæpen mæge 235
 habban and healdan, heardne mēce,
 gār and gōd swurd. Ūs Godric hæfð,
 earh Oddan bearn, ealle beswicene:
 wēnde þæs for mōni mann, þā hē on mēare rād,
 on wlancan þām wicge, þæt wære hit ūre hlāford; 240
 for þan wearð hēr on felda folc tōtwæmed,
 †scyldeburh tōbrocen: ābrēoðe his anginn,
 þæt hē hēr swā manigne mann āflȳmde.’
 Lēofsunu gemælde, and his līnde āhōf,
 bōrd tō gebeorge, hē þām beorne oncwæð: 245
 ‘Ic þæt gehāte, þæt ic heonon nelle
 flēon fōtes trymm, ac wille furðor* gān,
 wrecan on gewinne mīnne winedrihten.
 Ne þurfon mē embe Sūrmere stēdefæste hæleð¹
 wordum ætwitan, nū mīn wine gecranc, 250
 þæt ic hlāfordlēas hām siððe,
 wēnde fram wīge; ac mē sceal wæpen niman,
 ord and īren.’ Hē ful ȳrre wōd,
 feaht fæstlice, flēam hē forhogode.
 Dunnere þā cwæð, daroð ācwēhte, 255
 unorne ceorl, ofer eall clypode,
 bæd þæt beorna gehwylc Byrhtnōð wræce:
 ‘Ne mæg nā wandian sē þe wrecan þenceð
 frēan on folce, ne for feore murnan.’
 þā hī forð ēodon, feores hī ne rohton; 260
 ongunnon þā hīredmenn heardlice feohtan,
 grame gārberend, and God bædon

þæt hī mōston *geƿrecan* hyra *winedrihten*,
 and on hyra *fēondum fyl*l *gewyrcean*.
 Him se *gýsel ongan*n *geornlice fylstan*; 265
Hē wæs on *Norðhymbron heardes cynnes*,
Ecglāfes bearn, him wæs *Æscferð nama*:
 hē ne *wandode nā* æt þām *wīgplegan*,
 ac hē *fýsde forð flān geneahhe*¹;
 hwilon hē on *bord scēat*, hwilon *beorn tæsde*:
 †*æfre embe stunde* hē *sealde sume wunde*, 271
 þā hwile ðe hē *wæpna wealdan mōste*.
 Ðā *gýt on orde stōd* *Ēadweard* se *langa*,
*gearo*² and *geornful*; *gylpwordum spræc*,
 þæt hē nolde *flēogan fōtmæl landes*. 275
ofer bæc būgan, þā his *betera læg*³:
 hē bræc þone *bordweall*, and wið ðā *beornas feaht*,
 oð þæt hē his *sincgyfan* on þām *sāmannum*
*wurðlice wræc*⁴, ær hē on *wæle læge*.
 Swā dyde *Æperic*, *æpele gefēra*, 280
fūs and *forðgeorn*, *feaht eornoste*,
 †*Sibyrhtes brōðor* and *swiðe mænig oþer*
clufon cellod bord, *cēne hī wæredon*,
bærst bordes lērig, and *sēo byrne sang*
gryrelēoða sum. Þā æt *gūðe slōh* 285
Offa þone sēlidan, þæt hē on *eorðan fēoll*,
 and ðær *Gaddes mæg grund gesohte*:
 †*raðe wearð* æt *hilde* *Offa forhēawen*;
 hē hæfde ðeah *geforþod* þæt hē his *frēan gehēt*,
 swā hē *bēotode* ær wið his *bēahgifan*, 290
 þæt hī *sceoldon bēgen* on *burh ridan*,
hāle tō hāme, oððe on *hære crincgan*⁵,
 on *wælstōwe wundum sweltan*;
 hē læg *ðegenlice ðeodne gehende*.

¹ geneche.² gearc.³ leg.⁴ wrec.⁵ crīngan.

Ðā wearð *lōrda* *gebræc*; *brimmen* wōdon, 295
gūðe *gegrēmode*; *gār* oft *purhwōd*
fæges *feorhhūs*. Forð þā¹ ēode *Wistān*,
 †þūrstānes *sunu*², wið þās *sęcgas* *feah*;
 hē wæs on *geþrange*³ hyra *brēora* *bana*,
 ær him *Wigelines* *bearn* on þām *wæle* *læge*. 300
 Þær wæs *sifð* *gemōt*: *sifdon* *fæste*
wigan on *gewinne*, *wīgend* *cruncon*,
wundum *wērige*; *wæl* *fēol* on *eorþan*.
Ōswold and *Ealdwold* *ealle* *hwile*,
ðegen þā *gebrōþru*, *beornas* *trymedon*, 305
 hyra *winemāgas* *wordon* *bædon*
 þæt hī þær æt *ðearfe* *þolian* *sceoldon*,
unwāclīce *wæpna* *nēotan*.
Byrhtwold *maþelode*, *lōrd* *hafenode*,
 sē wæs *eald* *genēat*, *asc* *ācwehte*, 310
 hē ful *balclīce* *beornas* *lærde*:
 ‘*Hige* *sceal* þe *heardra*, *heorte* þe *cēnre*,
mōd *sceal* þe *mære*, þe *ūre* *mægen* *lȳlað*.
hēr *lið* *ūre* *ealdor* *eall* *forhēawen*,
gōd on *grēote*; *ā* *mæg* *gnornian* 315
sē *ðe* *nū* *fram* þīs *wīgplegan* *węndan* *þenceð*.
Ic *eom* *frōd* *fēores*: *fram* *ic* *ne* *wille*,
ac *ic* *mē* *be* *healfe* *mīnum* *hlāforde*
be *swā* *lēofan* *menn* *licgan* *þence*.’
Swā hī *Æpelgāres* *bearn* *ealle* *bylde* 320
Godric *tō* *gūpe*: oft hē *gār* *forlēt*
wælspere *wīndan* on þā *wīcingas*,
swā hē *ōn* þām *folce* *fyrrest* *ēode*,
hēow and *hȳnde*, oð⁴ þæt hē on *hilde* *gecranc*;
næs þæt *nā* *se* *Godric* þe *ðā* *gūðe* *forbēah*. 325

*

*

*

*

¹ forðā.² sunu.³ geþrang⁴ od.

XXII.

THE FALL OF THE ANGELS.

[From the so-called Cædmon.]

IT has been for a long time admitted that the collection of Biblical poems attributed to Cædmon is really the work of several hands, and Sievers has shown that a large portion of them, including our present text, is nothing but a translation from an Old Saxon original, possibly by the author of the *Heliand* (an epic on the life of Christ).

The more important of the specifically Old Saxon words and phrases which occur in our text will be pointed out in the notes.

I.

Hæfde se *Allwalda* ængalcynna,
þurh *handmægen*, hālig Drihten,
fēne geſtrymede, þæm hē geſrūwode wel
þæt hīe his giongorscipe fullgān¹ wolden,
wyrcean his willan; for þon hē him geſwitt forgeaf 5
and mid his handum gesceōp, hālig Drihten.
Geſeġt hæfde hē hīe swā geſæliglice; ænne hæfde hē swā
swiðne geworhtne,
swā mihtigne on his mōdgepohte; hē lēt hine swā micles
wealdan,
hēhstne tō him on heofona rice; hæfde hē hine swā hwitne
geworhtne;
swā wynlic wæs his wæstm on heofonum, þæt him cōm
frōm weroda Drihtne: 10
geſic wæs hē þām leohtum steorrum. Lof sceolde hē
Drihtnes wyrcean,

¹ fyligan.

dȳran sceolde hē his *drēamas* on heofonum, and sceolde
his *Drihtne* þancian

þæs *lēanes* þe hē him on þām *leohte* gescērede: þonne
lēte hē his hine *lange* wealdan;

ac hē āwende hit him tō *wyrsan* þinge, onganⁿ him *win*n
ūp-āhębban

wið þone *hēhstan* *heofnes* *Waldend*, þe siteð on þām
hālgan stōle. 15

Dēore wæs hē *Drihtne* ūrum¹; ne mihte him *bedyrned*
weorðan

þæt his *ęngyl* onganⁿ *ofermōd* wasan,
āhof hine wið his *hearran*, sohte *hętesprāce*,

gylpword ongēan, nolde *Gode* þēowian:

cwæð þæt his *hīc* wære *leoht* and *scēne*, 20

hwīt and *hīowbeorht*: ne meahte hē æt his *hige* findan

þæt hē *Gode* wolde *geongerdōme*,

þēodne þēowian; þuhte him sylfum

þæt hē *mægyn* and *cræft* *māran* hæfde

þonne se *hāлга* *God* *habban* mihte, 25

*folcgestealna*². *Feala* *worda* *gespæc*

se *ęngel* *ofermōdes*: þohte þurh his *ānes* *cræft*

hū hē him *střęnglicran* *stōl* *geworhte*,

*hēarran*³ on *heofonum*; cwæð þæt hine his *hige* spēone

þæt hē *west* and *norð* *wyrcean* ongunne, 30

trymede *gefimbro*; cwæð him *twēo* þuhte

þæt hē *Gode* wolde *geongra* *weorðan*:

‘Hwæt *sceal* ic *win*nan?’ cwæð hē. ‘Nis me *wiht*e⁴ þearf

hearran tō *habbanne*: ic *mæg* mid *handum* swā *fela*

wundra *gewyrcean*; ic *hæbbe* *geweald* *micel* 35

tō *gyrwanne* *gōdlecra* *stōl*,

hēarran on *heofne*. Hwȳ *sceal* ic æfter his *hyldo* ðēowian,

¹ corrected from ure by a different hand.

³ heahran, altered from heanoran (?).

² folcgestælna.

⁴ wihtæ.

būgan him swilces geongordōmes? ic mæg wesan God
swā hē.

Bigstandað mē strange genēatas, þā ne willað mē æt þām
striðe gewīcan,

hæleþas heardmōde: hīe habbað mē tō hearran gecorene, 40
rōfe rincas: mid swilcum mæg man ræd geþencean,
fōn mid swilcum folcgesteallan, Frýnd synd hīe mīne
georne,

holde on hyra hygesceafum, ic mæg hyra hearra wesan,
rædan on þis rīce; swā mē þæt riht ne þinceð,

þæt ic ðleccan āwiht þurfe 45

Gode æfter gōde ænegum: ne wille ic lēng his geongra
wurpan.'

þā hit se Allwalda eall gehýrde,

þæt his engyl ongan ofermede micel

āhēbban wið his Hearran, and spræc hēalīc word

dollice wið Drihten sinne: sceolde hē þā dæd ongyldan, 50

worc þæs gewinnes gedælan, and sceolde his wīte habban,

ealra morðra mæst: swā dēð mōnna gehwīlc,

þe wið his Waldend winnan ongyrneð

mid māne wið þone mæran Drihten. þā wearð se Mih-

tiga gebolgen,

hēhsta heofones Waldend, wearp hine of þan hēan stōle. 55

Hēte hæfde hē æt his Hearran gewunnen, hylðo hæfde

[hē] his ferlorene,

gram wearð him se gōda on his mōde: for þon hē sce-

olde grund gesēcean

heardes hellewītes, þæs þe hē wann wið heofnes Waldend.

Acwæð hine þā fram his hylðo and hine on helle wearp,

on þā dēopan dala, þær hē tō dēofle wearð, 60

se fēond mid his gefērum eallum: fēollon þā¹ of heofnum

þurh [swā] lōnge swā þrēo niht and dagas

¹ þa uson.

þā englas ufon¹ on helle, and hēo ealle forsceōp
 Drihten tō dēoflum; for þon þe² hēo his dēd and word
 noldon weorðian, for þon hēo on wyrse leoht 65
 under eorðan neoðan ælmihtig³ God
 sette sigelēase on þā sweartan helle.
 Þær hæbbað hēo on æfsyn ungemet lange
 ealra fēonda gehwile fȳr ednēowe,
 Þonne cymð on uhtan ēasterne wind, 70
 forst fyrnum cald; symble fȳr oððe gār,
 Sum heard geswinc⁴ habban sceoldon:
 worhte man hit him tō wite, hyra woruld wæs gehwyrfed,
 forman siðe fylde helle
 mid þām andsacum. Hēoldon englas forð 75
 þeofonrices hēhðe, þe ær Godes hyldo gelæston.
 Lāgon þā oððre fȳnd on þām fȳre, þe ær swā feala
 hæfdon
 gewinnes wið heora Waldend; wite poliað
 hātne heaðowelm helle tōmiddles
 brand and brāde ligas, swilce ēac þā ȝiteran rēcas, 80
 þrosm and þȳstro, for þon hīe þegnscipe
 Godes forgȳmdon: hīe hyra gāl beswāc,
 engles oferhygd; noldon Alwaldan
 word weorþian; hæfdon wite micel,
 wæron þā befeallene fȳre tō botme 85
 on þā hātan helle⁵ purh hygelēaste
 and purh ofermetto: sohton oþer land,
 þæt wæs leohtes lēas and wæs liges full,
 fȳres fæc micel. Fȳnd ongēaton
 þæt hīe hæfdon gewrixled wita unrīm 90
 purh heora miclan mōd and purh miht Godes,
 and purh ofermetto ealra swiðost.

¹ ufon of heofnum.
 the MS.

³ ællm.

² he; comes after the second for ðon in
 the MS.

⁴ gewrinc.

⁵ hell.

II.

þā spræc se ofermōda cyning, þe ær wæs engla scýnost,
 hwitost on heofne and his Hearnan lēof,
 Drihtne dýre, oð hie tō dole wurdon, 95
 þæt him for gālscipe God sylfa wearð
 mihtig on mōde yre, wearp hine on þæt morðor¹ innan,
 niðer on þæt niobēdd, and sceōp him naman siððan,
 cwæð² se hēhsta hātan sceolde
 Sātan siððan, hēt hine þære sweartan helle 100
 grundes gýman, nalles wið God winnan³.
 Sātan maðelode, sorgiende spræc,
 sē ðe helle forð healdan sceolde,
 gieman þæs grundes— wæs ær Godes engel
 hwit on heofne, oð hine his hyge forspēon 105
 and his ofermetto ealra swiðost,
 þæt hē ne wolde wereda Drihtnes
 word wurðian. Wēoll him oninnan
 hyge ymb his heortan, hāt wæs him ūtan
 wrāðlic wite; he þā worde cwæð: 110
 ‘Is þes⁴ ænga styde ungelīc swiðe
 þām oðrum þe wē ær cūðon,
 hēan on⁵ heofonrice, þe mē mīn hearra onlāg,
 þeah wē hine for þām Allwaldan āgan ne mōston,
 rōmigan ūres rīces. Næfð hē þeah riht gedōn 115
 þæt hē ūs hæfð befællend fýre tō botme,
 helle þære hātan, heofonrice benumen,
 hafað hit gemearcod mid monncynne
 tō gesettanne. Þæt mē is sorga mæst,
 þæt Ādām sceal, þe wæs of eorðan geworht, 120
 minne strōnglican stōl behealdan,

¹ morðer. ² þæt inserted by another hand. ³ first n corr. from d.

⁴ e corr. from æ.

⁵ added by diff. hand.

wesan him on *wynne*, and wē þis *wīte* þolien,
hearm on þisse *helle*. Wā lā ahte ic mīnra *handa* geweald,
 and mōste āne tīd *ūte* weorðan,
 wesan āne *winterstunde*, þonne ic mid þys *werode* . . . 125
 ac licgað mē *ymbe* *īrenbēnda*,
rīdeð *racentan sāl*. Ic eom *rīces lēas* :
 habbað mē swā *hearde helle clōmmas*,
fæste befangen. Hēr is *fȳr micel*
ūfan and *neoðone* : ic ā ne geseah 130
lāðran landscipe ; *līg* ne *āswāmað*
hāt ofer helle. Mē hafað¹ *hringa gespong*,
slīðhearda sāl *sīðes āmyrred*,
āfyrred mē mīn *fēðe*, *fēt* synt gebundene,
handa gehæfte ; synt þissa *heldora* 135
wegas forworhte ; swā ic mid *wiht*e ne mæg
 of þissum *līoðobendum*. Licgað mē *ymbūtan* ²
hardes īrenes hāte *geslægene*
grindlas grēate : mid þȳ mē *God* hafað 139
gehæfted be þām *healse*. Swā ic wāt hē mīnne *hige cūðe*
 and þæt *wiste ēac weroda Drihten*,
 þæt sceolde *unc* *Ādāme* *ȳfele* *gewurðan*
ymb þæt *leofonrice*, þær ic ahte mīnra *handa* geweald.
 Ac *ðoliap* wē nū *þrēa* on *helle*, þæt syndon *þȳstro* and *hæto*,
grimme, *grundlēase* ; hafað ūs *God* *sylfa* 145
 forswāpen on þās *sweartan mistas*. Swā hē ūs ne mæg
ænige synne gestælan,
 þæt wē him on þām *lande* *lāð* *gefrēmedon*, hē hæfð ūs
 þeah þæs *leoltes* *bescyrede*,
 be*worpen* on *ealra wīta mæste* : ne magon wē þæs *wrace*
*gefrēmma*n,
 ge*lēanian* him mid *lāðes* *wiht*e þæt hē ūs hafað þæs *leoltes*
bescyrede.

¹ habbað.² *corr. from ymbe.*

Hē hæfð nū gemearcod ānne middangeard, þær hē hæfð
mōnn geworhtne 130

æfter his onlicnesse, mid þām hē wile eft gesettan
 heofona rice mid hlūtrum sǣlum. Wē þæs sculon hycgan
 georne,

þæt wē on Ādāme, gif wē æfre mægen,
 and on his eafsum swā some andan gebētan,
 onwēndan him þær willan sīnes, gif wē hit mægen wihte
 āþencan. 135

Ne gelyfe ic mē nū þæs leohtes furðor, þæs þe hē him
 þenceð lange nīotan,

þæs ēades mid his engla cræfte; ne magon wē þæt on
 aldre gewinnan,

þæt wē mihtiges Godes mōd onwācen. Uton oðwēndan
 hit nū mōnna bearnum,

þæt heofonrice, nū wē hit habban ne mōton, gedōn þæt
 hīe his hlydo forlæten,

þæt hīe þæt onwēndon, þæt hē mid his worde bebēad:
 þonne wyrð¹ hē him wrað on mōde, 160

āhwet hīe frōm his hlydo; þonne sculon hīe þās helle
 sēcan

and þās grimman grundas: þonne mōton wē hīe ūs tō
 giongum habban,

fīra bearn on þissum fæstum clōmmum². Onginnað nū
 ymb þā fyrde þencean.

Gif ic ānegum þegne þēodenmādmās
 gēara forgēafe, þenden wē on þan gōðan rice 165

gesælige sēton, and hæfdon ūre setla geweald,
 þonne hē mē nā on lēofran tid lēanum ne meahte

mīne gife gyldan, gif his gien wolde

mīnra þegna hwilc geþasa wurðan,

þæt hē ūp heonon ūte mihte 170

¹ weorð.

² clomme.

cuman þurh þās clūstro and hæfde cræft mid him,
 þæt hē mid *fēðerhōman*¹ *flēogan* meahte,
 windan on wolcne, þær geworht stōndað
Ādām and *Ēve* on *eorðrice*
 mid welan bezwunden, and wē synd āworpenes hider 175
 on þās *dēopan dalo*. Nū hīe *Drihtne* synt
 wurðran micle and mōton him þone welan āgan,
 þe wē on *heofonrice* habban sceoldon,
rice mid *rihte*: is se *ræd* gescyred
mōnna cynne. Þæt mē is on mīnum *mōde swā sār*, 180
 on mīnum *hyge hrēoweð*, þæt hīe *heofonrice*
 āgan tō *aldre*! Gif hit ēower ænig mæge
 gewēndan mid *wihte*, þæt hīe word Godes,
lāre forlæten, sōna hīe him þe *lāðran bēoð*:
 gif hīe brecað his *gebodscipe*, þonne hē him ābolgen
 wurðeþ; 185
 siððan bið him se *wela onwēnded* and wyrð him *wīte*
 gegearwod²,
 sum heard *hearmscearu*. *Hycgað* his ealle,
 hū gē hī beswīcen; siððan ic mē sōfte³ mæg
rēstan on þyssum *racentum*, gif him þæt *rice losað*.
 Sē þe þæt *gelæsteð*, him bið *lēan gearo* 190
æfter tō aldre þæs wē hēr-inne māgon
 on þyssum *fýre forð fremena gewinnan*:
 sittan læte ic hine wið mē sylfne swā hwā swā þæt *sęcgan*
 cymeð
 on þās *lātan helle*, þæt hīe *Heofoncyninges*
unwurðlice wordum and *dædum* 195
 lāre * *

¹ first e corr. from x.² corr. from gegearwod by a diff. hand.³ sefte.

XXIII.

JUDITH.

OF this poem only the last three cantos have been preserved. Enough, however, is left to show that the complete work must have been one of the noblest in the whole range of Old English poetry. It clearly belongs to the culminating point of the Old Northumbrian literature, combining, as it does, the highest dramatic and constructive power with the utmost brilliance of language and metre. The text has been revised with the MS., which was slightly damaged in the great Cottonian fire. We are, therefore, obliged to rely on Thwaites's text for a letter here and there in the margin. The concluding lines of the poem, which seem originally to have been written cursively and indistinctly, are now nearly illegible.

* * *

twēode gifena

in ðys ginnan grunde; hēo ðār pā gearwe funde
mundbyrd æt ðām *mæran* pēodne, pā hēo ahte *mæste* pearfe
hyldo þæs *lēhstan* Dēman, þæt hē hie wið þæs *lēhstan*
brōgan
gefriðode, *frymða* Waldend; hyre *čæs* *Fæder* on roderum; *torhtmōd* *flde* *gefremede*, þe hēo ahte *trumne* *gelēafan*
ā tō ðām *Ælmihtigan*. Gefrægen ic ðā *Olofernus* ¹
wīnhātan *wyrcean* georne, and eallum *wundrum* p̃rymlic
girwan ūp swāsendo: tō ðām hēt se *gumena* baldor
ealle ðā *yldestan* ðegnas: hie ðæt *ofstum* miclum 10
ræfndon *rōndwiggende*, cōmon tō ðām *rīcan* pēodne

¹ *Holofernus throughout.*

*fēran folces rāswan. Þæt wæs þȳ fēorðan dōgore
 þæs ðe Iūdith hyne glēaw on geðonce,
 ides ælfsceīnu, ærest gesohte.*

X.

Hie ðā tō ðām symble¹ sittan ēodon, 15
*wlance tō wíngedrince, ealle his wēagesiðas,
 bealde byrnwíggende. Þær wæron bollan stēape
 boren æfter bēncum gelōme, swylce ēac būnan and orcas
 fulle flet/sittendum: hie þæt fāge þægon²
 rōfe rōndwíggende, þēah ðæs se rīca ne wēnde, 20
 ggesful/ eorla dryhten. Ðā wearð Olofernus,
 goldwine gumena, on gytesālum;
 hlōh and hlýdde, hlynede and dynede,
 þæt mihten fīra bearn feorran gehȳran,
 hū se sīðmōda styrnde and gylede, 25
 mōdig and medugāl manode geneahhe
 bēncsittende þæt hī gebærdon wel.
 Swā se inwidda ofer ealne dæg
 dryhtguman sīne drēncete mid wīne,
 swīðmōd sīnces brytta, oð þæt hie on swīman lāgon, 30
 oferdreñcte his duguðe ealle, swylce hie wæron dēaðe
 geslēgene,
 āgotene gōða gehwylces. Swā hēt se gumena baldor³
 fylgan flet/sittendum, oð þæt fīra bearnum
 nēalēhte niht sēo þýstre. Hēt ðā nīða geblonden
 þā ēadigan mægð ofstum fetigan 35
 tō his bēddrēste bēagum gehlæste,
 hringum gehrodene. Hie hraðe frēmedon
 ambyhtscealcas⁴, swā him heora ealdor bebēad,
 byrnwigena brego: bearhtme stōpon*

¹ symle. ² þegon. ³ aldor, with erasure before the a. ⁴ anb.

tō þām gysterne, þær hīe Iūdithe¹ 40
 fundon ferhðglēawe, and ðā frōmlīce
 līndwiggende lēdan ongunnon
 þā forhtan mægð tō træfe þām hēan,
 þær se rīca hyne rēste on symbel,
 nihtes inne, Nergende lāð 45
 Ōlofernus. þær wæs eallgylden
 flēohnēt fāger ymbe² þæs folctogan
 bēdd āhongen, þæt se bealofulla
 mihte wlitān þurh, wigena baldor,
 on āghwylcne þe ðær-inne cōm 50
 hæleða bearna, and on hyne nānig
 mōnna cynnes, nymðe se mōdiga hwæne
 mīðe rōfra him þe nēar hēte
 rinca tō rūne gegangan. Hīe ðā on rēste gebrohton
 snūde ðā snoteran idese; ēodon þā sweorcendferhðe³ 55
 hæleð heora hearran cȳðan þæt wæs sēo hālīge mēowle
 gebroht on his būrgetelde. þā wearð se brēma on mōde
 bliðe burga ealdor, þohte ðā beorhtan idese
 mid wīdle and mid wōmme besmītan; ne wolde þæt
 wuldres Dēma,
 geðafian, þrymmes Hyrde, ac hē him þæs þīnges gestȳrde, 60
 Dryhten, dūgeða Waldend. Gewāt ðā se dēofulcunda,
 gālferhð gumena ðrēate
 bealofull his bēddes nēosan, þær hē sceolde his blāed
 forlēosan
 ædre binnan ānre nihte; hæfde ðā his gnde gebidenne
 on eorðan unswæslicne, swylcne he ær æfter worhte, 65
 þearlmōd þēoden gumena, þenden hē on ðysse worulde
 wunode under wolcna hrōfe. Gefēol ðā wīne swā druncen
 se rīca on his rēste middan, swā he nyste ræda nānne
 on gewitlocan; wiggend stōpon

¹ iudithðe.² and ymbe.³ ste[rced]ferhðe.

70 *ūt of ðām inne ofstum miclum,*
weras wīnsade, þe ðone wærlogan,
lādne lēodhatan, lēddon tō beðde
nēhstan sīðe. Þā wæs Nergendes
þēowen þrymful þearle gemyndig
 75 *hū hēo þone atolan ēaðost mihte*
ealdre benāman ær se unsýfra,
worpmfull onwōce. Genam ðā wundenlocc,
Scyppendes mægð, scearpne mēce,
scūrum heardne, and of scēaðe ābræd
 80 *swiðran folme; ongan ðā swegles Weard*
be naman nemnan, Nergend ealra
woruldbūendra, and þæt word ácwæð:
‘Ic ðē frymða God, and frōfre Gæst,
Beorn Alwaldan biddan wylle
 85 *miltse þīnre mē þearfendre,*
ðrynesse ðrymm. Dearle ys mē nū ðā
heorte¹ onhæted and lige gēomor,
swýðe mid sorgum gedrēfed; forgif mē, swegles Ealdor,
sigor and sōðne gelēafan, þæt ic mid þys sweorde mōte
gehēawan þysne morðres bryttan; geunne me mīnra
 90 *gesynta,*
þearlmōd þēoden gumena: nahte ic þīnre nāfre
miltse þon māran þearfe: gewrec nū, mihtig Dryhten,
torhtmōd fīres brytta, þæt mē ys þus torne on mōde,
hāte on hreðre mīnum.’ Hī ðā se hēhsta Dēma
 95 *ēdre mid glne onbryrde, swā hē dēð ānra gehwylcne*
hēr-būendra þe hyne him tō helpe sēceð
mid ræde and mid rihte gelēafan. Þā wearð hyre rūme
on mōde,
hāligre hyht genīwod; genam ðā þone hēðenan mannan
fæste be feaxe sīnum, tēah hyne folmum wið hyre weard

¹ heorte ys.

ðysmerlice, and þone bealofullan 100
 listum ālēde, lāðne mannan,
 swā hēo ðæs unlēdan ēaðost mihte,
 wel gewealdan. Slōh ðā wundenlocc
 þone fēondsceaðan fāgum mēce
 hēteþoncolne, þæt hēo healfne forcearf 105
 þone swēoran him, þæt hē on swīman læg,
 druncen and dolhwund. Næs ðā dēad þā gýt,
 ealles orsāwle: slōh ðā eornoste
 ides ellenrōf oþre sīðe
 þone hēðenan hund, þæt him þæt hēafod wand 110
 forð on ðā flōre; læg se fūla lēap
 gēsne beæftan, gæst ellor hwearf
 under nēowelne næss and ðær genyðerad wæs,
 sūsle gesæled syððan æfre,
 wýrmum bezunden, wītum gebunden, 115
 nēarde gehæfted in hellebryne
 æfter hinsīðe. Ne ðearf hē hopian nó,
 þýstrum forðylmed þæt hē ðonnan mōte
 of ðām wýrmsele, ac ðær wunian sceal
 āwa tō aldre būtan gnde forð 120
 in ðām heolstran hām hyhtwynna lēas.

XI.

Hæfde ðā gefohten foremærne blæd
 Iūdith æt gūðe swā hyre God ūðe,
 swegles Ealdor, þe hyre sigores onlēah.
 Þā sēo snotere mægð snūde gebrohte 125
 þæs hērewæðan hēafod swā blōdig
 on ðām fætelse, þe hyre foregenga,
 bláchlēor ides, hyra bēgea nest
 þēawum gedungen þyder on lēdde,
 and hit ðā swā heolfrig hyre on hōnd āgeaf, 130

ligeðoncolre hām tō berenne,
 Iūðith gingran sīnre. Eodon ðā gegnum þanone¹
 þā idesa bā ellenþrīste,
 oð þæt hīe² becōmon collenferhðe,
 ēadhrēðige mægð ūt of ðām herige, 135
 þæt hīe sweotollice gesēon mihten
 þære wlitegan byrig weallas blīcan,
 Bēthūliam. Hīe ðā lēahhrodene
 fēðelāste forð onettan,
 oð hīe glædmōde gegán hæfdon 140
 tō ðām wealgate. Wiggend sæton,
 weras wæccende wearde hēoldon
 in ðām fæstenne, swā ðām folce ær
 gēomormōdum Iūðith³ bebéad,
 searoðoncol mægð, þā hēo on sīð gewāt, 145
 ides ellenrōf. Wæs ðā eft cumen
 lēof tō lēodum, and ðā lungre hēt
 glēawhȳdig wif gumena sumne
 hyre tōgēanes gán of ðære ginnan byrig⁴,
 and hī ofostlice inn forlætan⁵ 150
 þurh ðæs wealles geat, and þæt word ācwæð
 tō ðām sigefolce: 'Ic ēow sēcgan mæg
 þoncwyrðe þing, þæt gē ne þyrfen lēng
 murnan on mōde: ēow ys Metod blīðe,
 cýninga wuldor; þæt gecȳðed wearð 155
 geond woruld wīde, þæt ēow ys wuldorblæd
 forhtlic tōweard and fīr gifeðe
 þāra lēðða þe gē lange drugon.'
 þā wurdon blīðe burhsittende,
 syððan hī gehȳrdon hū sēo hālige spræc 160
 ofer hēanne weall. Hēre wæs on lustum,

¹ þanonne.
 transposed in the MS.

² hie hie.

³ Iudithe.

⁴ these two half-verses

⁵ forleton.

wið þæs fæstengeates folc onette,
 weras wif sƿomod, wornum and hēapum,
 þrēatum and þrymmum þrungon and urnon
 ongēan ðā þēodnes¹ mægð þūsēdmælum, 165
 ealde ge geonge: æghwylcum wearð
 mēnn on ðære medobyrig mōd ārēted,
 syððan hīe ongēaton þæt wæs Iūdith cumen
 eft tō ēðle, and ðā ofostlice
 hīe mid ēaðmēdum inn forlēton. 170
 þā sēo glēawe hēt golde gefrætewod
 hyre ðinenne þancolmōde
 þæs hērewæðan hēafod onwriðan,
 and hyt tō bēhðe blōdig ætȳwan
 þām burglēodum, hū hyre æt beaduwe gescpōw. 175
 Spræc ðā sēo æðele tō eallum þām folce:
 ‘Hēr gē magon sweotole sigerōfe hæleð,
 lēoda ræswan, on ðæs lāðestan
 hæðenes heaðorinces hēafod starian,
 Ōlofernus unlyfigendes. 180
 þe ūs mōnna mæst morðra gefrēmede,
 sārra sorga, and þæt swyðor gýt
 ȳcan wolde; ac him ne ūðe God
 lēngran lifes, þæt hē mid læððum ūs
 gglan mōste: ic him ealdor oðþrōng 185
 þurh Godes fultum. Nū ic gumena gehwæne
 þyssa burglēoda biddan wylle,
 randwiggendra, þæt gē recene ēow
 fȳsan tō gefeohte; syððan frymða God,
 árfæst Cyning, ēastan sēnde 190
 leohtne lēoman, berað līnde forð,
 bord for brēostum and byrnhoimas,
 scīre helmas in sceaðena gemōng,

¹ þeodnes.

fyllan folctogan fāgum sweordum,
 fāge frumgāras. Fynd syndon ēowere 195
 gedēmed tō dēaðe and gē dōm āgon,
 tīr æt tohtan, swā ēow gefācnod hafað
 mihstig Dryhten þurh mīne hand.
 Þā wearð snelra werod snūde gegearewod,
 cēnra tō campe; stōpon cynerōfe 200
 secgas and gesiðas, bāron [sige]þūfas,
 fōron tō gefeohte forð on gerihte,
 hæleð under helmum of ðære hāligan byrig
 on ðæt dægred sylf; dynedan scildas,
 hlūde hlummon. Þæs se hlanca gefeah 205
 wulf in walde, and se wanna hrēfn,
 wælgīfre fugel: wiston¹ bēgen
 þæt him ðā þēodguman þohton tilian
 fylle on fāgum; ac him flēah on lāst
 earn ætes georn, ūrigfeðera, 210
 salowigpāda sang hildelēoð,
 hyrnednebba. Stōpon heaðorincas,
 beornas tō beadowe bordum beðeahhte,
 hwealfum lindum, þā ðe hwile ær
 gīðēodigra edwīt þoledon, 215
 hāðenra hosp; him þæt hearde wearð
 æt ðām æscplegan eallum forgolden
 Assyrium, syððan Ebrēas
 under gūðfanum gegān hāfdon
 tō ðām fyrdwīcum. Hīe ðā frōmlice 220
 lēton forð flēogan flāna scūras,
 hildenædran² of hornbogan,
 strælas stēdehearde; styrmdon hlūde
 grame gūðfreca, gāras sendon
 in heardra gemang; hæleð wāeron yrre, 225

¹ westan.² [hilde]nædran.

landbūende lāðum cynne,
sīðon sīyrnmōde, sīērcedferhðe
wrehton unsōfte ealdgenīðlan
medowērige, mundum brugdon
scealcas of scēaðum scīrmæled swyrd 230
ēcgum gecoste, slōgon eornoste
Assīria ōret/mæcgas,
mīðhycgende, nānne ne sparedon
*þæs hērefolces hēanne ne rīcne*¹
cwīcera manna þe hīe ofercuman mihton. 235

XII.

Swā ðā magoþegnas on ðā morgentīd
ehton ēlðēoda ealle þrāge,
oð þæt ongēaton ðā ðe grame wāron,
ðæs hērefolces hēafodweardas,
þæt him swyrdgeswing swīðlic ēowdon 240
weras Ebrēisce². Hīe wordum þæt
þām yldestan ealdorþegnum
cŷðan ēodon, wrehton cumbolwīgan
and him forhtlice fāerspell bodedon,
medowērigum morgencollan, 245
atolne ēcgplegan. Þā ic ædre gefrægn
slēgefæge hæleð slæpe tōbrēdan³
and wið þæs bealofullan būrgeteldes
weras [hrēowig]ferhðe hwearfum þringan
Ōlofernus; hogedon āninga 250
hyra hlāforde hilde⁴ bodian,
ær ðon ðe him se ēgesa on ufan sāte,
māgen Ebrēa. Mynton ealle
þæt se beorna brego and sēo beorhte mægð
in ðām wlitegan trāfe wāron ætsōmne, 255

¹ rice.² ebrisce.³ tobredon.⁴ hyldo.

Iūðith sēo æðele and se gālmōða,
 ȝgesfull and āfor; næs ðeah eorla nán,
 þe ðone wīggend āwēccan dorste
 oððe ȝecunnian hū ðone cumbolwīgan
 wið ðā hālgan mægð hæfde geworden, 260
 Metodes mēowlan. Mægen nēalæhte,
 folc Ebrēa, fuhton þearle
 heardum heoruwæpnum, hæste¹ guldon
 hyra fyrngeslitu fāgum swyrdum
 ealde æfðoncan; Assyria wearð 265
 on ðām dægeweorce dōm geswiðrod,
 bælc forlīged. Beornas stōdon
 ymbe hyra þēodnes træf þearle gebylde,
 sweorcendferhðe. Hī ðā sōmod ealle
 ongunnon cohhetan, cirman hlūde, 270
 and gristbitian Gode orfeorme,
 mid tōðon torn þoligende; þā wæs hyra fīres æt ende,
 ēades and ȝllendæda. Þā eorlas hogedon²
 āwēccan hira winedryhten: him wiht ne spēow.
 Þā wearð sīð and late sum tō ðām ārod 275
 þāra beadorinca, þæt hē in þæt būrgeteld
 mīðheard nēðde, swā hyne nȳd fordráf:
 funde ðā on bēdde blācne licgan,
 his goldgifan ȝæstes ȝēsne,
 lifes belidenne. Hē þā lungre ȝefēoll 280
 frēorig tō foldan, ongan his feax teran
 hrēoh on mōde and his hrægl sōmod,
 and þæt word ācwæð tō ðām wīggendum,
 þe ðær unrōte ūte wāron:
 ‘Hēr ys ȝeswutelod ūre sylfra forwyrd,
 tōweard ȝefācnod, þæt þære fīde ys 285
 [nū] mid mīðum nēah ȝeðrunge,

¹ hæfte.² h. p. eo.

†þe wē sculon losian sōmod,
 æt sæcce forweorðan: hēr lið sweorde gehēawen,
 be hēafdod healdend ūre.' Hī ðā hrēowigmōde 290
 wurpon hyra wæpen of dūne, gewitan him wērigferhðe
 on flēam sceacan. Him mōn feaht on lāst,
 mægenēacen folc, oð se mæsta dæl
 þæs heriges læg hilde gesæged
 on ðām sigewonge, sweordum gehēawen, 295
 wulfum tō willan, and ēac wælgifrum
 fuglum tō frōfre. Flugon ðā ðe lyfdon
 lādra lind. Him on lāste fōr
 swēot Ebrēa sigore geweorðod,
 dōme gedȳrsod; him fēng Dryhten God 300
 fægre on fultum, Frēa ælmihtig.
 Hī ðā frōmlīce fægum swyrdum
 hæleð higerōfe herpað worhton
 purh lādra gemong, līnde hēowon,
 scildburh scæron; scēotend wæron 305
 gūðe gegremede, guman Ebrēisce¹,
 þegnas on ðā tīd þearle gelyste
 gārgewinnes. Þær on grēot gefēoll
 se hȳhsta dæl hēafodgerīmes
 Assiria ealdorduguðe, 310
 lāðan cynnes: lȳthwón becóm
 cwicera tō cȳððe. Cirdon cynerōfe,
 wiggend on wiðertrod, wælsceþl oninnan,
 rēocende hrāw; rúm wæs tō nimanne
 londbūendum on ðām lāðestan, 315
 hyra ealdfēondum unlyfigendum
 heolfrig herereáf, hȳrsta scȳne,
 lord and brād swyrd, brūne helmas,
 dȳre mādmas. Hæfdon dōmlice

¹ ebrisce.

on ðām folcstēde fȳnd oferwunnen 320
 ēðelweardas, ealdhettende
 swyrdum āswēfede: hīe on swaðe reſton,
 þā ðe him tō hīfe lāðost wæron
 cwicera cynna. Ðā sēo cnēoris eall,
 mægða mærost, ānes mōnðes fyrst, 325
 wlanc wundenlocc wāgon and læddon
 tō ðære beorhtan byrig Bēthūliam
 helmas and hupseax, hāre byrnan,
 gūðsceorp gumena golde gefrætewod,
 mærra mādma þonne mōnn ænig 330
 āsecgan mæge searopŋcelra;
 eall þæt ðā ðeodguman byrme geēodon,
 cēne under cumblum on¹ cōmpwige
 þurh Iūdiþe glēawe lāre,
 mægð mōdigre. Hī tō mēde hyre 335
 of ðām siðfate sylfre brohton
 eorlas æscrōfe Ōlofernes
 sweord and swātigne helm, swylce ēac sīde byrnan,
 gerēnode rēadum golde, and eall þæt se rinca baldor
 swiðmōd sinces ahte oððe sundoryrfes, 340
 bēaga and beorhtra mādma, hī þæt þære beorhtan idese
 āgēafon gearopŋncolre. Ealles ðæs Iūdiþ sægde
 wuldor weroda Dryhtne, þe hyre weorðmynde geaf,
 mærdē on moldan rīce, swylce ēac mēde on heofonum,
 sigorlēan in swegles wuldore þæs ðe hēo ahte sōðne ge-
 lēafan 345
 [ā] tō ðām Ælmihtigan; hūru æt þām ende ne twēode
 þæs lēanes þe hēo lange gyrnde. Þæs sȳ ðām lēofan Dryhtne
 wuldor tō wīdan aldre, þe gesceōp wind and lyfte,
 roderas and rūme grundas, swylce ēac rēpe strēamas
 and swegles drēamas þurh his sylfes miltse. 350

XXIV.

THE HAPPY LAND. FROM THE PHŒNIX.

[Ascribed to Cynewulf.]

THERE can be little doubt that the poem of the Phœnix, like the majority of those preserved in the Exeter book, is the work of the Northumbrian poet Cynewulf. Although the subject is apparently taken from the *Carmen de Phœnice*, ascribed to Lactantius, it is practically an original work, with all Cynewulf's grace and harmony of thought and language.

Hæbbe ic gefrugnen þætte is feorr heonan
 ēastdælum on æpelast londa
 fīrum gefræge. Nis se foldan scēat
 ofer middangeard mōngum gefēre
 foldāgendra¹, ac hē āfyrred is 5
 þurh Meotudes meaht mánfrēmendum.
 Wlitig is se wōng eall, wynnnum geblissad.
 mid þām fægrestum foldan stencum:
 ænlic is þæt īglōnd æpele se Wyrhta,
 mōdig, meahtum spēdig, se þā moldan gesette. 10
 Ðær bið oft open ēadgum tōgēanes,
 onhliden hlēopra wynn, heofonrices duru.
 Þæt is wynsum wōng, wealdas grēne,
 rūme under roderum. Ne mæg þær rēn ne snāw,
 ne forstes fnæst, ne fýres blæst, 15
 ne hægles hryre, ne hrīmes dryre
 ne sunnan hāetu, ne sincieldu²,
 ne wearm weder, ne winterscūr
 wihte gewyrdan, ac se wōng seomað
 ēadig and onsund; is þæt æpele lōnd 20

¹ folc.² sincaldu.

blōstmum geblōwen. Beorgas þær ne muntas
 stēape ne stōndað, ne stāncifu
 hēah hlifiað, swā hēr mid ūs,
 ne dēne ne dalu, ne dūnscafu,
 hlāwas ne hlincas, ne þær hleonað óo 25
 unsmeþes wiht; ac se æpela feld
 wridað under wolcnum wyнным geblōwen.
 Is þæt torhte lond twelfum hērra
 folde fæðmrīmes, swā ūs gefreogun glēawe
 wītgan þurh wīsdōm on gewritum cýpað¹, 30
 þonne ænig þāra beorga þe hēr beorhte mid ūs
 hēa hlifiað under heofontunglum.
 Smylte is se sigewong, sunnbearo lixeð,
 wuduholt wynlic: wæstmas ne drēosað,
 beorhte blēde, ac þā bēamas á 35
 grēne stōndað, swā him God bibēad;
 wintres and sumeres wudu bið gelice
 blēdum gehongen; næfre brosniað
 lēaf under lyfte, ne him lig sceþeð
 æfre tō ealdre, ær þon edwēnden 40
 worulde geweorðe. Swā iū wætres þrymm
 ealne middangeard, mēreflōd þeahte
 eorðan ymbhwyrft, þā se æpela wong
 æghwæs onsund wið ýðfare
 gehealden stōd hrēora wāga 45
 ēadig, unwemme, þurh ēst Godes:
 bīdeð swā geblōwen oð bæles cyme,
 Dryhtnes dōmes, þonne dēaðræced,
 hælepa heolstorcofan onhliden weorpað.
 Nis þær on þām londe lāðgeniðla, 50
 ne wōp ne wracu, wēatācen nān,
 yldu ne yrmðu, ne se enga dāð,

¹ cypad.

ne *līfes lyre*, ne *lāpes cyme*,
 ne *synn* ne *sacu*, ne *sār wracu*,
 ne *wædle gewinn* ne *welan onsȳn*, 55
 ne *sorg* ne *slāp*, ne *swār leger*,
 ne *wintergeweorc*, ne *wedra gebregd*
hrēoh under *heofonum*, ne se *hearda forst*
*caldum cylegicelum cnyseð*¹ *ænigne*.
 Þær ne *hægl* ne *hrīm* *hrēosað* tō *foldan*, 60
 ne *windig wolcen*, ne þær *wæter seallep*
lyfte gebysgad; ac þær *lagustrēamas*,
wundrum wrætlice *wyllan onspringað*,
fægrum foldwylmum *foldan lēccap*,
wæter wynsumu of þæs *wuda midle*, 65
 þā *mōnþa gehwām* of þære *moldan* tyrf
brimcald brecað, *bearo ealne geondfarað*
þrāgum þrymlice: is þæt *þēodnes gebod*
 þætte *twelf sīpum* þæt *ārfæste*
lond geondlāce *laguflōda wynn*. 70
 Sindon þā *bearwas blēdum gehongene*
wlitigum wæstmum: þær ne² *waniað*² *ó*
hālge under *heofonum* *holtes frætwē*,
 ne *feallað* þær on *foldan* *fealwe blōstman*,
wudubēama wlite, ac þær [*bēoð*] *wrætlice* 75
 on þām *trēowum symle* *telgan gehladene*,
ofett ednīwe in *ealle tīd*.
 On þām *græswoŋge grēne stōndap*
gehroden hyhtlice *Hāliges meahtum*
beorhtast bearwa. Nō *gebrocen weorpeð* 80
holt on *hīwe*, þær se *hālgas stenc*
wunaþ geond wynmlond; þæt onwēded ne bið
æfre tō ealdre, ær þon *endige*
frōd fyrngeweorc, sē hit on *frymþe gesceōp*.

¹ cnysed.² no wuniað.

XXV.

THE DREAM OF THE ROOD.

[By Cynewulf.]

THIS poem, of which the first half is here given, forms an introduction to the *Elene*, or the Finding of the Cross, which is unmistakeably claimed as Cynewulf's own by an acrostic introduced into it in Runic letters, which forms his name. The Runic inscription of the Ruthwell Cross in Dumfriesshire also gives a fragment of the poem in the old Northumbrian dialect of the seventh or eighth century, of which the MS. text is evidently a late West-Saxon transcription, differing in many respects from the older one. The text I have given follows the Vercelli MS. (as given in Cooper's Report) as much as possible, both for the sake of uniformity, and because of the fragmentary character of the older text, which has, however, suggested several emendations.

Hwæt, ic swefna cyst sæcgan wylle,
hwæt¹ mē gemætte tō middre nihte,
syðþan reordberend rēste wunedon.
Ðuhte mē þæt ic gesāwe syllicre trēow
on lyft lædan leohte bewunden,
bēama beorhtost: eall þæt bēacen wæs
begoten mid golde; gimmas stōdon
fægere æt foldan scēatum, swylce þær fife wæron
uppe on þām eaxlgespanne². Behēoldon þæt³ engel
Dryhtnes⁴
fægere þurh forðgesceaft; ne wæs ðæt³ hūru fracodes
gealga,

¹ hæť.

² eaxlegesp.

³ þær.

⁴ dryhtnes ealle.

ac hine þær beþeoldon hālige gāstas,
 menn ofer moldan, and eall þeos mære gesceaft.
 Syllic wæs se sigebeām, and ic synnum fāh,
 forwundod¹ mid wōmmum. Geseah ic wuldres trēow
 wædum geweorðod² wynnum scīnan, 15
 gegyred mid golde, gimmas hæfdon
 bewrigen³ weorðlice wealdes trēow.
 Hwæðre ic þurh þæt gold ongytan meahte
 earmra ærgewinn, þæt hit ærest ongann
 swætan on þā swiðran healfe. Eall ic wæs mid sorgum⁴
 gedrēfed, 20
 forht ic wæs for þære fægran gesyhðe; geseah ic þæt
 fūse beacen
 wendan wædum and blēom: hwilum hit wæs mid wætan
 bestēmed,
 besyled⁵ mid swātes gange, hwilum mid since gegyrwed.
 Hwæðre ic þær licgende lange hwile
 beþeold hreowcearig Hælendes trēow, 25
 oð ðæt ic gehyrde þæt hit hleoðrode;
 ongann þā word sprecan wudu sēlesta:
 ‘Þæt wæs gēara nū (ic þæt gýta geman)
 þæt ic wæs áhēawen holtes on ende,
 āstyred of stefne mīnum. Genāman mē ðær strange
 fēondas, 30
 geworhton him þær tō wæfersýne, hēton mē heora
 weargas⁶ hebban;
 bæron mē þær beornas on eaxlum, oð ðæt hīe mē on
 beorg āsetton;
 gefæstnodon mē þær fēondas genōge. Geseah ic þā
 Frēan manncynnes
 efstan elne micle, þæt hē mē wolde on gestīgan.

¹ forwunded.² geweorðode.³ bewrigene.⁴ sargum.⁵ beswyld.⁶ weargas.

þær ic þā ne dorste ofer Dryhtnes word 35
 būgan oððe berstan, þā ic lifian geseah
 eorðan scēatas: ealle ic mihte
 fēondas gefyllan, hwæðre ic fæste stōd.
 Ongyrede hine þā geong hæleð, þæt wæs God ælmihtig,
 strang and sīðmōd; gestāh hē on gealgan hēanne 40
 mōdig on manigra gesyhðe, þā hē wolde manncynn lȳsan.
 Bifode ic þā mē se beorn ymbclypte: ne dorste ic
 hwæðre būgan tō eorðan
 feallan tō foldan scēatum, ac ic sceolde fæste standan.
 Rōd wæs ic āræred, áhōf ic rīcne cyning
 heofona hlāford, hlydan mē ne dorste. 45
 þurhdrifan hī mē mid deorcan næglum, on mē syndon þā
 dolg gesiēne
 opene inwidhlemmas: ne dorste ic hira ænigum¹ scēððan.
 Bysmeredon hīe unc būū ætgædere; eall ic wæs mid
 blōde bestēmed,
 begoten of þæs guman sīdan, siððan hē hæfde his gāst
 onsēded.
 Feala ic on þām beorge gebiden hæbbe 50
 wrāðra wyrda: geseah ic weruda God
 þearle þenian: þȳstro hæfdon
 bewrigen mid wolcnum Wealdendes hræw,
 scīrne scīman sceadu forðēode
 wann under wolcnum. Wēop eall gesceaft, 55
 cwīðdon cyninges fyll: Crīst wæs on rōde.
 Hwæðere þær fūse feorran cwōman
 aðele tō ānum²; ic þæt eall behēold.
 Sāre ic wæs mid sorgum³ gedrēfed, hnāg ic hwæðre þām
 seġgum tō handa
 ēaðmōd ēlne mycle. Genāmon hīe þær Ælmihtigne God, 60

¹ nænigum.² æþþilæ til anum *Ruthw.*; to þam æðelinge *MS.*³ from *R.*; omitted in the *MS.*

áhōfon hine of ðām heƿian wīte; forlēton mē þā
hilderincas

standan stēame bedrifenne; eall ic wæs mid strælum
forwundod.

Ālēdon hīe hine¹ āmwērigne, gestōdon him æt his līces
hēafdum;

behēoldon hīe ðær heofenes Dryhten, and hē hine ðær
hwīle rēste

mēðe æfter ðām miclan gewinne. Ongunnon him þā
moldern wyrcan 65

beornas on banan gesyhðe, curfon hīe ðæt of beorhtan
stāne,

gesetton hīe ðæron sigora Wealdend. Ongunnon him
þā sorhlēoð galan

earme on þā æfentide, þā hīe woldon eft siððan

mēðe fram þām mæran þēodne: rēste hē ðær mæte
weorode.

Hwæðere wē ðær grēotende² gōde hwīle 70

stōdon on staðole; stefn³ ūp gewāt

hilderinca; hræw cōlode

fæger feorgbold. Þā ūs man fyllan ongan

ealle tō eorðan: þæt wæs ggeslic wyrd!

Bedealf ūs man on dēopan sēape; hwæðre mē þær

Dryhtnes pegnas 75

frēondas gefrūnon * * *,

gyredon mē golde and seolfre.

Nū ðū miht gehýran, hæleð mīn se lēofa,

þæt ic bealuwara weorc gebiden hæbbe

sārra sorga. Is nū sæl cumen 80

þæt mē weorðiað wīde and sīde

menn ofer moldan and eall þeos mære gesceaft:

gebiddaþ him tō þyssum beacne. On mē bearn Godes

¹ hīnæ R.; ðær MS.

² reotende.

³ syððan.

þrōwode hwīle ; for þan ic þrymmfæst nū
hlifige under heofenum, and ic hēlan mæg 85
æghwylcne ānra þāra þe him bið ggesa tō mē :
iū ic wæs geworden wīta heardost
lēodum lādost, ær þan ic him hīfes weg
rihtne gerȳmde reordberendum.'

XXVI.

THE WANDERER.

THESE shorter poems, of which the Wanderer, the Seafarer, and the Wife's Complaint, are the chief representatives that remain, together with the noble fragment of the Ruin, show lyric poetry in its earliest stage, in which the narrative and descriptive element still predominates over the purely lyric. The present piece has been selected in preference to the Seafarer, which is undoubtedly the finest of them all, as being less fragmentary and corrupt.

Oft him *ānhaga* *āre* gebīdeð,
Metudes miltse, þēah þe hē *mōdcearig*
geond lagulāde lōnge sceolde
hrēran mid *hōndum* *hrīmcealde* sǣ,
wadan wræclāstas: *wyrd* bið ful *āræd*! 5
Swā cwæð eardstapa earfeþa gemyndig,
wrāþra wælsleahta, *winemæga* hryre:
‘Oft ic sceolde *āna* *uhtna* gehwylce
mīne ceare cwīpan: *nīs nū cwicra nān*,
þe ic him *mōdsefan* *mīnne* durre 10
sweotule āsēcgan. Ic tō sōþe wāt
þæt biþ in *eorle* *īndryhten* þēaw,
þæt hē his *ferðlocan* *fæste* binde,
healde¹ his *hordcofan*, *hycge* swā hē wille.
Ne mæg *wērigmōd* *wyrde* wiðstōndan 15
ne se *hrēo hyge* *helpe* gefrēman:

¹ healdne.

for ðon *dōmgeorne drēorigne* oft
 in hyra *brēostcofan bindað* fæste.
 Swā ic *mōdsefan mīnne* sceolde
 oft *earmcearig ēðle* bidæled, 20
frēomægum feorr feterum sēlan,
 siþþan *gēara iū goldwine mīnne*
*hrūsan heolster*¹ *biwrah* and ic *hēan þonan*
*wōd wintercearig ofer wapema*² *gebind*,
 sohte *sēle drēorig* *sinces bryttan*, 25
hwær ic feorr oppe nēah findan meahte
þone þe in meoduhealle mine wisse
*oppe mec frēondlēasne*³ *frēfran wolde*,
wenian mid wynnnum. Wāt sē þe cunnað
hū sliþen bið sorg tō gefēran 30
þām þe him lýt hafað lēofra geholena:
warað hine wræclāst, nāles wunden gold,
ferðloca frēorig, nālæs foldan blæd;
gemon hē sēlesecgas and sincþege,
hū hine on geoguðe his goldwine 35
wēnede tō wiste: wynn eal gedrēas.
For þon wāt sē þe sceal his winedryhtnes
lēofes lārcwidum lōnge forþolian,
ðonne sorg and slāp sōmod ætgædre
*earmne ānhagan*⁴ *oft gebindað:* 40
þinceð him on mōde þæt hē his monndryhten
clyppe and cysse, and on cnēo lēgge
hōnda and hēafod, swā hē hwilum ær
*in gēardagum giefstōles*⁵ *brēc;*
ðonne onwæcneð eft winelēas guma, 45
gesihð him biþoran fealwe wegas,
þapian brimfugas, brædan seþra,

¹ heolstre.² wapena.³ -lease.⁴ anhogan.⁵ -las.

hrēosan hrīm and snāw hægle¹ gemenged.
Þonne bēoð þȳ hefigran heortan beþne,
sāre æfter swæsne, sorg bið genīwad, 50
þonne māga gemynd mōd geondhweorfeð,
grēteð gliwstafum, georne geondscēawað.
Sęcga gesęldan swimmað eft² on weg,
fleotendra ferð nō þær fela bringeð
cūðra cwidegiedda: cearo bið genīwad 55
þām þe sęndan sceal swīpe geneahhe
ofer wapema gebind wērigne sefan.
For þon ic geþencan ne mæg geond þās woruld
for hwan mōdsefa³ mīn ne gesweorce,
þonne ic eorla lif eall geondþence, 60
hū hī færlīce flet ofgēafon,
mōdge magupegnas. Swā þes middangeard
ealra dōgra gehwām drēoseð and fealleþ;
for þon ne mæg weorþan⁴ wīs wer, ær hē āge
wīntra dæl in woruldrice. Wita sceal gepyldig, 65
ne sceal nō tō hātheort ne tō hrædwyrde,
ne tō wāc wīga ne tō wanhȳdig,
ne tō forht ne tō fægen ne tō feohgīfre,
ne næfre gielpes tō georn, ær hē geare cunne.
Beorn sceal gebīdan, þonne hē bēot sprīceð, 70
op þæt collenferð cunne gearwe
hwider hreþra gehygd hweorfan wille.
Ongietan sceal glēaw hæle hū gæstlic bið,
þonne eall⁵ þisse worulde wela wēste stondeð,
swā nū missenlice geond þisne middangeard 75
wīnde biwāune weallas stōndaþ,
hrīme bihtorene, hryðge þā ederas.
Wōriað þā wīnsalo, waldend licgað
drēame bihtorene; duguð eall gecrōng

¹ hagle.² oft.³ modsefan.⁴ wearþan.⁵ ealle.

wlone bi wealle: sume wīg fornōm,
 ferede in forðwege; sumne fugel oþbær
 ofer hēanne holm; sumne se hāra wulf
 dēaðe gedælde; sumne drēorighlēor
 in eorðscræfe eorl gehydde:

ȳpde swā þisne eardgeard ælda Scyppend,
 oþ þæt burgwara breahmta lēase,
 eald gnta geweorc iðlu stōdon.

Sē þonne þisne weal/steal wīse geþohte,
 and þis deorce¹ lif dēope geondþenceð,
 frōd in ferðe feorr oft gemon

wælsleahta worn, and þās word ācwið:
 'Hwær cwōm mearg, hwær cwōm mago? hwær cwōm
 mǣppungyfa?

hwær cwōm symbla gesetu? hwær sindon sēledrēamas?
 Ēalā beorht būne, ēalā byrnwiga,

ēalā þēodnes þrym! hū sēo þrāg gewāt,
 genāp under nihthelm, swā hēo nō wære!

Stondeð nū on lāste lēofre dugupe
 weall wundrum hēah, wyrmlicum fāh:

eorlas fornōmon æsca² þrȳpe,
 wæpen wælgifru, wyrd sēo mære,

and þās stānhleoðu stormas cnyssað;
 hrīð hrēosende hrūsan³ bindeð,

wintres wōma, þonne wōnn cymeð,
 nīpeð nihtscūa, norpan onsendeð
 hrēo hæglfare hælepum on andan.

Eall is earfoðlic eorþan rice,
 onwendeð wyrda gesceaft weoruld under heofonum.

Hēr bið feoh lāne, hēr bið frēond lāne,
 hēr bið monn lāne, hēr bið mæg lāne:

eall þis eorþan gesteal iðel weorpeð.'

¹ deorncce.² æsca.³ hruse.

Swā cwæð snottor on mōde, gesæt him sundor æt rūne.
 Til biþ sē þe his trēowe gehealdeð: ne sceal næfre his
 torn tō rycene
 beorn of his breōstum ācýþan, nemþe hē ær þā bōte
 cunne,
 eori mid ȝlne gefrēmmān. Wel bið þām þe him āre
 sēceð,
 frōfre tō Fæder on heofonum, þær ūs eal/ sēo fæstnung
 stondeð.

115

XXVII.

SELECTIONS FROM THE RIDDLES OF CYNEWULF.

THERE can be no doubt as to the authorship of the riddles of the Exeter Book, the first of them being a riddle on the name Cynewulf itself. Many of these riddles are true poems, containing beautiful descriptions of nature, and all of them show Cynewulf's charm and grace of language.

I.

*Hrægl mīn swīgað, þonne ic hrūsan trede,
oppe þā wīc būge, oppe wado drēfe.
Hwīlum mec āhebbað ofer hælepa byht
hyrste mīne and þeos hēa lyft,
and mec þonne wīde wolcna strēngu 5
ofer folc byreð. Frætwe mīne
swōgað hlūde and swinsiað,
torhte singað, þonne ic geſeinge ne bēom
flōde and foldan fērende gāst.*

II.

*Mec on þissum dagum dēadne ofgēafun¹
fæder and mōdor: ne wæs mē feorh þā gēn,
ealdor oninnan². Þā mec [ides] ongonn
wel hold mē gewædum þeccan³
hēold and freoþode, hlēosceorpe wrāh 5
suæ⁴ ārlīce swā hire āgen bearn,*

¹ -um.

² ininnan.

³ gewedum weccan.

⁴ sne.

oþ þæt ic under *scēate*, swā mīn *gesceapu* wæron,
ungesibbum wearð *ēacen* gæste.
 Mec sēo *fripemæg* *fēdde* sibþan,
 oþ þæt ic *āwēox*, *wīddor* meahte 10
sipas āsēttan: hēo hæfde swæsra þy læs
 suna and dohtra þy hēo swā dyde.

III.

Ic wæs *wæpenwiga*: nū mec *wlōnc* þeceð,
geong *hagostealdmōnn* golde and sylfore,
wōum *wīrbogum*. Hwīlum *weras* cyssað;
 hwīlum ic tō *hilde* *hlēopre* bōnne
wilgehlēpan; hwīlum *wycg* byreþ 5
mec ofer *mearce*, hwīlum *mērehengest*
fereð ofer *flōdas* *frætwum* beorhtne;
 hwīlum *mægða* sum *mīnne* gefylleð
lōsm *bēaghroden*; hwīlum ic *lōrdum* sceal
heard *hēafodlēas* *behlýped* licgan, 10
 hwīlum *hōngige* *hýrstum* frætwed
wlitig on *wāge* þær *weras* drincað;
frēolic *fýrdsceorp* hwīlum *folcwigan*
wicge *wegað*: þonne ic *winde* sceal
sincfāg *swelgan* of *sumes* bōsme. 15
 Hwīlum ic [to] *gereordum* *rīncas* laðige
wlōnce tō *wīnc*, hwīlum *wrāðum*¹ sceal
stefne mīnre *forstolen* hrēddan,
flýman *fēondsceapan*. *Frige* hwæt ic hātte!

IV.

Mec *fēonda* sum *fēore* besnyþede,
woruldstrenga binōm; *wætte* sibþan,
dýfde on *wætre*; *dyde* eft þōnan,

¹ *wraþþum*.

sette on sunnan, þær ic swiþe belēas
*hærum*¹ þām þe ic hæfde. *Heard mec sipþan* 5
*snāð seaxes ecg*² *sindrum begrunden,*
fingras fēoldan, and mec *fugles wynn*
geond[sprengde] spēddropum, *spyrede geneahhe*
ofer brūnne brerd, *bēamtelge swealg,*
strēames dæle, *stōp eft on mec,* 10
sīþade sweartlāst. Mec sipþan *wrāh*
hæleð hlēobordum, *hȳde*³ *bepenede,*
gierede mec mid golde; for þon *mē glīwedon*
wrætlic weorc smiþa wīre biſongen.
Nū þā gerēno and *se rēada telg* 15
 and þā *wuldorgesteald wīde mæren*⁴,
dryhtfolca Helm, *nāles dol wīte.*
Gif mīn bearn wera brūcan willað,
hȳ bēoð þȳ gesundran and *þȳ sigesæstran,*
heortum þȳ hwætran and *þȳ hygebliþran,* 20
ferþe þȳ frōdran; *habbaþ frēonda þȳ mā,*
swæsra and gesibbra, *sōþra and gōdra,*
silra and geŕēowra, *þā hyra tȳr* and *ēad*
ēstum ȳcað, and *hȳ ārstaſum,*
lissum biŕcggað, and *hī lufan fæpmum* 25
fæste clyppað. *Frige hwæt ic hātte*
nīþum tō nytte! *nama mīn is mære,*
hælepum gifre and *hālig sylf.*

V.

Ic wiht geseah wundorlice
*hornum bitwēonum*⁵ *hūpe lædan,*
lyftfæt leohtlic līstum gegierwed,
hūpe tō þām hām of þām hēresipe:
*walde hyre on þære byrig būr ātimbran*⁶, 5

¹ herum. ² ecge. ³ hyde. ⁴ mære. ⁵ horna abitweonum. ⁶ -am.

searwum āsēttan, gif hit swā meahste.
 Ðā cwōm wundorlicu wiht ofer wealles hrōf,
 sēo is eallum cūð eorðbūendum:
 āhrēdde þā þā hūpe, and tō hām bedrāf¹
 wrēccan ofer willan, gewāt hyre west þonan 10
 fæhpum fēran, forð onette².
 Dūst stonc tō heofonum, dēaw fēol on eorþan,
 niht forð gewāt: nēnig siþþan
 wera gewiste þære wihte sið.

VI.

Moððe word fræt; mē þæt þuhte
 wrætlicu wyrd, þā ic þæt wundor gefrægn,
 þæt se wūrm forswealg wera gied sumes,
 þēof in þýstro þrymfæstne cwide
 and þæs strangan stapol: stælgieſt ne wæs 5
 wihte þý glēawra þe he þām wordum swealg.

VII.

Ðeos lyft byreð lýtles wihte
 ofer beorghleopa, þā sind blace swipe,
 swearte, salopāde. Sanges rōwe,
 hēapum fērað, hlūde cirmað,
 tredað bearonæssas, hwilum burgsalo 5
 riþpa bearna: nēmað hý sylfe!

¹ bedrāf.² onetteð.

XXVIII.

GNOMIC VERSES.

THE so-called gnostic verses show poetry in its earliest form, and are no doubt of great antiquity, although they may have been altered in later times. While abrupt and disconnected, they are yet full of picturesqueness and power: the conclusion of the present piece is peculiarly impressive.

Cyning sceal rīce healdan. Ceastra bēoð feorran gesȳne,
 orðanc ȝenta geweorc, þā þe on þysse eorðan syndon,
 wrætlic weallstāna geweorc. Wind byð on lyfte swiftust,
 þunor¹ byð þrāgum hlūdast. Þrymmas syndan Crīstes mycclē.
 Wyrð byð swīðost. Winter byð cealdost, 5
 ȝencten hrīmīgost. hē byð ȝengest ceald,
 sumor sunuwlitegost, swegel byð hātost,
 hærfest hrēðēadegost, hæleðum bringeð
 ȝēares wæstmas, þā þe him God sēndeð.
 Sōð bið swutolost², sinc byð dēorost 10
 gold gumena gehwām, and ȝomol snoterost,
 fyrngēarum frōd, sē þe ær feala gebīdeð.
 Wēa bið wundrum clibbor. Wolcnu scrīðað.
 Geongne æþeling sceolan ȝōde ȝesīðas
 byldan tō beaduwe and tō bēahgife. 15
 ȝellen sceal on eorle; ȝcg sceal wið helme³
 hilde gebīdan. Hafuc sceal on ȝlōfe
 wilde ȝezwunian; wulf sceal on bearowe

¹ þunar.

² swicolost.

³ hellme.

*earm*¹ *ānhaga* ; *eofor* *sceal* *on holte*
tōðmægenes trum ; *āl* *sceal* *on ēðle* 20
dōmes wyrcean ; *daroð* *sceal* *on handa*
gār golde fāh ; *gimm* *sceal* *on hringe*
standan stēap *and gēap* ; *strēam* *sceal* *on yðum*
*mencgan*² *mēreflōde* ; *mæst* *sceal* *on cēole*
segelgyrd seomian ; *sweord* *sceal* *on bearne* 25
drihtlic isern ; *draca* *sceal* *on hlāwe*
frōd, frætsum *wlanc* ; *fisc* *sceal* *on wætere*
cynren cennan ; *cyning* *sceal* *on healle*
bēagas dælan ; *bera* *sceal* *on hāðe*
eald *and ggesfull* ; *ēa of-dūne* *sceal* 30
*foldgræg*³ *fēran* ; *fyrð* *sceal* *ætsomne*
fīrfæstra getrum ; *trēow* *sceal* *on eorle,*
wīsdōm *on were* ; *wudu* *sceal* *on foldan*
blædum blōwan ; *beorh* *sceal* *on eorþan*
grēne standan ; *God* *sceal* *on heofenum* 35
dæda dēmend ; *durū* *sceal* *on healle*
rūm rēcedes mūð ; *rand* *sceal* *on scylde*
fæst fingra gebeorh ; *fugel uppe* *sceal*
lācan *on lyfte* ; *leax* *sceal* *on wæle*
mid scēote scriðan. *Scūr* *sceal* *of*⁴ *heofenum* 40
winde geblanden *in þās woruld cuman*.
þeof *sceal* *gangan þystrum wederum* ; *þyrs* *sceal* *on fenne*
gewunian
āna innan lande ; *ides* *sceal* *dyrne cræfte*
fæmne hire frēond gesēcean, *gif hēo nelle* *on folce ge-*
þeon,
þæt hī man bēagum gebicge ; *brim* *sceal* *sealte weallan*, 45
lyfthelm *and laguflōd* *ymb ealra landa gehwylc*
flōwan firgenstrēamas ; *feoh* *sceal* *on eorðan*
tydran *and tȳman* ; *tungol* *sceal* *on heofenum*

¹ earn.² mecgan.³ flodgræg.⁴ on.

beorhte scinan, swā him beḃeād Meotud.

Gōd sceal wið yfele; geogoð sceal wið ylðo; 50

lif sceal wið deāpe; leoht sceal wið þýstrum,

fýrd wið fyrde, fēond wið oðrum,

lāð wið lāpe ymb land sacan,

synne stælan; ā sceal snotor hycgean

ymb þysse worulde gewinn; wearh hangian, 55

fægere ongildan þæt hē ær fācen dyde

manna cynne. Meotod āna wāt

hwyder sēo sāwul sceal syððan hweorfan,

and ealle þā gāstas, þe for Gode hweorfað

æfter deaðdæge, dōmes bidað 60

on Fæder fæðme. Is sēo forðgesceaft

dīgol and dyrne, Drihten āna wāt

neergende Fæder: nēni eft cymeð

hider under hrōfas, þe þæt hēr for sōð

mannum secge, hwylc sý Meotodes gesceaft, 65

sigefolca gesetu, þær hē sylfa wunað.

XXIX.

THE SEAFARER.

Mæg ic be mē sylfum sōðgiedd wrecan,
 sīpas seġgan, hū ic geswincdagum
 earfoðhwile oft þrōwade,
 ðitre brēostceare gebiden hæbbe,
 gecunnad in cēole cearselda fela, 5
 atol ȝpa gewealc. Þær mec oft bigeat
 nearo niðwaco æt nacan stefnan,
 þonne hē be clifum cnossað calde geþrunen.
 Wæron fēt mine¹ forste gebunden,
 caldum clommmum; þær þā ceare seofedun 10
 hā[e] ymb heortan; hungor innan slāt
 mērewērges mōd. Þæt se monn ne wāt,
 þe him on foldan fægrost limpeð,
 hū ic earmcearig īscealdne sē
 winter wunade wræccan lāstum 15
 †winemægum bidroren,
 bihongen hrīmgicelum: hægsl scūrum flēag.
 Þær ic ne gehyrde būtan hlimman sē,
 īscaldne wæg, hwilum ȝlfete song:
 dyde ic mē tō gōmene ganetes hlēoþor 20
 and huilpan swēg fore hleahtor werā,
 mēw singende fore medodrince.
 Stormas þær stānc lifu bēotan, þær him stear[n] oncwæð
 īsigfepera; ful oft þæt earn bigeal/
 †ūrigfepra. Nānig hlēomāga 25

¹ mine fet.

fēasceaftig ferð f[r|ē[f]ran meahte.

For þon him *geȳfeð lýt sē þe āh lifes wynn*,
gebīdeð¹ in ȳrgum ȳelosīpa hwōn,
wlōnc and wīngāl, hū ic wērig oft
in ȳrimlāde bīdan sceolde!

30

Nāp nihtscua, norpan snīwde,
hrīm hrūsan band; hægł fēolł on eorpan,
corna caldast. For þon cnyssað nū
heortan gepohtas, þæt ic hēan strēamas,
sealtȳpa gelāc sylf cunnige;
mōnað mōdes lust mæla gehwylce
ferð tō fēran, þæt ic feorr heonan
ȳlpēodigra eard gesēce.

35

For þon nis þæs *mōdwlōnc mōnn ofer eorpan*.
 ne his *gīfena þæs gōd*, ne in *geoguþe tō þæs hwæt*,
 ne in his *dædum tō þæs dēor*, ne him his *Dryhten tō*
 þæs hold,

40

þæt hē ā his *sæfōre sorge næbbe*,
 tō hwon hine *Dryhten gedōn wille*.
 Ne biþ him tō *hearpan hyge*, ne tō *hringþege*,
 ne tō *wīfe wynn*, ne tō *worulde hyht*,
 ne ymbe *ōwiht ȳlles nefne ymb ȳða gewealc*;
 ac ā hafað *lōngunge sē þe on lagu fundað*.
Bearwas blōstmum nimað, ȳrig fægriað,
wōngas welitig[i]að, woruld ōnetteð:

45

ealle þā *gemōniað mōdes fūsne*
sefan tō sīðe, þām þe swā þenceð,
 on *fłōdwegas feorr gewītan²*.

50

Swylce *gēac mōnað gēomran reorde*,
singeð sumeres weard, sorge bēodeð
bittre³ in ȳrēosthord. Þæt se ȳeorn ne wāt,
sęcg ēstēadig⁴, hwæt þā sume drēogað,

55

¹ -en.² -að.³ bitter.⁴ eft. s.

þe þā *wræclāstas* *wīdost* *lēgað*!
 For þon nū mīn *hyge* *hweorfeð* ofer *hreperlocan*,
 mīn *mōdsefa* mid *męreflōde*
 ofer *hwæles* *ēpel*, *hweorfeð* *wīde* 60
eorþan *scēatas*, *cymeð* eft *tō mē*
gīfre and *grædig*, *gielleð* *ānfloga*,
hwēteð on [*h*]wælweg *hreper unwearnum*
 ofer *holma* *gelagu*: for þon *mē hātran* sind
Dryhtnes drēamas þonne þis *dēade lif* 65
lāne on *lōnde*: ic *gelýfe* *nō*,
 þæt him *eorðwelan* *ēce stōndað*¹.
 Simle þrēora sum þinga *gehwylce*
 ær his *āid āgā*² *tō twēon* *weorþeð*:
 ādl oþþe *ȝldo* oþþe *ęcghęte* 70
fægum frowmweardum *fēorh oðþringeð*.
 For þon þæt [*is*] *eorla* *gehwām æftercweþendra*
lof lifgendra, *lāstworda* *bętst*,
 þæt hē *geȝwyrce*, ær hē *onweg* *scyle*,
*fręme*³ on *foldan* *wið fēonda nīþ* 75
dēorum dædum *dēofle tōgēanes*,
 þæt hine *ælda* *bearn æfter* *hęrgen*
 and his *lof sipþan* *āfge* mid *ęnglum*
āwa *tō ealdre*, *ēcan lifes blæd*⁴
drēam mid *dugeþum*! *Dagas* sind *gewitene*, 80
ealle onmēdlan *eorþan rices*;
*nearon*⁵ nū *cýningas* *ne cāseras*
ne goldgiefan, *swylce zū wæron*,
 þonne hī *mæst* mid him *mærþa* *gefręmedon*
 and on *dryhtlicestum* *dōme* *lifdon*: 85
gedroren is þeos *duguð eal* *drēamas* sind *gewitene*;
wuniað þā *wācran* and þās *woruld* *healdap*,
brūcað þurh *bisgo*. *Blæd* is *gehnæged*;

¹ -eð.² ege.³ fremman.⁴ blæð.⁵ næron.

eorþan indryhto ealdað and sēarað
swā nū mōnna gehwylc geond middangeard: 90
ȝlðo him on fareð, onsȝn blācað,
gōmelfeax gnornað, wāt his iūwine,
æþelinga bearn eorþan forgiefen[n]e.
Ne mæg him þonne se flæschoma, þonne him þæt feorg
losað,
ne swēte forswelgan ne sār gefēlan 95
ne hƿond onhrēran ne mid hyge þencan.
Þeah hē græf wille golde strēgan,
brōþor his geborenum byrgan be dēadum
māþmum mislicum, þæt hī ne mid wille:
ne mæg þære sāwle, þe biþ synna full, 100
gold tō gēoƿce for Godes ēgsan,
þonne hē hit ær hȳdeð, þenden hē hēr leofað.
Micel biþ se Meotudes ēgsa, for þon hī sēo molde oncyrrcð,
sē gestapelade sƿiþe grundas,
eorþan scēatas and āprodor. 105
Dol biþ sē þe him his Dryhten ne ondrædeþ: cymeð
him se dēað unþinged.
Ēadig bið sē þe ēaþmōd leofað: cymeð him sēo ār of
heofonum,
Meotod him þæt mōd gestapelað, for þon hē in his
meahte gelyfeð.

XXX.

NORTHUMBRIAN FRAGMENTS.

A.

CÆDMON'S HYMN.

Nū scylun *hærgan* *hæfænricæs* uard,
Metudæs mæcti end his *mōdgidanc*,
ƿerc ƿuldurfadur; suē hē *ƿundra gihuæs*,
ēci Dryctin, *ōr āstēlidæ*.
Hē *ārist scōp* *ælda barnum*
heben til hrōfe, *hāleg Scēp[p]en[d]*.
Thā *middungeard*, *mōnncynnæs* uard,
ēci Dryctin, *æfter tiadæ*
ƿīrum foldu, *Frēa allmęctig*.

5

B.

BEDE'S DEATH-SONG.

Fore there *neidfæræ* *ƿænig uuirthit*¹
thƿoncsnotturra than him *tharf sīe*,
tō ymbhycggannæ *ær his hīngongæ*²,
huæt his gāstæ *gōdæs æththa yflæs*,
æfter dēothdæge *dēamid uueorthæ*.

5

¹ uuirthit.

² hiniongæ.

C.

LEIDEN RIDDLE.

Mec se *uēta* uoꝅg, *uundrum* frēorig,
 ob his *innaðæ* ærest cænd[æ].
 Ni uuāt ic mec *biuorhtæ*¹ *uullan* flūsūm,
hērum ðerh *hēhcræft* *h[y]*gidō[n]cum [mīnum].
Uundnæ mē ni *bīað* *ueflæ*, ni ic *uarp* hefæ, 5
 ni ðerih *ðrea[t]*un² *giðræc* *ðrēd*² mē *hlimmith*,
 ne mē *hrūtendum* *hrisil* scelfæð,
 ni mec *ōu[ua]n[a]* *aam* sceal cnyssa.
Uyrmas mec ni *āuēfun* *uyndicræftum*³,
 ðā ði *geolu*⁴ *goduēbb* *geatum* frætuath. 10
 †Uil mec *hudræ* suæ ðēh *uīdæ* ofær eorðu
hātan mith *heliðum* *hyhtlic* giuæde.
 Ni *anœgnu*⁵ ic mē *ærigfæræ* *egsan* brōgum,
 ðēh ði ni[mæn] *flānas* *frac*]adlicæ ob cocrum.

¹ biuorthæ.² ðret.³ uyrdi-.⁴ goelu.⁵ anœgun.

XXXI.

MERCIAN HYMNS.

A.

Lȳtel ic wæs betwih brōður mīne, ƿnd iu[n]gra in hūse feadur mīnes. Ic fædde scēp feadur mīnes. Hōnda mīne dydun organan; fingras mīne wyrctun hearpan. Ʒnd hwelc sēgde Dryhtne mīnum? Hē Dryhten, hē allra gehērde mec; hē sēnde engel his, ƿnd nōm mec of scēpum; feadur mīnes, ƿnd smirede mec in mildheartnisse smirenisse his. Brōður mīne gōde ƿnd micle, ƿnd ne wæs welgelicad in him Dryhtne. Ic ūt ēode ongezgn frēmðes cynnes men, ƿnd wergcweodelade mec in hargum hearra; ic sōðlice gebrogdnum frōm him his āgnum sweorde ic ācearf hēafud 10 his, ƿnd onweg āfirde edwit of bearnum Isrāēla.

B.

Ic ƿndettu ðē Dryhten, for ðon eorre ðū earð mē. Gecƿerred is hātheortnis ðīn, ƿnd frāefrende¹ earð mec. Sehðe God Hāelend mīn; getrēowlice ic dōm, ƿnd ne ondrēdu for ðon strēngu mīn ƿnd herenis mīn Dryhten, ƿnd geworden is mē in hālu. Gehleadað weter in gefian of wēllu[m] Hāelendes, 5 ƿnd cweoðað in ðām dage: Ʒndettað Dryhtne; ƿnd gecēgað nōman his. Cūðe² dōð in folcum gemætinge his; gemunað for ðon hēh is nōma his. Singað Dryhtne, for ðon micellice dyde; sēggað ðis in alre eorðan. Gefeh ƿnd hēre eardung Siōne, for ðon micel in midum ðīn hālig 10 Isrāēl.

¹ frofrende.

² cyðe.

C.

Ic cweð in midum dæga mīnra: Ic fearu tō gete helle.
 Ic sohte lāfe gēra mīnra; ic cweð: Ic ne gesio Dryhten
 God in eorðan lifgendra. Ne gelōciu ic mōn māe ond
 eardiend. Gestilde cnēoris mīn; wiðlæded is ond befalden
 5 is from mē swē swē geteld heorda. Forcorfen is swē swē
 from ðæm weofendan lif mīn; mit-te nū gēt gehēfeldad
 āccarf mec. Of marne oð ēfen geēndas mec; from ēfenne
 oð margen swē swē lēa swē forðræste all bān mīn; of
 marne ot ēfen geēndas mec. Swē swē bridð swalwan swē
 10 ic cleopiu; ic smēgu swē swē culfre. Geðynnade sind
 ēgan mīn gelōcendu¹ in hēanis[se]. Dryhten, nēd ic
 ðrōwiu; ondsweora fore mē, hwet ic cweðe, oððe hwet
 ondsweorað mē ðæt ic seo[l]fa dōa. Ic ðencu all gēr mīn
 in bitternisse sāwle mīnre. Dryhten, gif swē bið lifð, oððe
 15 in weolerum lif gāstes mīnes, geðrēas mec, ond geliffestes
 mec. Sehðe in sibbe bitternis mīn sīe bittreste; ðū sōðlice
 genēredes sāwl mīne, ðæt ic ne forwurde. Qnd āwurpe on
 bec ðin² alle synne mīne, for ðon nāles hel/ ondetteð ðē, ne
 dēað hēreð ðec. Ne bīdað ðā ofdūne steogun in sēað
 20 sōðfestnisse ðīne; lifgende, lifgende hē ondetteð³ ðē, swē ond
 ic tō dege. Fēder bearnum cūðe dæð⁴ sōðfestnisse ðīne.
 Dryhten, hāle ūs dōa; ond salmas ūre wē singað allum
 degum lifes ūres in hūse Dryhtnes.

D.

Gefæh heorte mīn in Dryhtne, ond ūp āhæfen is horn mīn
 in Gode mīne. Gebræded is mūð mīn ofer fēond mīne,
 for ðon geblissad ic eam in hālu ðīnre. Nis hālig swē swē
 is Dryhten, ne sōðlice is oðer būtan ðē, ond nis strong

¹ -e.² ðinne.³ onddettende.⁴ doð.

swē swē God ūr. Nyllað gemōnigfaldian spreocan ðā hēan 5
wuldrende; gewīten ðā aldan of mūðe ēowrum; for ðon
God wīsdōma Dryhten is, and him earun gegearwad[e]
geðohtas. Boga strōngra oferswiðeð is, and untrume
bigyrde sind strēngu. Gefylde ær fore hlāfum h[ī]e bihȳr-
dun, and ðiowincelu wērun gefylde, oð ðæt unbeorendu 10
cēnde mōnge, and sīe mōngu¹ hæfde bearn geuntrumad wes.
Dryhten cwælmeð, geliffæsteð, gelædeð tō hełwearum, and
eft ālædeð. Dryhten ðearfan dāð, and geweolegað; geēað-
mōðað and gehēð; āwēc[c]ende of dūste wēðlan, and of
scearne ūp-rærende ðearfan; ðæt hē sitte mid aldermōnnum, 15
and sundurseld wuldres nime.² Dryhtnes sōðlice sind
heorras eorðan, and sētte ofer hīe ymbhwyrft. Fæt hāligra
his hēold, and ārlēase in ðeostrum geswīgiað; for ðon nāles
in strēngu his bið gestrōngad wer. Dryhten forhtiað
wiðerbrocan his, and ofer him in heofenum hlēoðrað 20
Dryhten. Dāmeð endas eorðan; and sēleð cynedōm
cyninge his, and gehēð horn Crīstes his.

E.

Singen wē Dryhtne; wuldurlice sōðlice geārad is. Hors
and onstīgend āwearp in sē; fultum and gescildend ge-
worden is mē in hālu. Ðes God mīn, and āriu hine; God
feadur mīnes, and ic ūp hebb[b]u hine. Dryhten forðræstende
gefeht; Dryhten noma is him. Scrid Phāraōnes and 5
weoredu³ his āwearp in sē; gecorene ūp-stīgende ðrēo
fæðan besencte in ðere Rēadan Sē; wīdsæ oferwrāh hīe;
bicwōmun in grund swē swē stān. Swiðre ðīn, Dryhten,
gewuldrad is in megne; sīe swiðre hond⁴ ðīn⁵. Dryhten,
gebrēc[e] fēond; and ðorh mēngu megenðrymmes ðīnes ðū 10
forðræstes wiðerbrocan. Ðū sēndes eorre ðīn; and ēt

¹ mōnge.² nimeð.³ -a.⁴ honda.⁵ ðīne.

hīe swē swē halm; ƿnd ƿorh gāst eorsunge ƿīnre tōdæled
 is weter. Heardadun swē swē wall weter; heardadon ƿðe
 in midre sǣ. Cwæð fēon[d]: æhtende ic befoo; dælu¹
 15 hererēaf, gefyllu sǣwle mīne; ic ofslēa sweorde mīnum;
 waldeð hƿond mīn. Ðū sēndes gāst ƿīnne; ƿnd oferwrāh
 hīe sǣ; bisenctun swē swē lēad in wetre ƿæm strengestan.
 Hwelc gelic ƿē in godum, Dryhten? Hwelc gelic ƿē,
 wuldurfest in hālgum, wundurlic in mēgenƿrymmum, dōnde
 20 forebēcen? Ðū āðēnedes ƿā swīðran ƿīne, ƿnd forswalg
 hīe eorðe. Stēordes mid rehtwi[s]nisse ƿīnre folc ƿīn ƿis
 ƿæt ƿū gefrēades. Ypped earð in [mē]gne ƿīnum, ƿnd in
 gereordnisse ƿere hālgan ƿīnre. Gehērdun ƿīode, ƿnd eorre
 wērun; sār befēgun ineardiende Filisteos. Ðā æfestun
 25 lādtowas Ēdomes, ƿnd aldermēn Mōab gegrāp hīe cwæ-
 cung; āswundun alle ineardiende [Cānaan]. Gefalle ofer
 hīe ege ƿnd cwæcung micelnisse earmes ƿīnes; sīen swē swē
 stān, oð ƿæt lēoreð folc ƿīn, Dryhten; oð ƿæt ƿonne
 geondfereð folc ƿīn, ƿis ƿæt ƿū bigēte, inn gelædes, plantas hīe
 30 in munt eʀfes ƿīnes, gegearwadum eardunghūse ƿīnum ƿæt
 gegearwades, Dryhten; hālnisse ƿīne, Dryhten, ƿæt
 gegearwadun hƿonda ƿīne. Dryhten, ƿū rīcsas in ēcnisse, ƿnd
 in weoruld, ƿnd nū gēt. For ƿon inn ēode ēorud Fāraōnes
 mid feoðurtēmum ƿnd ūp-stīgendum in sǣ, ƿnd gelædde ofer
 35 hīe Dryhten weter sǣ; bearn sōðlice [Israhēl] ēodun ƿorh
 drýge ƿorh midne sǣ.

F.

Dryhten, ic gehērde gehērnisse ƿīne, ƿnd ondrēord; ic
 scēawade werc ƿīn, ƿnd ic forhtade. In midle twōega nētna
 cūðas; ƿonne tō nīolæcað gēr, ƿū oncnāwes; ƿonne tō
 cymeð tīd, oðēawes² in ƿon. Ðonne gedrēfed bið sǣwul
 5 mīn in eorre mildheortnisse, gemyndig ƿū bist God from

¹ dællu.² odeawes.

Libano. Cymeð qnd hālig of munte scædehtum qnd ðic-
cum; oferwrāh heofenas mēgenðrymm his, qnd lofe his
fulz is eorðe. Birhtu his swē leht bið; hornas sind in
hondum his. Ðēr getrymed is mēgen wuldres his, qnd sette
birhtu trume strēngu his. Biforan onsiene his gæð wōrd; 10
qnd ūt gæð in feldum fēt his; stōdun, qnd onstýred wæs
eorðe. Gelōcade, qnd tōflēowun ðēode; tōbrocene sind
muntas swiðlice, qnd tōflēowun hyllas ēcelice. Siðfetas
ēcnisse his fore gewinnum weres. Geteld Sigelhearwena
forhtiað, geteld eorðan [Madian]. Ah in flōdum ðines 15
earres, Dryhten, oððe in flōdum hātheortnis ðin, oððe in sē
onræs ðin? for ðon āstigende āstiges ofer hors ðin, qnd
ēored ðin hēlu. Ðennende ðū āðenes bogan ðinne ofer
cýneðrymm. Cweð Dryhten: Mid flōdum bið tōsliten
eorðe; gesēað ðec qnd sārgiað folc. Stregdende weter in 20
siðfeturum his, salde nīolnis stefne his frōm hēanisse scinhiowes
his. Ūp āhæfen is sunne, qnd mōna stōd in endebyrdrnisse
his. In lehte scotunge ðine gāð in birhtu lēgite wēpna
ðinra. In nēoweste ðinre gewōnas eorðan, qnd in hāthe-
ortniss[e] ðinre tēles ðiode. Ðū gestōde in hēlu folces 25
ðines, ðæt hāle gedōe Crīstas ðine. Sēndes in hēafudu
unrehtra dēað; ðū āwæhtes bēnde oð swīrbān; forcurfe in
āfremðunge hēafud mæhtigra. Bið onstýred in ðon ðiode;
ontýnað mūðas heara swē ðearfa eotende in dēgulinisse.
Sēndes in sē hors ðin gedrāfende weter micelu. Hēold 30
qnd forhtade wōmb mīn frōm stefne gebedes weolera¹ mīnra,
qnd in ðeode cwæcung in bān mīn, qnd under mē gedrāfed
is mēgen mīn. Geręstu in dege geswēncednisse mīnre, ðæt
ic āstige tō folce lēornisse mīnre. For ðon fīctrēo nō tō-
bringeð westem, qnd ne bið cnēoris in wīngeardum. Lēgað 35
werc eletrēs, qnd feldas ne dōð męttas. Āsprungun frōm
męte scēp, qnd ne bīoð in binne æxen. Ic sōðlice in

¹ beolera.

Dryhtne wuldriu; gefio in Gode Hælande minum. Dryhten
 God mægen mīn, gesēte fæt mīne in geendunge; ƿnd ofer ƿā
 40 hēan gesēteð mec, ƿæt ic oferswīðe in birhtu his.

G.

Bihald heofen, ƿnd spreocu, ƿnd gehēre eorðe word of
 mūðe minum. Sīe ābiden swē sw[ē] regn gesprec mīn,
 ƿnd āstigen swē swē dēaw word mīn, swē swē scūr ofer
 grēd, ƿnd swē swē snāw ofer hēg; for ðon noma[n] Dryhtnes
 5 ic gecēgu; sellað micelnisse Gode ūrum. God, sōð¹ werc
 his, ƿnd alle wegas his dōmas. God getrēowe, ƿnd nis unreht-
 wīsnis in him; rehtwīs ƿnd hālig Dryhten. Syngadun nāles
 him bearn unwemmu², cnēoris ðweoru ƿnd forceredu; ƿās
 Dryhten geedlēanades, swē folc dysig ƿnd nāles snottur.
 10 Ahne ðes ilca ðin³ fæder gesiteð ðec; dyde ðec, ƿnd gescōp
 ðec. In mōde habbað dægās weorulde: ongeotað gēr
 cnēorisse cnēorissa. Frign fæder ðinne; ƿnd segeð ðē ældran
 ðine, ƿnd cweoðað ðē, ƿonne tōdæleð se hēa ðiode, tō ðām
 gemete tōstrigdeð bearn Ādāmes. Sette ƿndas ðieda æfter
 15 rīme ƿng[l]a Godes. ƿnd geworden wæs dæl Dryhtnes folc
 his, [Iācob] rāp ƿrfewordnisse his [Israhēl]. Genyhtsumien-
 dne hine him dyde in wēstenne in ðurs[t] hātu ðēr ne wæs
 wæter. Ymblædde hine, ƿnd gelærde hine, ƿnd hēold hine
 swē swē sīan ēgan. Swē swē earn ðeceð nest his, ƿnd
 20 ofer briddas his geset. Āðenede fiðru his, ƿnd onfēng hīe,
 ƿnd onfēng hīe ofer gescyldru his. Dryhten āna lærde hīe,
 ƿnd ne wæs mid him God frēmðe. Tō gelædde hīe in
 strēngu eorðan, fōdde hīe cennende lōnda. Sucun hunig of
 stāne, ƿnd ele of trumum stāne, geclystre oxna, ƿnd milc
 25 scēpa mid smeorwe lō[m]bra ƿnd rōmma, bearna fearra ƿnd
 buccena mid smeorwe ēðra hwātes ƿnd blōd winbergan.

¹ soðe² -e.³ illce ðu ear.

Drinceð wīn, ƿnd ēt Iācob, ƿnd gefylled wes, ƿnd sporetted
 se līofa. Fætt geworden wes, ƿnd fættade, ƿnd gebræded
 wes, ƿnd forlēort God sē dyde hine, ƿnd gewāt from Gode
 ðæm hālwyndan his. Onscunedun mec in frēmðum, in 30
 onscuningum heara āwēhtun mec. Onsegdun dēoflum, ƿnd
 nāles Gode; godas ðā hīe ne cūðun nīowinga cwōmun, tō
 ðæm ðā nystun fæddras heara. God sē ðec cende ðū
 forlēorte, ƿnd ofergeotul earð God fædendne ðec. Gesæh
 Dryhten, ƿnd wreocende wes, ƿnd onscunad wes fore eorre 35
 bearna his ƿnd dohtra. Qnd cweð: Ic ācærru onsiene mīne
 frōm him, ƿnd otēawu hwet bið him ot nēstan; for ðon
 cnēoris ðweoru ƿnd forceredu, bearn in ðæm nis gelēafa
 in him. Hīe in hātheortnisse nēddun mec, ƿnd nāles in
 Gode; in eorre āwēhtun mec in dēofulgeldum hear[a]. Qnd 40
 ic in hātheortnisse onweg ādrīfu hīe, ƿnd nāles in ðīode, in
 ðīode unwise bismeriu hīe. For þon fyr bōrn frōm eorre
 mīnum, ƿnd bōrn oð helwearan ofdūne. Et eorðe cennende
 heara, bernde steaðelas munta. Ic gesomniu in him yfel,
 ƿnd strēlas mīne gefyllu in him; āswindende hungre, ƿnd 45
 mēte wērun fugla, ƿnd āðēnenes beces ungehælendlic. Tæð
 wildēora in sendu in him mid hātheortnisse tēlendra ofer
 eorðan. Utan būtan bearnum biscereð hīe sword, ƿnd in
 hordernum ēge gunge mid fæmnan, mid steaðulfestum aldum.
 Cweð: Ic tōstregde hīe; biscergu sōðlice of mōnnum 50
 gemynd heara. Nybðe fore eorre fionda ðy læs lōnge tīd
 sīen ofer eorðan. Ðæt hīe ne geðeafien wiðerbrocum, ƿnd
 cweðen: Hōnda ūre hēa, ƿnd nāles God dyde ðas all. For
 ðon ðīod forlorenum geðehte is, ƿnd nis in him ðīodscipe.
 Ne hogedon ongeatan ðas; onfōð in tōwordre tīde, 55
 swē æfter fylgeð ān ðūsēnd, ƿnd twāegen onwēndað tēn
 ðūsēndu. Nemðe for ðon Dryhten underðīodde hīe, ƿnd
 God salde hīe. For ðon nis God ūr swē swē godas heara;
 fiond sōðlice ūre unƿndgetfulle of wīngearde sōðl[ice] Sodom-

60 wearena wīntrēo heara, ƿnd ōwestem heara of Gomorra.
 Wīnberƿan [heara] wīnberƿan gallan [bitternisse him seolfum];
 hātheortnis dræcena wīn heara, ƿnd hātheortnis nēdrena
 ungehæledlic. Ahne ƿās gesƿmnaðe sind mid mec, ƿnd
 getācnad in goldhordum mīnum? In dege wrece ic geldu
 65 him, in tīd on ƿā āsliden bið fōt heara. For ƿon nēh is
 deƿ forloren[n]isse heara, ƿnd ƿās sind gearu ēow. For
 ƿon dēmeð Dryhten folc his, ƿnd in ƿiowum his bið fræfred.
 Gesæh sōðlice hīe geswēncte, ƿnd āsprungne in wiðlædnisse,
 ƿnd tōlēde. Qnd cweð: Hwēr sind godas heara, in ƿām
 70 gē getrēowdun in him, ƿeara smeoru onseƿdnissa gē ēton,
 ƿnd druncun wīn onseƿdnisse heara? Ārīsen nū¹; gefultu-
 men ēowic ƿnd sien ēow gescildend. Gesiað, gesiað for ƿon
 ic eam God, ƿnd nis oðer būtan mē. Ic ofslēa, ƿnd lifƿan
 gedōm; slēa, ƿnd ic gehælu; ƿnd nis sē ðe genēƿe of
 75 hƿndum mīnum. For ƿon ic āfirru in heofen hƿnd mine,
 ƿnd swēƿu ðorh ƿā swīðran mīne, ƿnd cweoðu: Ic lifu in
 ēcnisse. For ƿon ic āscƿpu swē swē lēƿitu sweord mīn,
 ƿnd dæð dōm hƿnd mīn. Qnd geedlēaniu dōm fēondum,
 ƿnd ƿissum ƿā fiodun mec ic geldu². Indreƿcu strēlas mīne
 80 in blōde, ƿnd sweord mīn iteð flæsc. From blōde gewunde-
 dra ƿnd heftnēde frōm hēafde aldermōnna fēonda. Blissiað
 heofenas sƿmud mid hine, ƿnd weorðien hine alle ēnƿlas
 Godes. Blissiað ƿiode sƿmud mid folce his, ƿnd getrymen
 hine all bearn Godes. For ƿon blōd bearna his bið ge-
 85 scilded; ƿnd hē gescildeð, ƿnd geedlēanað dōm fiondum,
 ƿnd ƿissum ƿā fiodun hine gildeð, ƿnd geclāsnað Dryhten
 eorðan folces his.

H.

Bledsiað all werc Dryhtnes Dryhten. Bledsiað heofenas
 Dryhten, bledsiað ēnƿlas Dryhtnes Dryhten. Bledsiað weter
 ƿā ofer heofenas sind Dryhten, bledsiað al/ mēƿen Dryhtnes

¹ ne.² gildu.

Dryhten. Bledsiað sunne ƿnd mōna Dryhten, bledsiað
 steorran heofenes Dryhten. Bledsiað scūr ƿnd dēaw 5
 Dryhten, bledsiað alle gāstas Dryhten. Bledsiað fȳr ƿnd
 sumur Dryhten, bledsiað næht ƿnd dæg Dryhten. Bledsiað
 ðēostru ƿnd leht Dryhten, bledsiað cēle ƿnd hāetu Dryhten.
 Bledsiað forstas ƿnd snāw Dryhten, bledsiað lēgite ƿnd
 wolcen Dryhten. Bledsie eorðe Dryhten, bledsiað muntas 10
 ƿnd hyllas Dryhten. Bledsiað all ācennende eorðan Dryhten,
 bledsiað sē ƿnd flōdas Dryhten. Bledsiað wællan Dryhten,
 bledsiað hwalas ƿnd all ðā bioð onstȳred in wætrum Dryhten.
 Bledsiað fuglas heofenes Dryhten, bledsiað wilddēor ƿnd all
 nētenu Dryhten. Bledsiað bearn mōnna Dryhten, bledsie Israēl 15
 Dryhten. Bledsiað biscopas Dryhtnes Dryhten, bledsiað
 ðiowas Dryhtnes Dryhten. Bledsiað gāstas ƿnd saw[I]e
 rehtwisra¹ Dryhten, bledsiað hālge ƿnd ēaðmōde on heortan
 Dryhten. Bledsiað [Azarias] ƿnd [Misahel] Dryhten. Bled-
 sien wē Fēder ƿnd Sunu ƿnd ðone Hālgan Gāst; hērgen 20
 wē ƿnd ūp hēbben wē hine in weorulde. Gebledsad carð in
 trymenisse heofenes, ƿnd hērgendlic ƿnd ūpāhefen in weo-
 rulde.

I.

Gebledsad Dryhten God Israēl, for ðon nēasede, ƿnd
 dyde ālēsnisse folces his, ƿnd ārehte horn hāelu ūs in hūse
 Dāwiðes cnehtes his; swē spreocende wæs ðorh mūd hāligra
 his, wītgena ðā frōm weorulde sind. ƿnd gefrēade ūsic
 frōm fiondum ūrum, ƿnd of hōnda alra ðā ūsic fiodun; tō 5
 dōnne mildheortnisse mid fēdrum ūrum, ƿnd gemunan
 cȳðnisse his hāligre: ðone swērgendan āð ðone hē swōr tō
 Abrahāme fēder ūrum, seʎlende hine ūs; ðet būtan ēge of
 hōndum fionda ūra gefrēade wē ðiwgen him in hālignisse
 ƿnd rehtwīsnisse biforan him allum dægum ūrum. ƿnd ðū 10

¹ -re.

cneht, wītga ðes hēstan ðū bist gecēd; foregāest sōðlice
 biforan onsiene Dryhtnes gearwian wegas his, tō sællenne
 wīsdōm hāelu folce his in forlētnisse synna heara¹ ðorh
 innoðas mildheortnisse Godes ūres, in ðæm nēasade ūsic
 15 ufancumende of hēanisse, inlihtan ðissum ðā in ðeostrum
 ƿnd in scede² dēaðes sittað, tō gerēcenne fōet ūre in weg sibbe.

J.

Miclað sāwul mīn Dryhten, ƿnd gefæh gāst mīn in Gode
 hālwyndum mīnum³. For ðon gelōcade ēaðmōdnisse mēnenes
 his: sehðe sōðlice of ðissum ēadge mic cweoðað alle
 cnēorisse. For ðon dyde mē ðā miclan sē mæhtig is;
 5 ƿnd hālig noma his; ƿnd mildheortnis his frōm cynne in
 cynn ondrēdendum hine. Dyde mæhte in earme his: tōstregd
 oferhogan on mōde heortan his; ofdūne sētte mæhtge of
 selde; ƿnd ūp āhōf ēaðmōde. Hyngrende gefylde gōdum;
 ƿnd weolie forlēort idelhēnde. Onfōð Israhēl cneht his,
 10 gemyndig mildheortnisse his; swē spreocende wes tō feadrum
 ūrum, Abrām, ƿnd sēde his oð in weoruld.

K.

Birhtu fēderlices wuldres, of lehte leht forðbringende, leht
 lehtes, ƿnd wælle lehtes, deg dæga inlihtende, ƿnd sōð sunne in
 wege, scīnende mid sciman ðrōwian, ƿnd lioma[n] Hālgas Gāstes
 ingēot ūrum gehygdum. Willum cēgen wē tō Fēder, Fēder
 5 ēces wuldres, Fēder mæhtigre gefe, scyld gebēgeð glidder,
 gehiowað dēde stræce, tōð gebēgeð efes[tigne], fæl gewyn-
 sumie ræðe, sælle tō dōnne gefe. Mod stēoreð ƿnd rēceð
 clæne getrēowum lichoman. Se rehta gelēafa mid hætu
 walle. Fācnes ātur nyte. ƿnd Crīst ūs sīe mēte, ƿnd drync
 10 ūr sīe gelēafa. Blīðe drincen wē geðungenlice druncennisse⁴

¹ mīnra.² deaðes.³ mīnum.⁴ drinc-.

gāstes. Blīðe deg ðes lēore, clāennes sīe ðæt on ærmargen,
se rehta gelēafa swē swē midne deg, degred mōd nyte.
Degred ryne forðwegeð, degred all forðypeð. In Fēder all
Sunu, ƿnd all in worde Fēder. Wuldur ðē, Fēder, wuldur ðēm
āncendan somud mid ðȳ Hālgan Gāste in ðere ēcan 15
weorulde.

L.

God sceppend alra, ƿnd heofenes rēccere, gērwende deg
mid wlitige lehte, næht slēpes gefe. Liomu tōlēdsu¹ ðæt sīe rēst
āgefe gewinnes gewunan, ƿnd mōd wōrigu gelihte, ƿnd wōpas
onlēse genērwe. Ðoncas gedoenu nū-ðā dege ƿnd næhte
ūpcyme bōene gehātum scyldge ðæt ðū gefultume, hymen² 5
singende wē onlēsað. Ðec³ heortan ðā niðerlican hlēoðriað.
Ðec stefn smāēðu hlȳdeð. Ðec lufað clāne lufe. Ðec mōd
weorðað geðungen. ƿnd mit-te grund bilūceð deg dimmnes
næhta, se rehta gelēafa ðēostru nyte, ƿnd næht getrēowum
lihteð, slēpan mōd ne lēt ðū. Slēpan scyld cunne; clāne 10
gelēafa cōelende slēpes smēc gemetgie. Ongēred gehygde
glidderre ðec heortan ðā hēan slēpað. Ðȳlās fiondes ðes
efestgan fācne fyrhtu stille āwēcce. Crīst bidden wē ƿnd Fēder
Crīstes, ƿnd Feadur gāst ān mæhtig ðorh all, hirt biddende
Drīnes. Wuldur ðē, Fēder. 15

M.

Cyning ēce, Dryhten wīsenā Sceppend, alra ðū wēre ær
weorulde aa mid Fēder Sunu; ðū middangeardes in fruman
[Ādām] gehīowades⁴ mōn, ðēm ðinre onlīcnisse ƿndwliotan
saldes gelicne, ðone dioful biswāc, fiond mēnnesces cynnes;
ðes ðū hīow lichōman genioman gemeode[nad] ðū wēre, 5
ðæt mōn ðū ālēdsdes, ðone ær sōðlice gehīowades; ƿnd ūsic tō

¹ tolesde.² humen.³ ðæc.⁴ -as.

Gode gegadrades ðo[r]h flæsces gemānnesse, ðone ācennedne
 of fæmnan forhtað ylc sāwul, ðorh ðone ūsic ārisan holde mōde
 wē gelēfað, sē ūs ðorh fulwiht forgēfe forgefē[n]isse, wē
 10 earun numene mid bendum gebundne mid inngehygde; ðū
 [rōde] fore mēnn onfōn gemeodemad wēre, saldes ðin blōd
 ūre hālu weorð. Weotudlice wāgrift ðes temples tōsliten is,
 ond alleorðecwæcade. Ðū mōnge slēpendra āwēhtes, Dryhten.
 Ðū fiondes ðes aldan mēgen ðorh rōde dēaðes forðræstende,
 15 mid ðere ūsic gesegnade on foranhēafdum gūðfōnan gelēa[fa]n
 wē beorað. Ðū hine frōm ūs aa onweg ādrīfan ðū wēre
 gemeodemad, ne æfre mēge gedergan ālēsde mid ðīne blōde.
 Ðū fore ūs tō hehlwearum āstīgan gemeodemad ðū wēre,
 ðæt dēaðes borggeldum lifes forgēfe gefe; ðē on margentīd
 20 hymen wēpende wē singað. Forgef ūs, Dryhten; forgef
 ondettendum, for ðon ðū geweota ond dāma earð, ðone nānig
 mēg biwāgan. Ðā dēglan inngehygde ūre gesīonde swēðe,
 ðū ūra brēosta āna āspyrgend earð. Ðū wunda lūtiendra
 gōd ætstōndes lēce. Ðū earð ðū on cūðe tīd sēllende ende
 25 weorulde. Ðū alra georningum rehtwīs geedlēanend earð.
 Ðec sōðlice ðū hālga wē hālsiað ðæt ūre hāle wunde, ðū
 earð mid Fēder Sunu aa mid ðy Hālgan Gāste. Wuldur ðē,
 Fēder; wuldur āncendum sōmud mid Hālgum Gāste in ðere
 ēcan weorulde.

XXXII.

KENTISH CHARTERS.

A.

OSWULF.

805-831.

Ic Ōsuulf aldormōnn mid Godes gæfe, ƿnd¹ Beornðrȳð
mīn gemēcca sēllað tō Cantuara-byrg, tō Crīstes-cirican, ðæt
lōnd æt Stānhāmstēde, xx swulunga, Gode allmehtgum ƿnd
ðēre hālgon gesōmnuncgæ, fore hyhte ƿnd fore ædlēane ðæs
ācan ƿnd ðæs tōwardon līfes, ƿnd fore uncerra sāula hēla ƿnd ;
uncerra bearna. Qnd mid micelre ēaðmōdnisse biddað ðæt
wit mōten bīon on ðēm gemānon ðe ðær Godes ðiowas
siondan, ƿnd ðā mēnn ðe² ðær hlāfordas wæron, ƿnd ðāra
mōnna ðe hiora lōnd tō ðære cirican saldon ; ƿnd ðæt tæ
mōn unce tīde ymb tuælf mōnað mōn geueorðīae on 10
godcundum gōdum ƿnd æc on ælmessan suæ mōn hiora
dæð.

Ic ðonne Uulfred mid Godes gæfe *arc. epis.* ðās forecuæ-
denan uuord fullīæ, ƿnd bebēode ðæt mōn ymb tuælf mōnað
hiora tid bāga ðus geueorðīæ tō ānes dægēs tō Ōsulfes 15
tīde ge mid godcundum gōdum ge mid ælmessan, ge æc
mid hīgna suēsendum. Donne bebēode ic ðæt mōn ðās
ðīng sēlle ymb tuælf mōnað of Liminum, ðe ðis forecuædene
lōnd tō-limpeð, of ðām ilcan lōnde æt Stānhāmstēde : cxx

¹ ond.

² ða.

20 huātenra hlāfa ƿnd xxx clēnra, ƿnd án hriðer dugunde, ƿnd
 m scāp, ƿnd tuā flicca, ƿnd v gēas, ƿnd x hennfugas, ƿnd
 x pund cāses, gif hit fuguldæg sīe. Gif hit ðonne festendæg
 sīe, selle mƿn uuēge cāsa, ƿnd fises, ƿnd butran, ƿnd
 āgera ðæt mƿn begeotan mæge, ƿnd xxx ƿmbra gōdes
 25 Uuēlesces aloð ðæt limpeð tō xv mittum, ƿnd mittan fulne
 huniges, oðða tuāgen uuīnes, suā hwæder suā mƿn ðonne
 begeotan mæge. ƿnd of hīgna gemānum gōdum ðær æt
 hām mƿn geselle cxx gesuflra hlāfa tō ælmessan for hiora
 sāuia, suā mƿn æt hlāforda tīdum dāð. ƿnd ðās fore-
 30 cuādenan suāsenda all āgefe mƿn ðām reogolwarde, ƿnd
 hē brytniæ swā hīgum mæst rēd sīe ƿnd ðām sāwlum
 scēlest. Ælc mƿn ðæt weax āgæfe tō cirican¹, ƿnd hiora
 sāwlum nytt gedōe ðe hit man fore dāð. Ælc ic bebēode
 mīnum æfterfylgendum ðe ðæt lƿnd hæbben æt Burnan ðæt
 35 hīæ simle ymb xii mōnað foran tō ðære tīde gegeorwien tēn
 hund hlāfa ƿnd swā feola sufla ƿnd ðæt mƿn gedēle tō
 ælmessan æt ðære tīde fore mīne sāwle ƿnd Ōsuulfes ƿnd
 Beornðrȳðe æt Cristes-cirican, ƿnd him se reogolweord on
 byrg gebēode foran tō hwonne sīo tīd sīe. Ælc ic bidde
 40 hīgon ðette hīe ðās godcundan gōd gedōn æt ðære tīde fore
 hiora sāwlum: ðæt āghwīlc mēsseprīost gesinge fore Ōsuulfes
 sāwle twā messan, twā fore Beornðrȳðe sāwle; ƿnd āghwīlc
 diacon ārēde twā passiōne fore his sāwle, twā fore hire;
 ƿnd² āghwīlc Godes ðiow gesinge twā fiftig fore his sāwle,
 45 twā fore hire, ðette gē fore uueorolde sīen geblitsade mid
 ðēm weoroldcundum gōdum ƿnd hiora sāula mid ðēm god-
 cundum gōdum. Ælc ic biddo hīgon ðæt gē mē gemynen
 æt ðære tīde mid suilce godcunde gōde suilce iow cynlic
 ðynce, ic ðe ðās gesettnesse sette ge huæder ge for hīgna
 50 lufon ge ðeara sāula ðe hær-beforan hiora namon āuuritene
 siondon.

¹ cirican.² ond.

B.

ABBA.

835.

Ic Abba gerǣfa cȳðe ƿnd wƿitan hāte hū mīn willa is
þæt mƿn ymb mīn ærfe gedǣ æfter mīnum dæge.

Ærest ymb mīn lƿnd þe ic hæbbe, ƿnd mē God lāh, ƿnd ic
æt mīnum hlāfordum begæt, is mīn willa, gif mē God bearnes
unnan wille, ðæt hit fē tō lƿnde æfter mē, ƿnd his brūce mid 5
mīnum gemęccan, ƿnd sioððan swǣ forð mīn cynn ðā hwīle
þe God wille ðæt ðeara ænig sīe þe lƿndes weorðe sīe ƿnd
land gehaldan cunne. Gif mē ðonne gifeðe sīe ðæt ic bearn
begeotan ne mæge, þonne is mīn willa þæt hit hæbbe mīn
wiif ðā hwīle ðe hīa hit mid clēnnisse gehaldan wile; ƿnd 10
mīn brōðar Alchhære hire fultume ƿnd þæt lƿnd hire nytt
gedǣ; ƿnd him man sǣlle ān half swulung an Ciollan-dene
tō habbanne ƿnd tō brūcanne, wið ðan ðe hē ðȳ geornliocar
hire ðearfa begā ƿnd bewiotige; ƿnd mƿn sēlle him tō ðēm
lƿnde 1111 oxan, ƿnd 11 cȳ, ƿnd 1 scǣpa, ƿnd ænne horn. 15
Gif min wiif ðonne hīa nylle mid clēnnisse swǣ gehaldan,
ƿnd hire liofre sīe oðer hēmed tō niomanne, ðonne fēn
mīne mēgas tō ðēm lƿnde, ƿnd hire āgefen hire āgen. Gif
hire ðonne liofre sīe [on my]nster tō gánganne, oðða sūð
tō faranne, ðonne āgefen hīe twāegen mīne mēgas, Alchhære 20
ƿnd Æðel hire twā ðūsenda, ƿnd fōn him tō ðēm lƿnde.
ƿnd āgefe mƿn tō Liminge 1 ēawa ƿnd v cȳ fore hīe, ƿnd
mƿn sēlle tō Folcan-stāne 1111 mid mīnum lice x oxan, ƿnd x
cȳ, ƿnd c ēawa, ƿnd c swīna, ƿnd hīgum an sundran 11
ƿendinga wið ðan ðe mīn wiif þær benuge innganges swǣ 25
mid mīnum lice swǣ sioððan yferran dōgre, swǣ hwæder swǣ
hire liofre sīe. Gif hīgan ðonne oððe hlāford þæt nylle
hire mynsterlīfes geunnan, oðða hīa siolf nylle, ƿnd hire oðer
ðing liofre sīe, þonne āgefe mƿn tēn hund ƿendinga inn mid

30 mīnum lice mē wið legerstōwe ƿnd hīgum an sundran fif
hund ƿendinga fore mīne sǣwle.

ƿnd ic bidde ƿnd bebēode swælc mōnn se ðæt mīn lōnd
habbe ðæt hē ælce gēre āgefe ðēm hīgum æt Folcan-stāne L
ambra maltes, ƿnd vi ambra grūta, ƿnd iii wēga spices ƿnd
35 cēses, ƿnd cccc hlāfa, ƿnd ān hriðr, ƿnd vi scēp. ƿnd swælc
mōnn sē ðe tō mīnum ærfe fē, ðonne gedēle hē ælcum
messeprēoste binnan Cēnt mancus goldes, ƿnd ælcum Godes
ðiove ƿending, ƿnd tō Sancte Petre mīn wærgeld twā
ðūsenda. ƿnd Freoðomund fē tō mīnum sweorde, ƿnd
40 āgefe ðēr-æt fēower ðūsenda; ƿnd him mōn forgefe ðēr-an
ðrēotēne hund ƿending[a]. ƿnd gif mīne brōðar ærfeweard
gestrīonen ðe lōndes weorðe sīe, þonne ann ic ðēm lōndes.
Gif hīe ne gestrīonen, cðða him sylfum ælles-hwæt sǣle,
æfter hiora dēge ann ic his Freoðomunde, gif hē ðonne lifes
45 bið. Gif him elles-hwæt sǣleð, ðonne ann ic his mīnra
swæstar suna, swælcum se hit geðian wile ƿnd him gifeðe
bið. ƿnd gif þæt gesēle þæt mīn cynn tō ðan clāne gewite
ðæt ðēr ðeara nān ne sīe ðe lōndes weorðe sīe, þonne
fē se hlāford tō ƿnd ðā hīgan æt Krīstes-cirican, ƿnd hit
50 mīnum gāste nytt gedēn. An ðās rēdenne ic hit ðider selle
ðe se mōnn sē ðe Krīstes-cirican hlāford sīe, s[i]e mīn ƿnd
mīnra erfewearda forespreoca ƿnd mundbora, ƿnd an his
hlāforddōme wē bian mōten.

C.

ÆLFRED.

871—889.

Ic Ælfred *dux* hātu writan ƿnd cȳðan an ðissum gewrite
Ælfrede *regi* ƿnd allum his weotum ƿnd geweotan, ƿnd ēc
swylce mīnum mēgun ƿnd mīnum gefǣrum, þā mæñ þe ic
mīnes ærfes ƿnd mīnes bōclōndes sǣlest ƿnn, ðæt is þonne

Wērburg mīn wif ƿnd uncer gemēne bearn. Þæt is þonne 5
 et ærestan an Sƿndenstede ƿnd on Seles-dūne xxxii hīda, ƿnd
 on Westarhām xx hīda, ƿnd on Cloppahām xxx hīda, ƿnd on
 Leangafelda vi hīda, ƿnd on Horsa-læge x hīda, ƿnd on
 Netelāmstyde vi hīda. Ic Ælfred *dux* sēllo Wērburge ƿnd
 Alhðrýðe uncum gemēnum bearne æfter mīnum dæge þās 10
 lƿnd mid cwide ærfe ƿnd mid earðe ƿnd mid allum ðingum
 ðe tō lƿndum belimpað. Qnd twā þūsendu swīna ic heom
 sēllo mid þēm lƿndum, gif hīo hīo gehaldeð mid þære
 clēnnisse þe uncer wordgecweodu seondan. Qnd hīo
 gebrēnge æt Sancte Petre mīn twā wergeld, gif ðæt Godes 15
 willa sēo þæt hīo þæt færeld āge. Qnd æfter Wērburge
 dæge sēo Alhðrýðe þā lƿnd unbefliten on Sƿndemstyde
 ƿnd on Selesdune ƿnd Leangafelda. Qnd gif hēo bearn
 hæbbe, feo ðæt bearn tō ðæm lƿndum æfter hire; gif hēo
 bearn næbbe, feo ðonne an hire rehtfæderen sīo nēste hƿnd 20
 tō þēm lƿnde ƿnd tō ðēm ærfe, ƿnd swā hwylc mīnra fædren-
 mēga swā ðæt sīo þæt hine tō ðan gehagige þæt hē þā oðoro
 lƿnd begeotan mæge ƿnd wille, þonne gebygcge hē þā lƿnd
 æt hire mid halfe weorðe. Qnd swē hwylc mƿn swā ðæt
 sīo þæt ðes lƿndes brūce ofer mīnne dæg on Cloppahām, 25
 þanne geselle hē cc pēninga ēghwylce gēre tō Ceortes-ēge
 for Ælfredes sǣwle tō feormsultume. Qnd ic sēllo Æðelwalde
 mīnum sunu iii hīda bōclƿndes: ii hīda on Huætedūne,
 [āne]s hīdes an Gāta-tūne, ƿnd him sēllo þēr-tō c swīna; ƿnd
 gif se cyning him geunnan wille þæs folclƿndes tō ðæm bōc- 30
 lƿnde, þonne hæbbe ƿnd brūce; gif hit þæt ne sīo, þonne
 selle hīo him swā hwaðer swā hīo wille, swā ðæt lƿnd an
 Horsa-læge, swē ðæt an Leangafelda. Qnd ic sēllo Berhtsige
 mīnum mēge án hīde bōclƿndes on Læncanfelda, ƿnd þēr-tō
 c swīna; ƿnd geselle hīo c swīna tō Crīstes-cirican for mē ƿnd 35
 fer mīne sǣwle, ƿnd c tō Ceortes-ēge; ƿnd þone oferæcan
 mƿn gedæle gind mynsterhāmas tō Godes ciricum in Sūþregum

ɔnd in Cænt, þā hwile þe hīo lēstan willæn. Qnd ic sællo
 Sigewulfe mīnum mēge ofer Wērburge dæg þæt lɔnd an
 40 Netelhæmstȳde; ɔnd Sigulf geselle of ðēm lɔnde c pæninga
 tō Crīstes-cirican. Qnd ēghwylc þāra ærfewearda þe æfter
 him tō ðēm lɔnde fō, þonne āgeofen hīo þā ilcan ælnessan
 tō Crīstes-cirican for Ælfredes sǣwle, þā hwile þe fulwiht sīo,
 ɔnd hīt man on ðēm lɔnde begeotan mæge. Qnd ic sællo
 45 Æadrede mīnum mēge þæt lɔnd on Fearnlēge æfter Æðel-
 redes dæge, gif hē hit tō him geearnian wile; ɔnd hē geselle
 of ðēm lɔnde xxx . . . cornes āghwelce gēre tō Hrōfes-
 cestre; ɔnd sīo ðis lɔnd gewriten ɔnd unbefliten æfter
 Æadredes dæge in Ælfredes rehtmeodren-cynn ðā hwile þe
 50 fulwiht¹ sīo on Angelcynnes ēalɔnde. Ðēos foresprēc ɔnd
 þās gewriotu þe hēr-beufan āwreotene stɔndað, ic Ælfred
 willio ɔnd wille þæt hīo sīon sōðfæstlice forðweard getrymed
 mē ɔnd mīnum ærfewardum. Gif ðæt ðonne God æll-
 mæhtig getēod habbe, ɔnd mē þæt on læne gelið þæt
 55 mē gesibbra ærfeward forðcymeð wēpnedhādes ɔnd ācænned
 weorðeð, ðanne ann ic ðēm ofer mīnne dæg alles mīnes
 ærfes tō brūcenne swā him lēofust sīo. And swā hwylc
 mɔn swā ðās gōd ɔnd þās geofe ɔnd þās gewrioto ɔnd
 þās word mid rehte haldan wille ɔnd gelæstan, gehalde
 60 hine heofones cyning in þissum life ɔndwardum, ɔnd ēac
 swā in þām tōwardan life; ɔnd swā hwylc mɔn swā hīo
 wɔnie ɔnd breoce, gewɔnie him God almahtig his weorlðāre
 ɔnd ēac swa his sǣwle āre.

¹ fulwihte.

XXXIII.

CODEx AUREUS INSCRIPTION.

In nomine Domini nostri Ihesu Christi, ic Ælfred aldormōn
 ƿnd Wērburg mīn gefēra begētan ƿās bēc æt hācnum herge
 mid uncre clāne fēo; ƿæt ƿonne wæs mid clāne golde.
 Qnd ƿæt wit deodan for Godes lufan ƿnd for uncre sāule
 ƿearf[e], ƿnd for ƿon ƿe wit noldan¹ ƿæt ƿās hālgan bēc 5
 lencg in ƿære hāc[n]esse wunaden, ƿnd nū willað hēo
 gesellan inn tō Crīstes-circan Gode tō lofe ƿnd tō wuldre ƿnd
 tō weorðunga, ƿnd his ƿrōwunga tō ƿoncunga², ƿnd ƿēm
 godcundan gefērsceipe tō brūcen[ne] ƿe in Crīstes-circan
 dæghwāmlice Godes lof rārað; tō ƿēm gerāde ƿæt hēo mōn 10
 árēde ēghwelce mōnaðe for Ælfred ƿnd for Wērburge ƿnd
 for Alhƿr̥yðe, heora sāulum tō ēcum lēcedōme, ƿā hwile ƿe
 God gesegen hābbe ƿæt fulwiht æt ƿeosse stōwe bēon mōte.
 Eac swelce ic Ælfred *dux* ƿnd Wērburg biddað ƿnd hālsiað
 on Godes almæhtiges noman ƿnd on allra his hāligra ƿæt 15
 nānig mōn sēo tō ƿon gedyrstig ƿætte ƿās hālgan bēc
 áselle oððe áðēode from Crīstes-circan ƿā hwile ƿe fulwiht
 stōndan mōte . .

Ælfre[d]. Wērbur[g]. Alhƿr̥yð *eorum* [*filia*].

¹ nolðan.

² ƿoncunca.

XXXIV.

KENTISH PSALM.

Dāvid wæs hāten ðiormōd hæleð
Israēla bræga, æðelæ and rice
cyninga cȳnost, Crīste lifost.
Wæs hē under lifofenum hearpera mærost,
ðāra wē an folcum gefrigen hæbben. 5
sangere hē wæs sōðfæstest, swiðe geðancol,
tō ðingienne þiōdum sīnum
wið þane mildostan manna Scēppend.
Wæs se Dryhtnes ðiowa Dāvid æt wīge,
sōð sigecempa, searocȳne man¹, 10
cāsere creastig, þonne cumbulgebrec
on gewinndagum weorðan scoldan.
Hwæðere him geiōde, swá ful oft gedēð
þætte godferhte gylt gefræmmað
þurh lichaman lēne geðohtas. 15
Gelamp þæt him ansende² sāula Neriend
witgan mid wordum weorada Dryhten³,
and sæcgan hét, selfum gecȳðan
ymb his wōmmdēda⁴ Waldendes doóm :
þæt se fruma wære his fēores sceldig. 20
for ðām þe hē Ūriam hét aldre benēman,
frōmne ferdrinc fē[o]re beserode,
and him Bezabē brohte tō wīfe

¹ mán.

² mon án-.

³ dñs.

⁴ wó-.

for gitsunga, þe hē Godes eorre
þurh his selves weorc sōna anfunde.. 25

Him ðā ðingode þīoda aldor
Dāvid georne and tō Dryhtne gebæd
and his synna hord selfa ontēnde,
gyltas georne Gode andhette,
weoruda Dryhtne, and ðus wordum spæc: 30

‘Miltsa ðū mē, meahtha Walden[d],
nū ðū wāst manna geðohtas;
help ðū Hælend mīn handgeweorces
þīnes ānes, ælmehtig God¹,
efter þīnre miclan² mildhiortnesse. 35

Qnd ēac efter mēnio miltsa ðīnra,
Dryhten weoruda, āðilga mīn unriht
tō forgefenesse gāste mīnum.

Āðweah mē of sennum, sāule fram wammum.
gāsta Sceppend, geltas geclānsa, 40
þā ðe ic on³ aldre æfre gefræmede
ðurh lichaman lēðre geðohtas.

For ðan ic unriht mīn eall oncnāwe⁴
and ēac synna gehwær selfum æt ēagan
firendēda geðrec beforan standeð, 45
scelda scīnað; forgef mē, Sceppen[d] mīn,
līfes liohtfruma ðīnre lufan blisse.

Nū ic ānum ðē oft syngode
and þfela feola ēac gefræmede
gelta gramhegdig, ic ðē, gāsta breogo, 50
hælende Crīst helpe bidde,
ðæt mē forgefene gāstes wunde
an⁵ forðgesceaft fēran mōte,
þy ðīne wordcwidas weorðan gefelde,

¹ gód.² ðara miclan.³ ón.⁴ oncnawawe.⁵ án.

ðæt ðū ne wilnast weora æniges dēað. 55

Ac ðū synzfulle simle lērdes,
 ðæt hīo cērrende Crīste hērdon,
 and hīom lif mid ðē langsum begæton;
 swilce ðū æt dōme Dryhten oferswiddest
 ealra synna cynn¹, sāula Nēriend. 60

Ic on unrihtum, ēac ðan in synnum
 geēacnod wæs: ðū ðæt āna wāst,
 mæhtig Dryhten, hū mē mōdor gebær
 in scame and in sceldum: forgef mē Sceppend mīn,
 ðæt ic fram ðēm synnum selfa gecerre, 65
 þā ðy mīne ældran ær geworhtan,
 and ic selfa ēac sioððan beēode.

Ac ðū selva, God, sōð án lufast;
 þy ic ðē mid bēnum biddan wille
 lifes and lisse, hohtes aldor, 70
 for ðan ðū mē uncūðe ēac ðan derne
 þīnre snetera hord selfa ontēndes².

Dū mē, mehtig God, milde and blīðe
 þurh ġsopon ealne āhlūttra,
 þonne ic geclēnsod Crīste hēro, 75
 and ēac ofer snāwe self scīnende
 þīnre sibbe lufan sōna gemēte.

Ontȳn nū, Elmehtig, ēarna hlēoðor,
 þæt mīn gehērnnes hehtful weorðe
 on gefean bliðse forðweard tō ðē; 80
 ðanne bīoð on wenne, Waldend, simle
 þā gebrocenan bān, bilwit Dryhten³,
 ðā þe on hænðum ær hwile wæron.

Āhwerf nū fram synnum, sāula Nēriend,
 and fram misdēdum mīnra gylta 85
 þīne ansione⁴, ælmehtig God,

¹ cynn.² ón-.³ dñs.⁴ ánn-.

and ðurh miltsunga meahtha þīnra
 ðū unriht mīn eall ādīlga.

†Æc ðū, Dryhten Crist, clāne hiortan
 in mē, mehtig God, mōdswiðne geðanc, 90
 tō ðolienne ðinne willan
 and tō healdenne hālige dōmas;
 and ðū rihtne gāst, rodera Waldend,
 in ferðe mīnum feste genīowa.

Ne āweorp ðū mē, weoruda Dryhten. 95
 fram ansīone ealra þīnra miltsa,
 ne ðane gōðan fram mē gāst hāligne
 āferredne, Frēa ælmehtig,
 þīnra¹ ārna mē eall ne bescerwe.

Sæle nū bliðse mē, bilewit Dryhten², 100
 þīnre hælo heht, helm alwihta,
 and mē, lifgende liohtes hiorde,
 †gāste ðīne, God, selfa getreme,
 ðæt ic aldorlice á forð sioððan
 tō ðinum willan weorðan mōte. 105

Simle ic ðīne weogas wanhogan³ lārde,
 ðæt hīe arlēase eft gecerdan
 tō hiora selfra sāula hiorde,
 God⁴, selfa tō ðē gāstes mundberd
 ðurh sibbe lufan seocan scoldan. 110

Befrēo mē an ferðe, Fæder manncynnes,
 fram blōdgete and bealanīðum;
 God lifigende, gylta geclānsa,
 hēlo and helpend, hiofenrices weard:
 ðanne tūnge mīn trīowfest blissað 115
 for ðīnes selfes sōðfestnesse.

Ontȳn nū, waldend God, wecoloras mīne,
 swā mīn mūd sioððan mæhte ðīne

¹ þīnre.² dūs.³ wán-.⁴ gód.

and lof georne *liodum* tō bliðse
sōð *Sigedryhten* seġgende¹ wæs. 120

Ic ðē onseġednesse sōna brohte,
weoruda Dryhtne, ðēr ðū wolde swā,
ðā ðū þæt ne lufedest, *lifes bretta*,
ðæt ic ðē *bernelāc bre[n]gan* mōste
dēadra nēata Dryhtne tō willan. 125

Ac ðē *micle mā*, *mehtig Dryhten*,
līfende Crīst, *līcwerðe bið*
se *gehnysta gāst*, *liorte geclānsod*
and *geēadmēded inngēpancum* ;
ðā ðū *almæhtig āfre* ne æwest. 130

Gedoo nū *fræmsume frōfre* ðine
tō ðinum *gōdan gāstes* willan,
ðætte *Siōne dún sigefest* weorðe,
and *weallas sion wynnfæste* getremed
Hiērusolimæ, *God līfende* ! 135

Swā þū, *Frēa meahtig*, *anfēhst sipðan*
liofwende lāc lioda þinra ²,
Hælend manna ! *hīo* ðæt *hālige cealf*
on³ *wīgbed þin willum āsettað*,
liohtes aldor ; *forgef mē*, *līfigende* 140
Meotod manncynnes ⁴, *mæhtig Dryhten* ⁵,
ðæt ðā *sorhfullan sāule* wunde,
+ þā ðe ic on *ælde oððe* on⁶ *giogeðe*
in *flāschaman* *gefræmed hæbbe*,
leahtra hegelēasra, *mid lufan þinre* 145
gāstæ forgeofene glid[an] mōte,

Swæ þingode þiode aldor
Dāuid tō *Dryhtne*, *dēda gemyndig*,
þæt hine *mæhtig God mannum* tō *frōfre*
ðæs *cynedōmes Crīst* *nēriende* 150

¹ secc-. ² þinre. ³ ón. ⁴ mán-. ⁵ dñs. ⁶ ón.

waldende God¹ weorðne munde;
 for ðon hē gebētte balaniða hord
 mid ēaðmēde inuþeþance,
 ðā ðe hē on² ferðe gefræmed hæfde,
 gāstes wunde. Forgef ús, God¹ mæhtig, 1:5
 þæt wē synna hord simle oferwinnan,
 and ús gearnian æce drēamas
 an lifigendra landes wenne.

¹ gód.² ón.



NOTES



I. CYNEWULF AND CYNEHEARD.

Earle's edition of the Chronicle has been re-edited by Mr. Charles Plummer (vol. i, text, appendices, and glossary, Clarendon Press. 1892), who has carefully collated all the texts afresh with the original MSS.

1. *hēr*, literally 'at this place' (in the series of entries in the Chronicle), comes to have a temporal meaning 'in this year.'

2. *wiotan* is nom.: 'Cynewulf and Westseaxna wiotan benāmon...' Hamtūnscīr, Hampshire.

3. *þe him lēngest wunode*. The reading *mid wunode* of the other MSS. is probably the correct one.

4. *Andred*. The great forest in Kent and Sussex, now the 'Weald.'

5. *Pryfetes flōda* has been doubtfully identified with Privet in Hants.

6. *and hē wræc þone aldormenn Cumbran*. In revenge for the death of Cumbra; *hē* referring to the 'swān.'

11. *Męrantūn*, Merton in Surrey.

18. *gebærum*. In all the other passages where it occurs *gebæru* = 'gestures,' 'behaviour,' but here it clearly has the meaning of 'cries.' Cp. Layamon ii. 337/7, where for the words *mid rēouliche ibēren* of the older text, the later has *spre wēfinge*.

20. *and radost*. The exact construction here is doubtful. The later MSS. evidently felt the difficulty, for two of them omit the words altogether, and the two others omit *and*, giving *swā hwylc swā þonne gearo wearþ hrapost*. This is an evasion of the real difficulty, which lies in the *and*. The most probable explanation is that *hrapost* is not the adverb, but the adjective: 'whoever was ready and quickest,' which is, of course, equivalent to 'whoever was soonest ready.'

30. *hæfdon* refers not to the king's men, but to the æþeling's; this abrupt change of subject is quite in keeping with the rude archaic style of the whole piece.

31. *hē* is the æþeling.

33. from *noldon*. Observe the omission of the verb of motion. Cp. 21/317.

37. *þæt tæt* = *þæt þæt*, like *þatte* for *þæt þe* (Gr. § 139).

39. *ēowre*. Observe the sudden change from the indirect to the direct narration, so frequent in Icelandic.

II. STATE OF LEARNING IN ENGLAND.

2. *hāte*. This change of person occurs also in Ælfrie's preface to his translation of the Heptateuch: 'Ælfrie munuc grēt Æþelweard ealdormann ēadmōdlice. þū bāde mē lēof þæt ic sceolde . . .'

25. *þissa woruldþinga* simply = 'worldly affairs,' or 'these worldly affairs around us.' This use of *þes* for the definite article is not uncommon. Cp. Finnesburg, l. 7, 'nū scīneþ þes mōna wapol under wolcnum.'

to *þæm swā þū oftost mæge*, as often as you can.

63. *gē*. Abrupt change of person. The plausible reading *gedōn* is inadmissible here: *gedōn* always implies causation or something analogous, as in 4/170.

68. *tō nānre oþerre note ne mægen*, cannot be set to any other employment.

77. *andgit of andgiete*. 'Sense by sense,' which = 'sentence by sentence.'

III. TRANSLATION OF THE CURA PASTORALIS.

8. *tō sēceanne*. The original has 'perscrutanda.'

mōnige refers to *scylda*; *hīe* in the next line is an abrupt transition from the sins to the sinners.

11. *licettan*, 'nonnulla (vitia) dissimulanda sunt.'

eft, afterwards.

12. *þonne* must be translated 'then' here, although the Latin has *cum*. But the construction is so confused that it is not improbable that it was originally meant to translate *cum*, and to be correlative with the other *þonne*, l. 16. The original of the whole passage is 'ut cum delinquens et deprehendi se cognoscit et perpeti has quas in se tacite tolerari considerat, augere culpas erubescat, seque se iudice puniat, quem sibi apud se rectoris patientia clementer excusat.'

16. *hē*. The change from 'they' to 'he,' and the reverse, is very frequent in our text when an indefinite number belonging to a class is spoken of.

32. *be þām* in this frequent collocation with *cwæþ*, *gecweden*, generally translates some causative particle, such as *unde*, *inde*, *hinc*. In one passage (131/11), where there is no *cwæþan* following, there can be no doubt as to its causative meaning: 'be þām ēac Moyses . . . æt sume cierre Githro his sweor . . . hine tælde.' The Latin has 'hinc Moyses . . . Jethro alienigenæ reprehensione judicatur.' But in another passage (433/8) *hinc dicitur* is translated *ymbe þæt is gecweden*. These examples would justify us in translating either 'therefore,' according to the Latin, or 'about which,' according to the Old English.

42. *on þām anbīde þe hē hira fandige*. This sense seems to be, 'watch his opportunity of testing them,' but the construction is obscure. The Latin is entirely different: 'interveniēte correptione articulo ex minimis majora cognoscat.'

75. *senicendan*. For this curious intrusion of a *c* compare *semegan* for *smēagan* in the Vespasian Psalter (118/192), and the Icelandic *slakkagile* for *Slakkagili*, and the other instances collected by Gíslason.

87. *eorþlicum*. The un-English omission of *þingum* cannot be explained from the original, which has *ad terram*; unless we suppose that Alfred's text read *ad terrena*.

107. *hwæs þū wēnan scealt*. This sentence seems to be loosely dependent on the preceding *ongietan*. There is nothing to correspond in the Latin.

134. *þrēagende* evidently has a passive meaning here:—'while being rebuked.'

138. *ryht*, 'duty'; the Latin has *debitum*.

141. *þæt* is pleonastic here, as is shown by the indicative *secað*. For examples in the cognates see Grimm's Deutsche Grammatik, iv. 444.

177. *mōn cwæþ* is here nothing but a periphrasis of the Latin passive, and therefore does not necessarily, like the German *man*, imply an indefinite subject.

186. *āræþ*. This form with elided *r* occurs again (123/13), but only in H. Compare *fō* for *for* in *folorenan* (123/11, *folēt* 99/24).

189. *hē him* seems to refer to *hīeremōnna*, with the usual confusion of number (cp. note on l. 16 above).

208. for *giemelōste gehīened*. The *for* is causal, 'through.' The Latin has 'damnari ex negligentia.'

231. *ofsliēþ*. This dropping of *h* is not uncommon in these texts: other examples are *þur* for *þurh*, *fort* for *forht*, &c.

241. *mōn* is here nearly equivalent to 'it'; the Latin has *plus quam necesse est*.

243. *gewundap*. The subject is the *hē* of the next line.

254. *ponne* is used here because the preceding *se* is equivalent to *gif hē* or *gif hwā*.

IV. THE VOYAGES OF OHTHERE AND WULFSTAN.

The first part (OE text and Latin original)—all that is ever likely to appear—of my edition of Orosius has been published by the Early English Text Society (no. 79, 1883).

4. *sie*, extends.

23. *forþ bi þære ēa*, past the river.

29. *Beormas*, Permians.

hæfdon . . . *gebūð* is simply the preterite. Cp. *Beowulf* 2707 (Grein). These are not cases of deliberate substitution of the pluperfect for the preterite: they point rather to an imperfect differentiation of the meanings of the auxiliary tenses.

35. *sōpes* for *sōþ*, attracted by the preceding *þæs*.

41. *se hwæl*, th's (kind of) whale.

47. *wildrum*. C., which is here our only authority, has *wildeorum*, but with the *eo* written above the line.

49. *hrānas*. The real Norse form is *hrein* (or possibly at this early period *hrain*), whence (and not from the OE *hrān*) our *rein* (deer).

64. *āwper oppe* . . . *oppe*. The two *oppe*'s are correlative, standing together in apposition to *āwper*—‘either-of-the-two, either . . . or . . .’

77. *Swēoland*, Sweden.

78. *Cwēnas*, Fins.

84. *Hālgoland*, Hålogaland.

87. *Scīringes hēal*, Skiringssalr.

91. *Īraland* has not been satisfactorily identified. Ireland can hardly be meant, still less Iceland, as some explain, altering into *Isaland*. Rieger thinks the Shetlands are meant.

93. *Norþweg*, Norway.

96. *Gēotland*, Jutland.

Sillende, Holstein.

99. *æt Hæþum*, *Heiþabœr*, now Slesvig. This pleonastic use of *æt* with names of places occurs elsewhere in the older writings, as in the Chronicle (552), ‘in *þære stowe þe is genemned æt Scarobyrg*,’ where the *æt* has been erased by some later hand, showing that the idiom had become obsolete. Cp. the German ‘*Gasthaus zur Krone*,’ *Stamboul = es tün pōlin*.

100. *Winedas*, Wends.

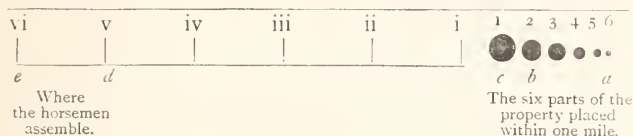
101. *Dene*, literally ‘the Danes’ = Denmark. So also on *Westseaxum* (7/8) = in Wessex, literally ‘among the West-Saxons.’

108. *wære on Trūsō on seofon dagum*, reached T. in seven days.

109. *Trūsō*, Drausen.

110. *Weonodland*, Wend-land.

111. Langaland, Lǣland, Falster; Langeland, Laaland, Falster.
 112. Scōnēg, Skaanen (Schonen). The Old Norse is *Skāney*; in the OE form *ā* has become *ō* before *n*, as in *mōna* = ON *māni*.
 113. Burgenda land, Bornholm (Burgenda = Burgundians).
 ūs. Abrupt change from indirect to direct narration, as in 1. 39.
 115. Blēcinga ēg, Blekingen.
 116. Mēore, Eowland, Gotland; Möre, Oeland, Gothland.
 118. Wisle, Vistula.
 120. Estas, Esthonians.
 līp, flows. Cp. 8/9 and note.
 122. Ilfing, Elbing.
 123. þe is genitive: on whose shore.
 124. Estmære, Frische Haff.
 145. Bosworth has designed the following illustration of the plan of these races:



'The horsemen assemble five or six miles from the property, at *d* or *e*, and run towards *c*; the man who has the swiftest horse, coming first to 1 or *c*, takes the first and largest part. The man who has the horse coming second, takes part 2 or *b*, and so, in succession, till the least part, 6 or *a*, is taken.'

154. and *tō pām mæstan*, 'which is also the largest.'

160. *swīpost ealle*, nearly all. Cp. *mæst ælc* (8/29).

162. *pæs þe* is loosely dependent on *legere* in the preceding line.

164. *geþeode*, literally 'language,' but here = language as a sign of nationality, and therefore = 'nation,' 'tribe.'

167. *þæt hīe* seems to mean 'who,' as in *þe hīe*.

168. *pæs* goes with the *þȳ* in the preceding line: *þȳ þæt* = 'because.'

V. ALFRED'S TRANSLATION OF OROSIUS.

A. 3. *Asiam*. The regular English genitive would be *Asie*, but the accusative of Latin words seems often to be taken to represent all the oblique cases indiscriminately: cp. ll. 27, 55 below, where *Asiam* is dative.

7. *ōper oppe . . . oppe*. Cp. 4/64 above.

33. *tō þon þæt hīe . . . wrecan pohton*. This seems to be a con-

fusion of two distinct constructions : (1) *tō þon þæt hīc wrēcen* (in order to . . .), and (2) *for þām þe hīc wreccan þohton*.

42. *ymbe twelf mōnaþ*, every twelve month, once a year. These words are nearly pleonastic after the previous *ælc gēare*.

51. *hātene*. This omission of a relative or personal pronoun is common in such supplementary sentences of naming. Cp. Orosius 92/2 : 'þysne nyttan cræft . . . funde heora tictator, Camillis hātte.'

53. *Asiam*, genitive dependent on *dæl*. Cp. l. 3 above.

65. *Ercol*, Hercules.

68. *dulmunus*. This word only occurs twice besides here in the Orosius (50/10; 80/6), and in both places in the gen. pl., so that its form cannot be determined with certainty. Perhaps we should read *dulmunas* (nom. pl. masc.). It is a corruption of the Lat. *dromundus* from Greek *drōmos*.

77. *hwelc* is correlative to the preceding *swelc*: *swelc . . . hwelc* = 'such . . . as.'

83. *fol nēah* for *ful nēah* occurs also in the Pastoral (35/20).

95. *īowra* for *īower*, evidently due to the following *selfra*. This change of the genitive of a personal pronoun into the possessive occurs several times in the Pastoral: *ūrne hwelcne* (63/1) = *ūre hwelcne*, *ūres nānes* (211/14), *ūrra selfra* (220/5).

101. *þæt* seems to be here equivalent to *þonne*, or some such word.

107. *nāles þæt ān þæt . . .*: in this frequent phrase the second *þæt* is pleonastic.

110. *hū . . . hwelce*. This repetition seems to be the result of confusing the two distinct sentences, 'how can ye think that they had peace?' and 'what peace think ye they had?'

B. 1. *sægdon* in the un-English sense of 'mention.' The original has *commemoraveram*. Cp. however 25/1, where *sęgan* is used in the sense of 'tell.'

19. *folc* is here used as a synonym of *fierd* (l. 16 above). Cp. Pastoral 129/8: 'se hēre biþ eall īdel, þonne hē on oþer folc winnan sceal.' This usage is a tradition of the earliest times, in which the army consisted simply of the sum total of the men of a nation, and the ideas 'army' and 'nation' were therefore convertible.

on *þære ēa gęng*. The reading *on þām ēagęnge* would seem more natural; cp., however, *tō þære sē strande* (14/105).

23. *Membrap*. The original has *Nemrod*, or, in some MSS., *Nebroth*.

40. *gelīce ęnd*. *ęnd* is here relative: 'just as if . . .'

47. *se Lipa cýning*. The original has *rex Lydorum*, but the scribe seems to have taken *lyda* or *lida* for the adjective *līfe*, and so to have added the definite article.

VI. THE BATTLE OF ASHDOWN.

1. **here**. This word, being associated with *hergian* = 'harry,' came to be used only in a bad sense, and hence was specially applied to the Danish marauders. The native army was always called *fierd*.

Rëadingas, Reading.

10. **Æsces-dūn**, Ashdown.

11. **Bachsegg**. The spelling with a *g* (line 14) seems to point to a name *Bāgseggr*, which would mean 'war-man.'

12. **Halfðene**, an Anglicized form of the Norse *Halfdanr*.

16. **Sidroc**, perhaps a corruption of the Old Norse *Sigtryggr*.

17. **Ōsbearn** = ON *Ashjǫrn*, *Ōs* (God) being a translation of *Āss*. *Frēna* = ON *Frāni* (the bright one). **Hareld** = *Haraldr*.

21. **Basingas**, Basingstoke.

24. **Meretūn**, Merton or Marden (?).

31. **Wīnburne**, Wimborne.

34. **Wiltūn**, Wilton.

VII. ALFRED AND GODRUM.

2. **Cippanham**, Chippenham.

7. **Inwær** = ON *Īvarr*. Observe that the OE spelling shows a more archaic form, with the original *n* retained.

8. **Defenascīr**, Devonshire.

12. **Æpelinga-ēg**, Athelney.

13. **Sumorsætan**, men of Somerset.

16. **Sealwudu**, Selwood forest.

17. **Wilsætan**, men of Wiltshire. **Hamtūnscīre**, genitive.

19. **Īglēa**, Highley (?).

20. **Ēpandūn**, Edington (?).

27. **Alor**, Aller.

28. **Guprum**, probably a corruption of the ON *Guttormr*, with the usual shifting of *r*, the first syllable being perhaps identified with *gūþ*. The name *Orm* itself appears regularly as *Ūrm* in English charters of *Æpelstān* (cp. Gr. § 82).

29. **Wepmōr**, Wedmore.

VIII. ALFRED'S WARS WITH THE DANES.

2. **Bunne**, Bologne.

4. **Limene-mūpa**, mouth of the Limen.

9. **līp** here has the sense of motion = 'flows,' as in 4/120. Cp. the analogous change of meaning with *standan*, as in *Beowulf* 726 'him of cagum stōd leoht unfæger.'

10. fram þæm mūpan ūtanweardum, from the outside of the mouth.

11. inne on = oninnan.

12. on, pleonastic.

15. Middeltūn, Milton in Kent.

16. Apulder, Appledore.

foregīsel. The precise meaning of this word has long been a subject of conjecture. It is generally assumed to mean 'foremost hostage,' 'hostage of high rank.' The analogy, however, of the common legal term *forāp*, translated *antejuramentum* in the Latin laws of Henry I, makes it more likely that the correct translation is 'preliminary hostage.'

22. oppe mid . . . Either with (the other army), or on their own side only.

24. þær þær . . . The *for* in this passage seems to be used, as it frequently is, to signify *hindrance*. The general sense would then be: he pushed up his position between the two armies as near (far) as their entrenchments would allow.

26. feld sēcan. Come out into the open field.

28. hī refers here, as also l. 26 above, to the enemy: 'they were attacked by detachments both from the king's army and from the garrisons.'

36. þā refers to *herehȳþe*.

37. ongēan, to meet the ships.

38. Fearnhamm, Farnham in Surrey.

41. Coln, the river Colne in Herts.

42. hīe refers to the fird.

43. stemn gesetenne, had sat out (served) their term of service. (Earle.)

45. þā . . . þā seems here to be simply equivalent to 'then.'

53. Exanceaster, Exeter.

55. gewalden, inconsiderable. This word has hitherto been erroneously rendered 'powerful,' 'considerable,' although the context points clearly to the opposite meaning. There is a passage in the Pastoral which settles the question conclusively, *gē mōston drincan gewealden wīnes* (319/6), translating 'modico vino utere.'

ēastweardes. Prof. Earle translates 'moving eastwards.'

59. Bēamflēot, Benfleet in Essex.

69. Hrōfescēaster, Rochester.

72. onfangen, received as sponsors.

84. Sceōburg, Shobury in Essex.

88. Sæfern, the Severn.

92. Pedrede, the Parret.

95. Buttingtūn, Buttington in Montgomery (?).

98. Defnas, men of Devonshire.
 111. Wirhealas, Lēgaceaster; Wirral, Chester.
 127. Mēresīg, Mersea in Essex.
 130. Cisseceaster, Chichester.
 134. Lyge, the Lea.
 150. Cwatbrycg, Bridgenorth.
 162. Sigen, the Seine.
 163. Godes þonces. The usual translation, 'thanks be to God,' is inaccurate: *þonces* is the instrumental genitive of *þenc* = 'thought.' Translate 'by the grace of God.'
 171. Dorceceaster, Dorchester.
 172. Winteceaster, Winchester.
 182. on Fresisc, on the Frisian model.
 187. forfōron. A modern reader would be tempted to emend *for-faran*, but the abrupt change of construction is quite natural in Alfredian English.
 194. *þe* goes with the preceding *for þȳ*.
 196. *þe* is here used loosely in the sense of 'where.' The more usual construction would be *þe þā scipu on āseten wēron*.
 197. *mēhte*: omission of a verb of motion, as in 1/33.

IX. ALFRED'S TRANSLATION OF BOETHIUS.

4. *ongonn . . . sęcgan* is here a mere periphrasis for *sāde*. Cp. Pastoral, 23/20 and 67/3.
 10. *sceolde* is here used like the German *sollte*, to show that the speaker is merely quoting the statements of some one else without guaranteeing their accuracy. Alfred evidently wishes to warn his readers not to believe the story, for he afterwards (l. 55) characterises it as 'þās lēasan spell.'
 19. *onginnan*: pleonastic, as in l. 4 above, and again further on.
 33. *þā hī sęcgap þæt walden . . .* This anacoluthon seems to arise from a confusion between *þā, hī sęcgap, waldap . . .*, and *hī sęcgap, þæt þā (= hī walden . . .*
 37. *þæs þe - þæs, þæs þe*.
 57. *oppe nā*, 'or rather not at all.'

X. ACCOUNT OF THE POET CÆDMON.

The OE Bede has now been re-edited by Dr. Thomas Miller (Parts I and II; Early E. T. S. nos. 95, 96, 1890/1), who, following up the suggestions of Sievers, has shown that it was originally Anglian, thus

fully confirming my doubts—stated already in the first edition of this book—as to its being the work of Alfred.

5. *þæt* is correlative to the preceding *swā hwæt swā*.

18. *þære*. The reading *þā* with the un-English acc. may be the original one, due to slavish following of the Latin, which has ‘*reli-giosam ejus linguam decebant*.’

23. *inting*. The Latin has ‘*laetitia causa decretum*.’ The translator has evidently taken *causa* for the nom. instead of the abl.

40. The original Northumbrian text of Cædmon’s Hymn is given further on (30).

52. in *þæt ilce gemet*. The Latin has ‘*eis (cuncta quae cantaverat) mox plura in eundem modum verba Deo digna carminis adjunxit*.’ The translation is stiff and unidiomatic : in *þæt ilce gemet* should be *on þām ilcan gemete* ; *wyrþe* should govern the genitive ; and the word-order is quite un-English. This passage alone is enough to prove that the translation is only nominally Alfred’s.

59. *gecoren*, ‘*probaretur*.’

60. *gesewen*, ‘*visumque est omnibus . . .*’ These two words are used here in un-English senses, evidently suggested by the Latin.

68. *hæfde þā wisan onfangene*, ‘*suscepto negotio*.’ Doubtful English.

75. *mid hine*, ‘*secum*.’ Both the accusative construction and the introduction of the words themselves seem due to the Latin.

77. *þā selfan* can only mean ‘the same.’ It is possible, however, that the original reading was *selfe*, ‘his teachers themselves.’ The Latin has ‘*doctores suos vicissim auditores sui faciebat*.’

136. The Latin has ‘*illaque lingua que salutaria verba in laudem ipsius, signando sese, et spiritum suum in manus ejus commendando clauderet*.’

XI. FROM THE LAWS.

17. *gebête* is here used indefinitely ; ‘let a fine of thirty shillings be paid,’ but the father is, of course, meant, to whom the *hē* in the next line refers.

45. *wer*, in the sense of ‘*capitis aestimatio*,’ seems to be merely a shortened form of the fuller *wer-gield*.

52. *gift*. The meaning of this word is not certain, as it may be taken either in that of ‘marriage’ (usually expressed by the plural) or of ‘gift,’ that is, in this case, the money given by the suitor to the bride’s father ; the former seems most probable.

64, 68. *fyr biþ þeof . . . sio æsc biþ melda*. Fire is a thief, because it does its work silently, while the axe is an informer, because it betrays its wielder by the noise it makes.

XII. CHARTERS.

A. 1. *Ēadgifu* was the wife of Edward the Elder; see l. 39.

Crīstes-cyrce, Christchurch, Canterbury.

2. *Cūlingas*, Cooling, in Kent.

11. *ætsōc þæs fēos ægiftes*, denied that the money had been repaid to him.

12. *spræc hit*, urged the matter.

17. *þæs ægiftes* is here used rather loosely; we must translate 'with regard to the repayment.'

38. *Hamm, Læwe*, Ham and Lewes, in Sussex.

B. 102. *uncer Brēntinges*. Cp. 22/142.

108. *rēdan*. Is this a derivative of *rōd*, 'to measure'?

XIII. ÆLFRIC: THE ASSUMPTION OF ST. JOHN.

16. *him*. Dat. instead of the regular passive construction *fram him*.

54. *ofseah hwær . . .* = 'saw a philosopher leading . . .' This peculiar use of 'where' is very common in O. Norse, not only after 'see,' but other verbs also: *þeir finna í helli nökkvorum hvar gýgr sat*, 'they found a giantess sitting in some cave' (Snorra-Edda).

71. *hæfde*, subj. 'would have.'

88. *sealdon*. *Sellan* seems to be used here in the sense of 'sell.' Usually the meaning 'sell' is determined by some adverbial complement—*tō cāpe sellan*, *wiþ weorþe sellan*; *sellan* alone meaning simply 'give,' 'give away.'

300. *þām*. *Læran* generally takes a double accusative.

XIV. ÆLFRIC: THE NATIVITY OF THE INNOCENTS.

53. *sēnde*. The omission of the personal pronoun is common in such a sentence, which may be regarded as a complement of the preceding one. Cp. Chronicle 8/15: *tō þām Lucius Bretene cyning sēnde stafas: bæd þæt hē wære Crīsten gedūn*.

72. *him nāht tō þām cynecynne ne gebyrode*. The proper construction would probably be *him nāht tō þæt cynccynn ne gebyrode* (although *gebyrian* is otherwise only known as an impers. verb), *tō* governing *him*. In the sentence as it stands *tō* is made to govern the following subst., either from an error of the scribe or from some confusion in the mind of Elfric himself.

85. *pohte*. Cp. 53.

139. *gehwyrfon* = *gehweorfon*.

140. *tō wuldorbēagienne* is here passive, 'in order to be crowned.'
 150. *mihte*. *hē* is understood from the preceding *him*.

XV. ÆLFRIC'S LIFE OF KING OSWALD.

2. *Ōswold* = earlier *Ōswald* from *ōs* 'god' and *wealdan*, the *a* being labialized by the *w* (Gr. § 94).

9. *tō sceame* appears to be half adverbial in this combination: transl. 'shamefully ill-treated.' Cp. 17/12.

85. *him*, for *him*, on his behalf.

90. *tō pām*, to that degree, so far.

91. *Eferwic* (Eofofwiċ), York.

107. *þe wæs*. This passage shows how the name of the inhabitants of a country gradually came to be used for the country itself, for the *wæs* evidently refers not to the word 'West-Saxons,' but to the idea of 'land.' Cp. l. 146, *on Myrcum* = 'in Mercia.' The German names *Sachsen*, *Baiern*, &c., all originated in this way.

113. *Dorcanceaster*, Dorchester.

124. *swā* is here pleonastic: transl. 'it happened through Penda making war on him.'

138. *tō pær*, to there where, to where.

144. *sancte*. This form is a genuine English modification of the Latin genitive *sancti*, which was introduced into English at a time when it still retained the old *i*-endings. Afterwards, when *ēci*, &c. became *ēce*, *sancti* was also made into *sancte*. The feminine gender *sanctæ* (17/16) also followed the other inflectional *æs* of the older language, and became *sancte*.

145. *Bēbban-burh*, Bamborough.

148. *Lindesiġ*, Lindsey.

201. *gelæred* is simply the adj. 'learned.'

235. *Glēawceaster*, Gloucester.

XVI. WULFSTAN'S ADDRESS TO THE ENGLISH.

Cp. the text in *Wulfstan* hgg. v. Arth. Napier (Berlin, 1883), of which only the first part has appeared, consisting of the text and various readings.

12. *yfel æfter ðprum*, one evil after another.

61. *þæs*, through it, thence.

114. *eft* pleonastic.

116. *ealre his mægþe*. Dat. *commodi*, 'for all his relations.'

141. *wordes*, instr. genitive.

189. *þæs þe* dependent on the preceding *mycel*.

XVII. THE MARTYRDOM OF ÆLFÆAH.

5. Grantabrycgseir, Cambridgeshire.

7. Cētingas, men of Kent.

8. Sūprige, Surrey.

12. *tō yfele* is here adverbial, but practically the subject of *dōn*; 'when they had done most mischief.'

17. Cantwaraburh, Canterbury.

19. *pe* . . . his, whose.

32. *swā lange op þone tīman pe*, all the time till (the time when) they . . .

37. *datarum*. All the MSS. agree in this reading.

45. *hūsting*. A Scandinavian word: *húsping* in Icelandic is literally 'house-meeting,' an informal meeting, as opposed to the *alþing*, of parliament.

48. *ȳre*. This word is explained by a passage in the Leechdoms (iii. 14/12), 'cnocie þā bān mid æxse ȳre,' evidently pointing to the meaning 'back of an axe' = Icelandic *öxarhamarr*.

57. *wīde swā*. We should expect *swā wīde swā*, but both MSS. agree in omitting the first *swā*.

XVIII. EUSTACE AT DOVER, AND THE OUTLAWRY OF GODWINE.

5. Dofre, Dover.

18. *cȳdde be dæle*, gave a one-sided, partial account.

33. Beofres-stān, Beverstone, literally 'beaver's stone.'

38. *ætforan*, beforehand.

53. *æfre*. Here we see the beginning of the later use of 'ever' to form indefinite pronouns, as in 'whoever,' 'whenever,' &c.

56. *hit gefaran*, travel it, travel the distance.

66. Bōsan-hām, Bosham (in Sussex).

73. Hwerwyllan, Wherwell (in Hants).

XIX. CHARMS.

A. 1. *wip ymbe*. 'Against a swarm of bees'; that is, to prevent them from swarming.

2. *oferweorp*. Perhaps rather *forweorp*, as in l. 8.

B. 14. *īserne wund swīpe* refers to the knife—'wounded with iron'; that is, beaten with an iron hammer.

XX. BEOWULF AND GRENDEL'S MOTHER.

Grein's work is now out of print; it is being re-edited by Professor R. Wül[c]ker (Part I, Cassel, 1883); as yet only a portion of the text has appeared. The most convenient edition of *Beowulf* is Part II of Holder's (*Beowulf* hgg. v. Alfred Holder, Tübingen, 1884), comprising text, critical apparatus, and glossary.

1. The name *Bēowulf* perhaps means literally 'Bee-wolf,' wolf or ravager of the bees, = 'bear.' Cp. *beorn*, 'hero,' originally 'bear,' and *bēohata*, 'warrior,' in *Cædmon*, literally 'bee-hater' or '-persecutor,' and hence identical in meaning with *bēowulf*. *Grendel* means 'destroyer,' from *grindan*, literally the 'grinder.'

2. *him* = 'them.'

10. *sē*. The poet gives Grendel's mother sometimes a masculine (l. 142, 4, 247), sometimes a feminine (43, 254) pronoun, to show her giant and demon nature, which is that of a woman, because she has borne a son, but otherwise has more of the elemental strength and wildness of a man. (Heyne.)

14. The metre requires dissyllabic *flē-on* or *flēo-an*.

19. *āglæca* = Grendel. It may possibly mean Beowulf himself, as in l. 261.

22. *him tō ānwaldan āre gelyfde*; literally, believed in mercy at (from) the Ruler for-himself, trusted in the Ruler's mercy.

35. The metre requires *gebrūen* in II (type A).

37. *andweard* may refer either to *sweord* (nom.) or *swīn* (acc.); the former seems more probable, in which case it may be translated 'face to face' or 'with direct stroke,' but the reading is altogether doubtful.

41. *þe hine*, he whom.

54. 5. Literally 'the exchange was not good, which they had to pay for on both sides with the lives of their friends (or relations).' These allusions to the old Germanic system of establishing a definite pecuniary compensation for every injury, including loss of life, are common in the poetry. Thus *feohlēas gefeoht* (Beow. l. 2441) is a homicide which cannot be atoned for by money—in this case an unintentional fratricide.

62. *eorla sum* refers to Beowulf—one of the earls = one among earls, accompanied by earls (warriors).

64. *wille*. The pret. *wolde* is more usual.

82. *eftsīpas*, cognate acc.—proceeded on his return.

88. *ealdres scyldig*, having forfeited his life.

94. *sēo þe ēow wel hwylcra wilna dohte*: literally, which availed

to-you of (for) nearly all joys = which was able to procure you every joy.

108. Here, as in many verses, the metre requires the elision of the inner vowel of *windige*, giving the older form *windge*.

120. *sēleþ* is not dependent on *ǣr*, for in that case it would be in the subjunctive, but *ǣr* is simply an adverb, correlative with the conjunction *ǣr* in the next line: 'he will (sooner) give up his life, before he will . . .'

121. *wille*. A verb of motion is understood after *wille*: 'ere he will plunge in, (in order) to hide his head.' It is possible that *hȳdan* is directly connected with *wille*: 'ere he will hide his head in it,' but this gives a much less forcible sense.

154. is too short: read with Sievers *þǣr hēo gegnum fōr*.

188. *nīpa gehnāged*, overcome (prostrated) by force. *Nīpa* is the gen. pl. used instrumentally. Cp. 16/141; 23/34.

195. *him*. *Hrēpre* being the object of *geseþþan*, *him* must be regarded as the remoter dative of reference—'for him.' Translate 'his heart.'

207. *ān foran ealdgestrēona*. The sense seems to be 'pre-eminent among the old treasures,' but the construction is doubtful. Taking *foran* in its usual adverbial sense, the literal translation would be 'one of the old treasures in front.' But possibly *foran* is here a prep. with the gen.; 'one before the old treasures,' which would give an intelligible meaning.

209. The probable emendation *ātertēarum* 'with tears (drops) of venom' has been proposed.

215. *þæt = þæt þæt*, that which.

236. *brēc þonne mōste*, I had him (enjoyed his benefits), whilst I might.

251. *nō þȳ ǣr inn gescōd hālan līc*, none the sooner did she injure the sound body (lit. 'injure inside,' or 'injure into . . .').

269. *hond* is here nom. Keep the MS. order: *hond swenge ne oflēah* (type D 2).

283. The metre requires *getrēowde*.

284. The metre requires the Angl. form *dōan*.

332. *ōþer swyle*, another fifteen.

355. *æfter*, in consequence of, from.

357. *gelicost* is here an adj. agreeing with *hit*.

368. *wighryre*. The reading *wīggyryre* (cp. l. 34) is perhaps preferable.

392. *meodowong* may be explained as 'plain where the *medoburg* (mead-city) stands.' It is however possible that *meadowang* (meadow-plain) is the true reading.

393. *cōm inn gān*, came going in, entered. The metre requires *gangan*.

XXI. THE BATTLE OF MALDON.

'The town [Maldon] lies on a hill; immediately at its base flows one branch of the river, while another, still crossed by a mediæval bridge, flows at a little distance to the north. The Danish ships seem to have lain in the branch nearest to the town, and their crews must have occupied the space between the two streams, while Brihtnoth came to the rescue from the north. He seems to have halted on the spot now occupied by the church of Heybridge, having both streams between him and the town' (Freeman).

34. *spēdaþ to pām*. Prof. Skeat suggests that this phrase is equivalent to the modern 'be good for an amount,' the whole passage signifying 'we need not destroy one another, if you are rich enough for it' (viz. paying the sum we demand).

45. *folc* is here equivalent to 'army,' 'band,' the ideas of 'nation' and 'army' being in early times convertible. Cp. *gefylce* 13/149.

67. *hwænne*, till when.

68. *Panta*, Blackwater.

68. *prass*. This obscure word occurs twice in the Saints' Lives of Ælfric. 'Hē þā Decius se cāsere, þā hē fōr intō Efese mid þrymme and mid prasse, hē þā his heortan āhōf swā upp ofer his mæþe swilce hē God wære' (106). 'Hwæt þā Sisinnius mid swīþlicum prasse fērde, oþ þæt hē tō þære byrig cōm þær se bisceop on wæs' (165 a).

82. *hī*, accusative.

125. *feorh gewinnan*, reach the life, wound mortally. Cp. l. 142.

179. *fērian*. This intransitive use of *fērian* is very doubtful, although there are other examples as well (see Grein): we should probably read *fēran*.

198. *on dæg* seems to mean 'one day,' 'once.'

207. *ōper twōga*, one of the two.

211. *on ġllen*, boldly.

241. *folc*. Cp. l. 45.

300. *Wigelin* seems to be another name of *þūrstān*. The preceding *him* is pleonastic; *læg him* = simply *læg*.

XXII. THE FALL OF THE ANGELS.

See remarks at the head of the text.

4. *giongorscipe*, OS.

9. *tō him*, next to him. Apparently an OS idiom.

13. *on pām leohte*, in this world. (Sievers.)

22. *geongerdōm*, OS.

27. *ofermōdes*, inst. gen., 'in his pride.'
 38. *geongerdōmes*, OS instr. gen.
 39. *striþ*, OS.
 42. *fōn* is parallel to *geþencan*: devise a plan, and grasp it (carry it out).
 43. *hygesceaft*, OS.
 74. *fyrnum*, OS.
fylde seems to be dependent on the preceding *man*, *hyra woruld* *was gehwyrfed* being parenthetical.
 85. *befeallene*, OS (in this construction). So also *befelled*, l. 116.
 115. *rōmigan*, OS.
 122. *him* is pleonastic—'be for himself.'
 142. *unc Adāme*. In this frequent construction *Adāme* is in apposition to *unc*: we-two, that is Adam (and I). The *unc* itself asserts 'I' and implies some one else, who is added in apposition.
 154. *andan gebētan*, satisfy our vengeance.
 156. *pæs þe*, by attraction, instead of the accus.
 185. *gebodscipe*, OS.
 187. *hearmscearu*, OS.
 197. *æfter tō aldre*, OS.

XXIII. JUDITH.

As regards the origin of Judith all that we can say with certainty is that it is of Anglian origin—that is, it may be Mercian. As regards its age, the general character of the metre and the frequency of rhyme (lines 2, 29, &c.) seem to point to a comparatively late period—nearer 900 than 700. In the latest and best monograph on the subject (*Judith*, by T. G. Foster, Strassburg, 1892) the poem is assigned to Mercia, and the plausible guess is hazarded that its composition may have been due to the warlike exploits of *Æþelflæd*, sister of the great Alfred, who, on the death of *Æþelred* in 910, became queen of Mercia, and recovered 'the five cities' from the Danes.

1. Grein supplies *nō Tīrmetodes*.
 11. *cōmon . . . fēran*, came travelling, or simply 'came.' Cp. 20/
 393.
 34. *nīþa*, instr. gen.—mingled with hatred, hostile, cruel.
 45. *inne* goes with the preceding *þær*.
 53. *þe nēar*, 'the nearer,' the *þe* being quite pleonastic. Compare *þon mā* (1/39).
 55. *swercendferhþe*, an emendation of Rieger's. Cp. l. 269.
 65. *swylcne hē ær æfter worhte*, such a one as he had worked after (deserved). *Swylcne* stands for the two correlatives *swylcne swylcum* . . .

90. *morþres brytta*, murderer, lit. 'distributor of murder.'
92. *þon mǣran*, greater. The *þon* (= *þȳ*, 'the') is pleonastic. Cp. l. 53.
93. *torne . . . hāte*. The adv. instead of the adj., as in l. 97 below.
98. *hāligre* refers to Judith.
129. *on* goes with *þe*, two lines above. *þēawum gepungen*, distinguished for virtues, = 'virtuous,' or 'excellent.'
181. *mǣst*. The construction is involved, as both *mōnna* and *morþra* seem to be dependent on *mǣst*, which appears to govern *mōnna* as an adv., *morþra* as a neut. subst.
194. *fāgum*. Cp. l. 104.
225. *in heardra gemang*, lit. 'into the throng of the bold ones.' Here we clearly see the origin of the prep. *among*.
272. *þā wæs hira tīres æt ende*; confusion of two constructions: *þā wæs hira tīres ende* and *þā wæs hira tīr æt ende*.
287. *nīpum*. The reading *nīppum*, 'with men,' is perhaps preferable.
291. *gewiton him sceacan* = simply 'hurried away.' Cp. l. 11, and for the pleonastic *him*, 21/300.
313. *wælsceol*. Compare the Corpus gloss. no. 564 *concisium*; *scelle* (Second A. S. Reader, p. 23) and the German *zerschellen*; *wælsceol* means 'slaughter' = Latin *strages*.
328. *hāre*. The meaning 'hoary' hardly suits here, unless we translate simply 'ancient.' Grein translates 'hellgrau.'
330. *mǣrra mādma*. The *þonne* shows that some comparison is understood: 'more of noble treasure than . . .'

XXIV. THE HAPPY LAND, FROM THE PHENIX.

28. *twēlfum . . . fæpmrīmes*: literally 'by twelve of fathom-measure,' = twelve fathoms (ells).
74. *blōstman* here evidently means 'fruits,' or perhaps 'leaves.'

XXV. THE DREAM OF THE ROOD.

8. *æt foldan scēatum*; literally 'at the surface of the earth' = 'at the foot of the Cross.'
10. *purh forþgesceaft*, through the future, in eternity.
26. *þæt*, how.
42. *ymbclypte*. The Old English idea of crucifixion was a very vague one, whence the inappropriate use of *ymbclyppan* here, and the general confusion of crucifixion with the gallows (l. 10) and hanging.
52. *þenian*, passive.
58. *tō ānum*, to him alone, in his solitude.
63. *hēafdum*. We have here a remnant of an old instrumental singular in *-um*. (Cosijn.)

66. of. Perhaps rather *on* = 'in.'

banan. This word is probably a mistake for some other, possibly *beorg* (cp. l. 32), and the original reading may have been *on beorges sīdan*. If the reading *banan* be retained, in the sense of 'murderer,' it can only be understood to refer to the cross, although this is very improbable.

69. *māte weorode*, with a scanty retinue, that is 'alone.'

79. *bealuwara* = *bealu(w)ra* 'of the malicious ones.'

86. *æghwylc ānra pāra þe him biþ ęgsa tō mē*, all who fear me. *Æghwylc ānra* is virtually one word, governing the gen. *þe him* = to whom.

XXVI. THE WANDERER.

The *Seafarer* will be found further on (no. 29).

4. *hrēran*, stir = row.

10. *þe . . . him*, to whom.

12. *þæt* seems to be the pronoun *þæt* correlative with the *þæt* (conj.) in the next line.

17. *drēorigne* goes with *hyge* in the line before.

25. *sohte sęle drēorig* since *bryttan*. *drēorig* is nom. agreeing with *ic*, *bryttan* is gen.: 'I sought in sorrow the hall of a distributor of treasure'; but the order is rather involved, and it is possible that the line requires emendation: *s. sęledrēamas* since *b. (?)*.

46. *wegas*. Perhaps rather *wēgas*, the Anglian form of *wēgas* (waves).

53. *sęga . . .* The sense of this and of the following line is very obscure.

58. *geond*, here simply 'in.'

83. *dēaþe gedēlde*. The received explanation is 'gave to death' ('übergab dem Tode,' Grein). Perhaps it is simpler to read *dēadne*, 'divided when dead.'

XXVII. SELECTIONS FROM THE RIDDLES OF CYNEWULF.

The connection of the first riddle with Cynewulf seems very doubtful.

The answers to these riddles are—(1) a swan, (2) a cuckoo, (3) a horn (both drinking-horn and trumpet), (4) a Bible-codex, (5) the Moon and the Sun, (6) a book-worm, and (7) gnats.

C. 13. *frēolic fyrdsceorp*, as a . . .

E. 13. *forþ gewāt*. The context requires some such meaning as 'came forth,' 'approached.'

XXVIII. GNOMIC VERSES.

43. *dyrne cræfte* seems to be merely an adverbial periphrasis, 'secretly,' 'clandestinely.'

45. *beāgum gebycge*, buys with rings (of gold), that is 'seek in marriage.'

sealte. Perhaps better *sealt* (adj.).

54. *synne stælan*: lit. 'institute sin' = 'wage hostility,' the ideas of 'sin,' 'injury,' 'hostility,' being convertible.

60. *bīdap*. Perhaps rather *bīdan*.

XXIX. THE SEAFARER.

The Seafarer, which is by common consent the finest of the Old-English lyric—or rather half-lyric—poems, offers many difficulties. Although it belongs to the same class of 'exile-poems' as *The Wanderer* and *The Wife's Complaint*, it has so marked a character of its own that we must regard it as the work of an otherwise unrepresented poet. The first difficulty is that in the MS. it does not end at line 108, but continues as follows:—

<i>Stieran mōn</i> ¹	<i>sceal strōngum mōde</i>	and	<i>þæt on stapelum</i>	
<i>healdan,</i>				
and <i>gewiss werum</i>	<i>wīsum clāne.</i>			110
<i>Seyle mōnna gehwylc</i>	<i>mid gemete healdan</i>			
† <i>wiþ lēofne</i> and <i>wiþ lāþne bealo,</i>				
† <i>þeah þe hē hine wille fýres fulne</i>				
† <i>oþþe on bāle forbærnedne</i>				
<i>his geworhtne wine.</i>	<i>Wýrd biþ swī[þ]re,</i>			115
<i>Meotud meahtriga</i>	<i>þonne ānges mōnnes gehygd.</i>			
<i>Uton wē hycgan</i>	<i>hwær wē</i> ² <i>hām āgen,</i>			
and <i>þonne geþencan</i>	<i>hū wē þider cumen,</i>			
and <i>wē þonne ēac ālien</i>	<i>þæt wē tō mōten,</i>			
<i>in þā ēcan</i>	<i>ēadignesse,</i>			120
<i>þær is lif geþong</i>	<i>in lufan Dryhtnes,</i>			
<i>hyht in heofonum!</i>	<i>þæs sý þām hālgan þonc</i>			
<i>þæt hē ūs ic geweorþade,</i>	<i>wuldres ealdor,</i>			
<i>ēce Dryhten,</i>	<i>in ealle tīd! Āmēn.</i>			

It is evident that the majority of these verses could not have formed part of the original poem. If we stop, as is done in the present text, just before the text becomes corrupt, we get a conclusion, which, in form as well as spirit, bears the closest resemblance to that of the Wanderer.

¹ mod.

² se.

The use of the first person throughout, and the absence of any descriptive or epic framing, led Rieger to the ingenious hypothesis that the poem is a dialogue between an old sailor, who in verses 1-33 warns an inexperienced youth, who replies in 33-38. Rieger then assigns the following passages to the older man: 39-47, 53-57, 72 to the end. Kluge also regards the poem as a dialogue, but assigns the whole passage 33-66 to the youth; the rest of the poem he assigns to an inferior poet—probably a monk.

The same objections apply to both theories: there are not only no headings or divisions in the MSS. to indicate such divisions, but there are no breaks or contrasts in the poem itself. On the contrary, the three parts of the poem are connected as closely as possible both by alliteration and the particle *for þon*, which, whatever its exact meaning may be in these passages, is certainly connective rather than disjunctive.

If we discard these theories, the simplest view of the poem is that it is the monologue of an old sailor who first describes the hardships of his seafaring life, and then confesses its irresistible attraction, which he justifies, as it were, by drawing a parallel between a seafarer's contempt for the luxuries of life on land on the one hand and the aspirations of a spiritual nature on the other, of which a sea-bird is to him the type. In dwelling on these ideals the poet loses sight of the seafarer and his half-heathen associations, and as inevitably rises to a contemplation of the cheering hopes of a future life afforded by Christianity.

16. Ettmüller assumes that this verse is the second in a full line, and inserts before it as a conjectural verse *wynnum beloren*. But there is no break in the sense or gap in the MS.

25. Grein restores the alliteration by reading *ne ænig* for *ænig*; Kluge by reading *heaswigfeþra* 'dusky-winged' for *úrígfeþra*. Others assume an omission of two verses.

53. A striking parallel is afforded by a passage in Kennan's *Siberia* (Century Magazine, 38/176):—'For two or three months a . . . stream of escaping convicts runs from the Kara penal settlements in the direction of Lake Baikal. The signal for this annual movement is given by the cuckoo, whose notes, when first heard in the valley of the Kara, announce the beginning of the warm season. The cry of the bird is taken as an evidence that an escaped convict can once more live in the forests; and to run away, in convict slang, is to "go to General Kukushka [cuckoo] for orders" . . . With many convicts the love of wandering through the trackless forests and over the great plains of Eastern Siberia becomes a positive mania. They do not expect to escape altogether; they know that they must live for months the life of hunted fugitives . . . But in spite of all this, they cannot hear in early summer the first soft notes of the cuckoo without feeling an intense, passionate

longing for the adventures and excitements that attend the life of a brodyag [vagrant or tramp].'

56. Some editors read *ēstēadig sēc* with inadmissible alliteration of the weaker wave, which others get over by the curious emendation *sēftēadig*.

pā sume, 'some of those (who).'

98. Some editors read *byrgan* for *bycgan*; but the whole passage is obscure.

XXX. NORTHUMBRIAN FRAGMENTS.

A. CÆDMON'S HYMN. From the Moore MS. of Bede's History in the University Library, Cambridge. It is written at the top of a page containing a list of Northumbrian kings, which, from internal evidence, must have been written about 737, the hymn being in a contemporary hand. The MS. adds: 'Primo cantavit Cædmon istud carmen.' Compare the WS. text in 10.

B. BEDE'S DEATH-SONG. Preserved in a St. Gall MS. of the ninth century, in the continental hand, evidently an accurate copy of an Old North. original.

C. LEIDEN RIDDLE. Written at the end of the MS. Voss. 106 at Leiden in a continental hand of the ninth cent., the writing being much worn, and illegible in parts. The following is the IWS. text of the Exeter book:

Mec se <i>wæta wong</i>	<i>wundrum frēorig</i>	
of his <i>innape</i>	<i>ærist cende.</i>	
Ne wāt ic mec <i>beworhtne</i>	<i>wulle flýsum,</i>	
<i>hærum þurh hēahcræft</i>	<i>hygeþencum mīn.</i>	
<i>Wundene mē ne bēoþ wefle,</i>	<i>ne ic wearp hafu,</i>	5
<i>ne þurh þrēata geþracu</i>	<i>þræd mē ne hlimmeþ,</i>	
<i>ne æt mē hrūtende</i>	<i>hrīsil scrīpeþ,</i>	
<i>ne mec ðhwōnan sceal</i>	<i>amas cnyssan.</i>	
<i>Wyrmas mec ne áwæfan</i>	<i>wyrda cræftum,</i>	
<i>þā þe geolo godwebb</i>	<i>geatwum frætwaþ</i>	10
<i>Wile mec mon hwæpre seþeah</i>	<i>wīde ofer corþan</i>	
<i>hātan for hæleþum</i>	<i>hyhtlic gewæde.</i>	

4. The Exeter text improves the metre of II by substituting the gen. *mīn* for the possessive *mīnum*; and the former may be the real reading of the Leiden MS.

11. This line seems to give an undoubted example of *hw*-alliterating on *w*.

XXXI. MERCIAN HYMNS.

These are given entire from the interlinear version of the Psalms (with some hymns) in the Cotton MS. Vespasian A 1 in the British Museum, but without the Latin original, which, however, will be found in the text as printed in the *Second A.S. Reader*. The OE. version seems to have been written in the first half of the ninth century. It is, on the whole, as idiomatic as is possible in an interlinear version, although it not unfrequently mistranslates.

B. 8. *for þon* here, as often in this text, is an over-literal translation of the late Latin *quoniam* 'that.'

10. *hālig Israēl*. The Latin has 'sanctus Israel.'

G. 24. *geclystre* is a mistranslation of *botyrum* = *butyrum* 'butter' which the glosser took for *botrus* = *botrys* 'grape,' or *botryo* 'cluster of grapes.'

I. 7. *pone swergendan āþ* 'jusjurandum.'

K. 3. *þrōwian* is a too close translation of the MS. reading *perpeti*.

XXXII. KENTISH CHARTERS.

These charters—which are all from contemporary MSS—give a faithful picture not only of the early Old Kentish dialect, but also of the life of the time. The places mentioned are mostly well-known names in Kent and Surrey.

XXXIII. CODEX AUREUS INSCRIPTION.

This deeply interesting entry in a beautiful Latin MS. of the Gospels now in the Royal Library at Stockholm tells its own tale. It is rendered additionally interesting by the fact that the three persons mentioned in it are the same as those of the preceding charter (32 c).

XXXV. KENTISH PSALM.

This free paraphrase is an interesting specimen of late Kentish, apparently of the tenth century. It is from the Cotton MS. Vesp. D. VI.

GLOSSARY.

The following abbreviations require special notice:—

m., n., f., masculine, &c. noun.

Cases: *nom., a., d., inst., g.* *w.d.g.*, with dat. of person and gen. of thing, &c.

cp., sp., comparative, superlative.

tr., int., transitive, intransitive. *refl.*, reflexive.

The parts of speech are not marked in the case of adjectives, pronouns and weak verbs, although pronouns are marked *no.* (noun) and *aj.* (adjective) when necessary, and irregular verbs are marked *vb.*, especially the preterite-present verbs, such as *cann.* Strong verbs are distinguished by the number of their class (*beran* 4).

The words are arranged in the alphabetic order of their Early West-Saxon forms. But the prefix *ge-* is ignored (*gebed* under *b*), being omitted before verbs, except when it distinctly affects their meaning. $\bar{e} = \bar{æ}$ is written $\bar{æ}$ but ranged under \bar{e} . *ȝ* must be sought under *a*, and *y* often under *ie, i*. W.S. $\bar{æ}$, *ie* = Mercian \bar{e} , *e*, *e* are written $\bar{æ}$, *iē*, *iē* respectively.

Words in *-ing -ung* and in *-nes -nis* are generally given under *-ung, -nis*.

Such headings as **byrgen**(n) imply inflected *byrgenne*, &c.

~ denotes repetition of the head-word.

† marks words or meanings peculiar to poetry.

Words enclosed in [] are cognate Old English words, or else Latin originals of foreign words.

A.

\bar{a} *av.* 13/338, $\bar{a}wa$ 23/120, \bar{o} (for) ever: 'ne . . \bar{o} , 'not (at all) 24/25.

abbod *m.* abbot 17/22.

abbudisse *f.* abbess 10/1, 68.

\bar{a} ·belgan 3 *w. d.*: *ptc.* \bar{a} bolgen angry 22/185.

\bar{a} ·bēodan 7 *w. d.* announce 21/27, 49.

\bar{a} ·beran 4 bear, support.

\bar{a} ·berstan 3: 'ūt ~' break out 3/218.

\bar{a} ·bīdan 6 await 31 g/2: remain (alive), be spared 15/208.

\bar{a} ·blēndan blind.

\bar{a} ·blinnan 3 cease 13/181.

\bar{a} ·borgian borrow 12/4.

\bar{a} ·brecan 4 take (city, fortress) 5/94; 8/11.

\bar{a} ·bregdan 3 draw (sword) 23/79.

\bar{a} ·brēotan 7 destroy, kill 20/48, 349.

- ā'brēoþan 7 fail 21/242: *ptc.*
 ābroþen (*instead of* -den) de-
 generate, reprobate 16/158.
 ābūtan = onbūtan or ymbūtan.
 ā'bysgian (i) occupy, trouble 3/
 124; 8/83.
 ac *cj.* but: and 23/209.
 āc *f.* oak.
 ā'cennan bear (child) 13/131.
 ā'cennednis *f.* birth 14/3, 61.
 ā'ceorfan 3 cut—'on weg ~' cut
 away 3/238; 'of ~' cut off
 5 b/87: cut down (tree) 11/70:
 cut off (head) 31/10.
 ā'cierran turn 31 g/36.
 ā'cræftan devise 5/64.
 ācsian *see* āscian.
 ā'cweccan shake *tr. and int.* 21/
 255; 14/190.
 ā'cwelan 4 die 8/100; 9/10; 13/
 31.
 ā'cwellan kill 13/35: 14/4.
 ā'cwenecan quench (fire) 16/22.
 ā'cweþan 5 speak *tr.* 26/91—
 ' ~ fram' reject 22/59.
 ā'cwiġelman kill 17/47.
 ā'cwincan 3 be extinguished.
 ā'cȳþan make known 26/113.
 ād *m.* funeral pile 4/142.
 ā'dil(e)gian (y) destroy: erase 13/
 185.
 ādl *f.* disease 14/147.
 ādlian be diseased 14/165.
 ādlig sick 15/31, 167.
 ā'dōn put 19 b/29.
 ā'dræfan drive, expel 1/4, 9; 7/3.
 ā'drencan drown.
 ā'drēogan 7 pass (life, the night)
 15/203; 14/161.
 ā'drifan 7 drive.
 ādūn *see* under dūn.
 ā'dwæscan extinguish 13/216;
 15/11.
 æ(w) *f.* law 2/54 (of God); 11/7:
 marriage.
 ā'ebbian, āh- ebb 8/198.
 ēbere open, public 16/182.
 æcer *m.* field.
 ædre *f.* vein.
 ædre *av.* forthwith 23/64, 95.
 æfæst pious 10/11, 93.
 æfæstnis *f.* piety 10/3, 18.
 æfen(n) *m.* evening 10/105;
 31 c/7.
 æfen-ræst *f.* evening-rest 20/2.
 æfen-tīd *f.* evening time 25/68.
 æf(e)st *f.* envy.
 æfestig envious 31 k/6.
 æfnan perform, accomplish 20/4,
 214.
 æfre, *av.* ever, always 3/80: 'ne
 .. ~' never 24/40.
 æftan *av.* from behind 16/87.
 æfter *prp.* (*av.*) *w. d.* after (follow-
 ing, pursuit) 2/42; 7/21: along
 'æfter wudum för' 7/6: *of time,*
 after 6/29—æfter-þām *av.* after-
 wards 8/14; 16/96, æfter-þām-
 þe *cj.* after: *obj. of verb etc.* (ask
 after) 20/72.
 æfter-cwepende speaking after-
 wards 29/72.
 æfter-fylgend *m.* successor 32/34.
 æfter-genga *m.* successor 15/8.
 æfterra second 18/27.
 æf-panca *m.* grudge 23/265. [*of-*
 þyncan.]
 æg *n., pl.* -ru, -era egg 32/24.
 ægen = āgen.
 æg-hwæ each one 20/134. æghwæes
av. entirely 24/44.
 æg-hwær *av.* everywhere 16/28, 76.
 æg-(hwæ)per each (of two or
 more) 8/25; 20/386: ' ~ .. and'
 21/224, ' ~ .. ge .. (ge)' 2/4, 8
 both .. and.
 æg-hwanon *av.* from (on) all
 sides 3/191.
 æg-hwider *av.* in all directions
 17/14.
 æg-hwile (e, y) each 3/170; 21/
 234; 23/50. ' ~ ānra' each 25/86.
 ægift *n.* repayment 12 a/11, 7.
 æ-gilde without payment, unatoned
 16/119. [*cp.* æmenn.]
 ægper *see* æghwæper.
 æht *f.* possession, property 4/46;
 13/58.

æl- *see* eall-.

ælan burn.

ælc *no.* each 2/84; 'ælc . . oþer'
one . . the other 4/154; 16/85;
aj. each 13/142; any 8/40.

æled *m.* fire.

ælf *m.* elf, fairy 19 b/23, 5.

æl-fræmede foreign, free (from)
13/329; 14/77.

ælf-sciene elf-sheen, beautiful as
a fairy 23/14.

ælmes-georn charitable 13/46;
15/69.

ælmes-giêfu *f.* charity 16/58.

ælmes-riht *n.* almsright 16/53, 8.

ælmesse, -ysse *f.* alms 32/11;
15/76, 8.

æl-mihtig, -eg 13/31; 2/22;
-ehtig 34/34; -eahtig 34/86;
almahtig 32 c/62; allmectig
30/9; ællmæhtig 32 c/53 all-
mighty.

æ-menne (without men), desert 5b/
71. [*cp.* ægilde.]

æm(et)tig unoccupied 5/98.

æmetigian *w.a.g.* free, disengage
2/25.

æ-mynde, i *n.* forgetfulness 19/5.

æne, *av.* once 14/139.

ænig *no.* 24/59; 25/47; *aj.* 2/
23; 8/26 any.

ænlíc unique, excellent 9/4; 24/9.

ænne *see* ān.

æppel *m.* apple 14/189.

ær *prp.* *w. d.* before (time) 2/72.

ær-þæm-þe, ær-þon-þe *cf. w.*
sbj. before, 2/33; 23/252.

ær *av.* formerly 2/39; *to denote*
pluperfect (*Pr.* 46) 1/28; *cf.*
æror formerly 13/212; *sp.* ærest
first 2/54; -ist 30/5.

ær *cf. w. sbj.* before 1/12; 3/107;
8/34; more rarely *w. ind.* 13/
214.

ær *n.* brass.

ærce-biscop, -ep *m.* archbishop
2/78; arce- 17/20, 7.

ær-dæg *m.* former day; dawn 20/
61.

ærende *n.* errand, message 21/28.

[*ær.*]

ærend-fæst bound on an errand
15/183.

ærend-raca -wreca *m.* messenger
5/5; 2/7.

ærend-gewrit *n.* letter 2/18.

ærest *see* ær, ærra.

ærig- *see* earh.

ær-gōd very good (?) 20/79.

ær-rist *fm.* resurrection 13/297.

ær-margen *m.* early morning 31 k/
11.

ærn *n.* house 19 b/2.

ærnan ride 4/152; gallop 21/191.
[*causative from* iernan.]

ærra *cp.* former 13/83, 193; *sp.*

ærest 5 b/37; 'æt -an' first of
all 32 c/6. [*ær.*]

ær-wacol early awake 13/299.

ær-gewinn *n.* former strife 25/19.

æś *n.* food, carrion 20/82; 21/
107.

æsc *m.* ash-tree 12 b/68, 9; Danish
war-ship 8/177, 9; †spear 21/
43; 26/99.

æsc *see* eax.

†æsc-hære *m.* (Danish) army 21/
69.

†æsc-holt *n.* spear-shaft 21/230.

†æsc-plega *m.* battle 23/217.

†æsc-rōf warlike 23/337.

æstel *m.* book-mark 2/84, 6. [*L.*
(h)astula.]

æ-swic *m.* (offence), sedition 16/
151.

æt *prt.* of etan.

æt (ot 31 g/37) *prp.* (*av.*) *w. d.*
at 1/5; 8/6; deprivation, origin,
source, from, 'āniman æt' 'ābor-
gian æt' 12/4; 'geliornian æt'
2/78; motion, to, 'gebrengan æt'
32 c/15; specification, defining,
'onfēng æt fulwihte' 7/28; equi-
valence, for 32 b/40; instrumental,
by, 'ācweald æt his witenā hand-
um' 13/35; of time, at 8/184.

æt *m.* food 13/147; 23/210.

æt-beran 4 bring 20/311.

- ætberstan 3 escape 13/85; 18/17.
 ætbregdan 3 *w. d. (inst.)* snatch away, deprive 13/126; *rfl.* 13/17.
 ætēowan, otēawan 31 g/37, od. 31 f/4 show. [ēage.]
 ætēowian appear 13/292; 14/36.
 ætforan *prp. w. d.* before 13/264; *av.* beforehand (time) 18/38.
 ætgædere *av.* together 16/199; 25/48.
 æt-græpe aggressive 20/19.
 æthlēapan 1 *w. d.* run away 16/116.
 ætiewan show 3/66; 23/174. [*cp.* ætēowan.]
 æt-reccan *w. a. d.* declare forfeited, deprive of 12/21.
 ættren, ætterne poisonous, poisoned 20/367; 21/47 (ætttrynne), 146. [ātor.]
 ætsacan 2 *w. g.* deny 12/11.
 ætsamne *av.* together 10/104; 23/255.
 ætstandan 2 remain 15/193; be present 31 m/24.
 ætwindan 3 *w. d. or a.* escape from 14/140.
 ætwitan 6 *w. d.* reproach 21/220, 50. [*cp.* edwitan.]
 æpel-boren of noble birth 14/72.
 æpele noble, excellent 20/62; 4/39; 13/12.
 æpeling *m.* noble, prince 1/9; 14/106; † man 20/44, 346.
 æpelu *f.* lineage 21/216.
 æpm *m.* breath.
 æpre *fpl.* kidneys 31 g/26. [ædre.]
 æ-prýt tedious 14/211. [āprēotan.]
 æw see æ.
 æwan condemn 34/130.
 æw-breca *m.* adulterer 16/184.
 æw-bryce *m.* adultery 16/152.
 æwe *f.* marriage. [æ.]
 æx see eax.
 āfaran 2 go, travel 5 b/67; 8/63.
 āfeallan 1 fall 13/236; in battle 12/11; 21/202: fall off, decay 2/72.
 āfēdan feed 13/47, 331.
 āfiellan fell 11/65; kill 15/17; 16/119.
 āfierran 24/5; 34/98; onweg ~ 31 a/11 remove: *w. d. a.* deprive of 22/134.
 āfliegan put to flight, expel 13/124; 15/165.
 āflieman put to flight 21/243: banish 5/24.
 āfor harsh (to taste): fierce 23/257.
 āfremþung *f.* alienation 31 f/28.
 āfyllan fill 5 b/88; 13/10, 177, 9.
 āfyrht frightened 14/78; 15/156, 91. [*pret. partic. of* āfyrhtan.]
 āfýsan drive away, 21/3.
 āgalan 2 sing 20/271.
 āg *vb.* possess 13/122; 21/175; 22/114; 23/91.
 āgān *vb.* go 8/190.
 āgen (æ) own 1/31; 2/38, 48; 14/185.
 āgen *n.* property 16/55.
 āgēotan 7 pour out, shed 13/168; 15/162: drain, exhaust (of) *w. g.* 23/32.
 āgiēfan 5 *w. d.* give, render 10/67; 32/30: pay back, 12/9—eft ~ return 9/20; 8/71.
 āginnan see onginnan.
 āg-lāo (-æc) *n.* affliction.
 āglæca æg- *m.* (persecutor), monster 20/19; warrior 20/262.
 āglæc-wif *n.* monstrous woman 20/9.
 āgyltan sin 3/223; 13/200.
 ah *av. of question*, numquid 31 f/15; negative ahne nonne 31 g/10, 63.
 āhēawan 1 hew down 25/29.
 āhebban 2 raise, lift up, often with ūp 3/76; 14/98; 21/106.
 āhiērdan harden 20/210.
 āhlēapan 1 leap up 20/147.
 āhlūttrian make pure 34/74.
 āhōn 1 hang *tr.* 15/193; 23/48: kill by hanging 8/210.

ā-hrēddan save 15/17; rescue, re-
 capture 8/39; 27 e/9.
 ā-hrēosan 7 fall 13/246.
 āht *see* āwiht.
 ā-hwanon, ōwana from anywhere,
 on any side 30 c/8.
 ā-hwær (-ār) *av.* anywhere, ever
 16/216.
 ā-hwæper (āwper, āper) *no.*
 either (of two) 3/108: *av.* 'āper,
 oþþe . . . oþþe,' either . . . or 4/64.
 ā-hwettan dismiss (?) 22/161.
 ā-hwiġrfan *tr.* turn away 34/84.
 ā'idlian (ȳ) annul 13/37.
 ā'lēdan lead, take (away) 8/153—
 eft ~ bring back 31 d/13.
 ā'lētan 1 relinquish 12/20.
 ā'lēcgan lay, lay down 23/101;
 25/63: overcome, refute 13/29.
 ā'lēogan 7 *w. d. a.* deny 15/224.
 ā'licgan 5 fail 20/278.
 ā'liēfan *w. d. a.* allow 21/90.
 ā'liesan loosen 20/380: release,
 redeem, ransom 5/8, 1c8; 13/
 336.
 ā'lies(ed)nis *f.* redemption 31 i/2.
 altare *m.* altar 12/50.
 ām *m.* weaver's reed 30 c/8.
 amber *f.* a certain measure 4/60;
 32/24. [*L.* amphora.]
 ambiht *n.* office.
 ambiht-scealc *m.* servant, retainer
 23/38.
 ambyre favourable (wind) 4/89.
 [=and-byre.]
 ā'metan paint, draw 3/97.
 ā'miġrran mar, ruin, destroy 18/
 24; 21/165: *w. g.* hinder front,
 in 22/133.
 an *see* on.
 ān one (*always strong*) 8/211:
 a certain one: an, a (*indef. art.*):
 alone (*both strong and weak*)
 22/30; 28/43; *indecl.* 8/22:
g. fl. ānra = 'singulorum' in
 'ānra gehwile' (*see* gehwile):
 'nā þæt ān,' not only 3/174.
 ān-cēnned only (child) 31 k/15.
 ancor *m.* anchor.

ancora *m.* hermit.
 and, and 30 a/2 *cj.* and: 'gelice
 and . . .' as if 5 b/40: but 12/
 27.
 anda *m.* zeal, indignation 3/143.
 196: injury, mischief, hatred 9/
 16; 22/154; 26/105.
 and-bīdian wait 13/308.
 andefn *f.* proportion 4/145 [*ge-*
dafenian].
 andettan, andhettan confess 14/
 111; 34/29. [=and-hātan.]
 and-giēt *n.* intelligence, sense 2/77;
 3/67; 14/170.
 andgiētfullice *av.* intelligibly 2/
 82.
 and-lang *prp. w. g.* along, 12 b/70.
 and-lēan *n.* requital 20/291.
 and-saca *m.* adversary 22/75.
 and-swarian (eo) *w. d.* answer
 10/122, 8; 31 c/12.
 and-swaru *f.* answer 10/37;
 20/243.
 and-weard present 3/169; 10/
 57; 20/37; 32 c/60 (-ward).
 and-wlita *m.* countenance 13/99,
 271; 31 m/3. [*wlitan*.]
 and-wyrdan *w. d.* answer 2/49;
 13/73.
 and-wyrde *n.* answer 5/12.
 an(d)-feng *m.* seizing: receiving.
 ān-floga *m.* solitary flier 29/62.
 ānga *wk. cj.* only 20/12. 279.
 Angel *n.* Anglen (in Schleswig)
 4/100.
 Angel-cynn *n.* English race,
 England 2/3, 5.
 Angel-þeod *f.* English nation 10/
 11.
 an-ginn *n.* beginning 13/228:
 enterprise 21/242.
 Angle *mpl.* the English 15/89.
 ang-sumlice *av.* painfully 14/151.
 [enge.]
 ang-sumnis *f.* pain 14/185.
 ān-haga *m.* recluse 26/1; 28/19.
 ān-læcan unite 15/90.
 ān-liepe, -līpīg single 2/21; 6/
 38.

- ān-mōd unanimous, resolute
 19 b/4.
 ān-mōdlice *av.* unanimously 13/
 36, 189.
 ann *vb. w. d. g.* grant 1/32; 16/
 57 (*w. a.*); 23/90, 183; 32 b/5,
 45, c/430—'unwendre handa',
 voluntarily 12/33.
 ānnis *f.* unity 13/229.
 ān-pæp *m.* one-by-one path 20/
 160.
 ān-ræd resolute 20/325; 21/44,
 132.
 ānrædnis *f.* constancy 13/11.
 ān-streces *av.* continuously 8/
 110. [*strec m.* (?) 'stretch,' *cþ.*
streccan.]
 Antecrist *m.* Antichrist 16/4.
 an-prācian dread 14/78.
 an-præce dreadful 13/181.
 ānunga *av.* forthwith 23/250.
 ān-wealda *m.* (monarch), the Lord
 20/22.
 ān-wædd *n.* security 12/6.
 a-postata *m.* apostate 16/158.
 a-postol *m.* apostle 13/28, 32.
 apulder *f.* appletree 12 b/81.
 [æppel.]
 ār *m.* messenger 21/26.
 ār *f.* honour: property, revenue
 4/54; 13/60: benefit, help 12/
 51; 20/22: prosperity 32 c/63:
 kindness: mercy 9/32; 26/114;
 34/99.
 ār *f.* oar 8/180.
 ār *n.* bronze.
 ārreacan reach, hand 14/188.
 ār-ræd inexorable 26/5.
 ār-rædan read 2/69; 32/43.
 ār-ræran raise, build 3/186.
 arcebiscope, *see* ærce-
 ār(o)dlice *av.* quickly 14/23, 106.
 ār-reccan raise up 31 i/2: expound,
 translate 2/19, 82.
 ā redian arrange 3/28.
 ār-rētan cheer, gladden 23/167.
 [rūt.]
 ārfæst virtuous, good 3/238; 13/
 37: merciful 23/190.
 ārfæstnis *f.* virtue 10/4.
 ārian *w. d.* honour 31 e/1: spare,
 be merciful to 13/199.
 ā-risan 6 arise 10/50; 13/49,
 51.
 ār-lēas wicked 14/105, 142.
 ār-lēaslice *av.* wickedly 14/186,
 192.
 ārlice *av.* kindly 27 b/6.
 arn *prt. of* iernan.
 ārod quick, bold 23/275.
 †ār-stæf *simpl.* honour 27 d/24.
 ār-weorþ (u) venerable 15/45.
 ārweorþfull (u) honourable 14/
 177.
 ārweorþian (u) honour 15/122.
 ārweorþlice (u) *av.* reverentially,
 honourably 15/52, 144.
 ārweorþnis (u) *f.* reverence,
 honour 15/140, 57; 17/54.
 ā-scacan 2 shake 21/230.
 āscian (x) ask 14/62.
 geāscian (hs, x) hear of, learn 1/
 10; 5 b/65; 15/147.
 ā-scierpan sharpen 31 g/77.
 ā-scūfan 7 push 8/206.
 āscung *f.* questioning 3/59.
 āscunian *see* onscunian.
 ā-sēcgan say, tell 21/198; 26/
 11.
 ā-sēndan send 5/6.
 ā-sēttan set, place 25/35; 'hī
 ā-ġetton hī ofer,' they crossed 8/3;
 'siþas ~,' travel 27 b/11: found,
 build 27 e/6.
 ā sīgan 7 sink 17/50.
 ā-singan 3 sing 10/67.
 ā-sittan 5 run aground 8/194. 5, 6.
 ā-slēan 2 strike—of ~ strike off
 15/135.
 ā-slīdan 6 slip 31 g/65.
 ā-smē(ag)an scrutinize; consider.
 treat of 16/195: survey, examine
 17/26.
 ā smīpian forge, work 15/144.
 ā solcennis *f.* sloth 16/208.
 [āsolcen, *ptc. of* * seolcan, 'be-
 come torpid.']
 ā-spendan (ex)pend 4/159.

āspringan 3 arise 13/212; 14/122: spread *int.* 15/198: fail 31 f/36.
 āspyrgend *m.* investigator 31 m/23.
 āstandan 2 stand up 20/306.
 āstellan put, set 5 b/40; 30/4.
 āstigan 6 rise, ascend 20/123; 31 f/17: descend 31 g/3.
 āstingan 3 pierce: *int. w.* on lay claim to, usurp 12 c/18.
 āstīpian grow up 12/45.
 āstreccan stretch 13/157 (*rfl.*) 14/161 (*tr.*); extend 15/153.
 āstyrian stir, move 25/30 (*tr.*).
 āstyred agitated (in mind) 14/13: angry 17/41.
 āswāmian cease, 22/131.
 āswēbban put to sleep 23/322. [swefan.]
 āswērian 2 swear 17/56.
 āswindan 3 disappear, wear away *int.* 31 e/26, g/45.
 ātēsan wear out, injure 19 b/22.
 ātēon 7 draw 10/91: apply, do with 12/24; 16/54.
 ātēorian fail, become exhausted 13/10; 14/75, 7.
 ātīlefran paint, draw 3/51, 88, 92. [tēafor, colour, paint.]
 ātimbran build 27 c/5.
 atol dire, terrible 20/82, 252; 23/75, 246.
 āt(t)or *n.* poison 13/255, 6; 14/154; 31 k/9.
 ātorbære poisonous 13/266.
 ātor-tān *m.* poisoned twig 20/209.
 āp *m.* oath 7/23; 8/19.
 āp-bryce *m.* perjury 16/154.
 āpnean devise, contrive 5/64; 22/155.
 āpne(d)nes *f.* extension 31 g/46.
 āpnenian extend, stretch, spread 31 e/20, f/18, g/20.
 āpēodan, -ēodde separate 33/17.
 āprēotan 7 be weary, fail.
 āpwēan 2 wash 15/162; 34/39.
 āwa *see* ā.
 āwacan 2 awake 15/180.

āwēgan annul 15/222.
 āweaxan 1 grow up 27 b/10.
 āwēccan awake, rouse 13/51; 23/258; 31 f/27: incite 10/92.
 āwefan 5 weave 30 c/9.
 āweg *see* under weg.
 āwegan 5 carry (away) 13/304.
 āwēndan turn, direct 15/209: change, alter, transform 11/9; 13/12; 22/14; 13/104, 93 (*int.*): translate 2/83: pervert 12/53.
 āweorpan (u) 3 throw 22/175; 31 e/2: throw away 15/47: reject 34/95.
 āwōestan lay waste 5/16; 5 b/4.
 āwiērgan curse 12/52. [wearg.]
 āwiērged cursed 13/175.
 ā-(wi)ht aught, anything; 'tō āhte,' at all 16/22: *av.* at all 22/45.
 āwindan 3 slip 3/231.
 āwrecan 5 avenge 18/37.
 āwritan 6 draw, write, compose, narrate 2/38; 3/158; 16/201.
 āwper *see* āhwæper.

B.

bā *see* bēgen.
 bāedan compel.
 bæc *n.* back; ofer ~ *av.* back 21/276; under ~ *av.* back 9/48, 50.
 bæc-bord *n.* 'port,' left side of a ship 4/11, 29.
 bæftan *see* bæftan.
 bēl *n.* funeral pile, fire 24/47.
 bælc *m.* pride 23/267.
 bær bare.
 bær *f.* bier 13/48. [beran.]
 gebæran behave, bear oneself 23/27. [beran.]
 gebære *n.* gesture: cry 1/18.
 bærnian burn *tr.* 16/140; 31 g/44.
 bærne-lāc *n.* burnt-offering 34/124.
 bærnett *n.* burning *tr.* 11/61.
 bētan furnish with bit, bridle 20/149. [bitan.]

- bæp** *n.* bath 13/27; 14/165.
bān *n.* bone 4/39 (ivory) 56
 (whalebone); 4/165.
bana *m.* slayer, murderer 1/35;
 21/299; 25/66.
†bān-cōfa *m.* body 20/195.
†bān-hring *m.* vertebra 20/317.
bannan 1*a* summon 12/7; 18/
 54; 27 c/4.
barn *pret.* of **beornan**.
bāt *m.* boat.
bapian bathe 26/47. [**bæp.**]
be, bi, bī(g) *prp. w. d.* of near-
 ness, by 8/52: *motion alongside*,
 'be þām lande' 4/9: *along, in*,
 'ēode be þære strāte' 13/53:
according to, after, 'æghwilt gilt
 be his gebyrdum' 4/58: *local*
specification (often half instru-
mental), 'gehæfted be þām healse'
 22/140; 'bi wītan,' copy 2/91:
to denote object of verb, 'be þære
 hē āwrāt þā bōc þe is gehāten
 Apocalipsis' 13/33: *to form*
adverbs, 'be fullan' 2/47; 'be
 hīrōwsunge dædbēte' 13/191:
instrumental, by, 'bi þære libban'
 3/74; 10/316: 'be norþan' &c.
prp. w. d. north of 4/9.
be-, bi- (bī) *be-*.
bēacen *n.* beacon, sign 25/6, 83.
†beadu *f.* battle, war 21/185;
 23/175; 28/15.
†beadu-lāc *n.* battle 20/311.
†beadu-lēoma *m.* sword 20/273.
†beadu-mēce *m.* sword 20/204.
†beadu-ræs *m.* onslaught 21/
 111.
†beadu-rinc *m.* warrior 23/276.
b(e)-æftan *prp. w. d.* behind 1/
 26: *av.* behind 5/58; 23/112.
bēag *m.* ring (as ornament and as
 money) 20/237; 23/36; 28/29.
 [**būgan.**]
†bēag-giēfa *m.* patron 21/290.
†bēag-giēfu *f.* liberality 28/15.
bēag-hroden (*ptc.*) ring-adorned
 23/138; 27 c/9.
beald bold 23/17.
bealddlice *av.* boldly 21/78, 311.
†bealdor *m.* prince, king 23/9, 49,
 339.
bealu *n.* injury, evil.
bealu evil, malicious 25/79.
bealufull evil, malicious 23/48,
 100, 248.
bealu-nīp *m.* crime 34/112, 52.
bealo-sīp *m.* hardship 29/28.
bēam *m.* tree 24/35; 25/6.
bēam-tēlg *m.* wood-dye, ink
 27 d/9.
bearhtm *m.* clang, sound 20/181.
bearhtme *av.* instantly 23/39.
 [*Instr.* of **bearhtm**, 'twinkle,'
 'eye-glance;' *cp.* **beorht.**]
bearm *m.* breast, bosom 28/25.
bearn *n.* child 8/66; 10/45;
 27 d/18; 30/5: the Son 23/
 84.
bearn-myrpre *f.* infanticide 16/
 186.
bearu *m.* grove 24/71, 80; 28/18.
bearu-næss *m.* grove 27 g/5.
bēatan 1 beat 29/23.
be·bēodan 7 *w. d.* bid, com-
 mand 2/24; 13/190; 23/144;
 24/36: commit, entrust 10/139.
be·bod *n.* command 14/178; 15/
 204.
be·byr(i)gan bury 14/154.
bōce *f.*, **bōc-trēow** *n.* beech.
be·cēapian sell, 13/70.
be·ceorfan 3 *w. a.* *inst.* cut off 20/
 340.
be·cięrran betray 17/19.
be·clýsan shut up, confine 14/174,
 80. [*clūse*, 'prison,' from *L.*
clausum.]
be·cuman 4 come 13/91; 14/73;
 23/134; 31 e/8.
be·cweþan 5 *w. a. d.* bequeath
 12 a/9.
gebed *n.* prayer 13/161, 323; 31 f/
 31.
be·dēlan *w. g.* deprive of 16/33;
w. inst. 20/25; 26/20.
bēdd *n.* bed 23/48, 63, 72.
bēdd-reþt *f.* bed 23/36.

- be'delfan 3 bury 25/75.
 be'diegl(i)an conceal 14/104. --
 be'diēnnan conceal 22/16.
 be'drēosan 7 *w. inst.* deprive 26/79; 29/16.
 be'drifan 6 drive 27 e/9: cover (with moisture) 25/62.
 be'ēbbian strand 8/200.
 be'fæstan secure, make safe 8/108: apply 2/27: *w. d.* commit, entrust to.
 be'fealdan 1 fold 31 c/4.
 be'feallan 1 fall 22/85.
 be'feolan *w. d.* apply (oneself) to 2/67.
 be'figllan throw down 22/116.
 be'fōn 1 embrace, encompass, seize 20/45; 23/200; 27 d/14.
 be'foran *prp. w. d.* before 5 b/83: *av.* before, in front 5/6; 20/162.
 be'frēon deliver 34/111.
 be'frignan 3 (-inan 6) question 14/9, 21, 24.
 be'gān surround 1/12: practise, do 34/67.
 be'gang *m.* circuit 20/247.
 bōegen both.
 be'geondan *prp. w. d.* beyond 2/20; 18/1.
 be'gēotan 7 pour over, flood 25/7, 49.
 be'giellan 3 scream around 29/24.
 be'gietan 5 find, obtain 5/105; 8/161; 13/178; 31 e/29; 32/24; 34/58: occupy 29/6.
 be'ginnan 3 begin 13/173; 15/92.
 be'grindan 3 polish 27 d/6.
 be'gyrdan gird 31 d/9.
 be'hangen (*ptc.*) *w. inst.* hung (with) 29/17.
 be'hāt *n.* promise 13/299.
 be'hātan 1 *w. d.* promise 15/104; 17/43.
 be'hēafđian behead 23/290.
 be healdan 1 hold, keep 22/121: guard 20/248: behold, gaze on, observe 3/159; 15/154; 25/25.
 be'heonan (-inon) *prp. w. d.* on this side of 2/17; 7/18; 18/6.
 be'hindan *av.* behind 8/47.
 be'hliepan deprive 27 c/10.
 be'hrēosan 7 *w. inst.* cover (with) 26/77.
 be'hrēowsian repent 13/201.
 be'hringan surround 3/191.
 bēhp *f.* sign 23/174. [bēacen.]
 be'hwierfan *tr.* change, convert 13/55, 9.
 be'hýran hire 31 d/9.
 be'iernan 3 run 13/167.
 be'innan *see* binnan.
 be'lecgan cover 27 d/25.
 be'lēosan 7 *w. inst.* lose 27 d/4.
 belgan 3 *in ptc.* gebolgen angry 5 b/12; 20/181, 289.
 be'lifan 6 remain.
 be'limpan 3 belong 4/120; 10/4, 18.
 be'līpan 6 *w. g.* deprive of 23/280.
 be'lūcan 7 close 1/30; 31 1/8.
 be'murcian murmur at 5/91.
 bōen *f.* prayer, request 13/195; 15/42; 31 1/5; 34/69.
 be'nāeman *w. g. or inst.* deprive of 5/71; 23/76; 34/21. [nīman.]
 bēnc *f.* bench 21/213; 23/18.
 bēnc-sittende *m.* bench-sitter 23/27.
 bēnd *mfn.* bond, chain 20/359; 31 f/27.
 bēndan bind 16/140.
 be'neah *vb. w. g.* enjoy, have privilege 32 b/25.
 be'neopan *prp. w. d.* beneath 14/152.
 be'nīman 4 *w. g.* deprive of 1/1; 4/125; 8/121; *w. inst.* 22/117.
 †bēnn *f.* wound 26/49. [bana.]
 benuge *see* beneah.
 bēo *f.* bee.
 bēod *m.* table.
 bēodan 7 *w. d.* offer 1/21, 31, 5; command, decree 13/217, 86; 16/162: announce 32/39; bode 29/54.

beofian *see* bifian.

bēor *n.* beer. [bēow.]

gebēor *m.* reveller 15/186.

beorg *m.* hill 24/21; 25/32 : mound 12 b/39.

beorgan 3 *w. d.* preserve, save.

beorht bright: clear(sounding), loud 13/245.

beorhte *av.* brightly 13/324.

†beorn *m.* man 25/66; 29/55.

beornan *see* biernan.

gebēorscipe *m.* banquet, feast 10/22, 7; 11/35; 13/295.

bēot *n.* threat 21/27: boasting 21/15, 213; 26/70. [behāt.]

bēotian boast, vow, promise 5 b/8, 10; 21/290.

bēow *n.* barley.

beþēcan deceive 14/52.

bera *m.* bear 28/29.

berēdan deliberate on, prepare 19 b/8.

beran 4 bear, carry 3/31, 7, 148; 4/143, 59; 20/155.

geberan 4 bear (child) 5/107; 14/110, 24.

bere *m.* barley.

beren of a bear 4/59, 60.

beridan 6 *sv.* (ride round), surround 1/12.

beriepan *w. g.* despoil of, plunder 13/149; 16/32, 43.

berige *f.* berry.

bērn *n.* barn [=bere-ærn, barley-house].

berōwan 1 row round 8/208.

berstan 3 burst: escape 25/36: resound 21/284.

be sciērian *w. g.* deprive 22/147, 9; 31 g/48, 50.

be sciērgan deprive 34/99.

be scūfan 7 thrust 13/26.

be sēncan sink *tr.* 31 e/7, 17.

be sēon *see* 13/76 (*int.*); 9/49, 50 (*rfl.*).

be sēttan set about, adorn 20/203.

be siērgan ensnare, surprise 5 b/74; 16/48; deprive by treachery *w. a. inst.* 34/22.

be sittan 5 besiege 3/147; 8/41.

be smitan 6 defile 23/59.

be smitennis *f.* defilement 13/310.

be snypian *w. inst.* deprive 27 d/1.

be spreca 5 speak about, complain of 5/91, b/52.

be standan 2 surround 21/68.

be stelan 4 *int. and rfl.* move stealthily, steal 5/70; 7/1.

be stiēman moisten 25/21, 48. [stēam.]

be striēpan *w. g.* strip of 16/44.

be swican 6 deceive, betray, overcome 5/66; 16/92; 21/238.

be sylian defile 25/23. [sol.]

beṭ *see* wel.

bētan mend 16/63: reform, atone for 3/25; 16/175; 34/152; *int.* 15/208.

be tēcan commit, entrust *w. d.* 12/5; 13/314: appoint 16/31.

be tēra, beṭst *see* gōd.

be tēllan *rfl.* exculpate oneself 4 b/47, 8; 18/63.

be twēonum, -an *prp., w. d.* between 27 e/2; *imesis*, 'be sām twēonum' 20/47: among 4/132; 16/227. [twi-.]

be tweox(n), -t(w)ux, -tweoh, -t(w)uh, -twih *prp. w. d.* between 3/199, 214; 4/91, 100; 8/23; *of time*, '~ þisum' (meanwhile) 14/44; 15/5; *w. a.* 3/151; 31/1.

be tȳnan finish 10/96, 139. [tūn.]

be þeccan cover 23/213.

be þēncan consider, call to mind 16/194; *rfl.* reflect 16/217.

be þēnian cover 27 d/12.

be þian foment, bathe *tr.* 14/167. [bæp.]

be þung *f.* (hot) bath 14/168.

be ūtan *see* būtan.

be wāt *vb.* watch over, have charge of 15/76.

be wāwan 1 blow upon 26/76.

be wāgan deceive 31 m/22.

be weaxan 1 grow over 15/31.

be wegān 5 kill 21/183.

- be weorpan** 3 throw 5 b/87; 21/148.
be wæpan 1 bewail 14/134, 7.
be werian defend 15/305, 10, 531.
be windan 3 brandish 20/211: encompass, surround 22/175; 23/115; 25/5.
be witian watch over 32 b/14: accomplish 20/178.
be wræon 6 cover 25/17, 53; 26/23.
be wyrcan cover 5 b/36.
bi, bi *see* **be**.
bīdan 6 *w. g.* wait (for), await 4/16; 20/18: *w. a.* endure, experience 16/15; 25/50: *int.* 29/30.
biddan 5 ask, beg, *w. a. g.* 5/97, 103; 13/307: command 18/20.
gebiddan 5 *rfl.* pray 14/12; 15/96: *w. rfl. d.* 25/83.
biegan bend, break, overcome 31 k/5, 6: convert 13/208, 51. [*bēag, būgan.*]
bieġdan encourage 21/169, 209; 23/268; 28/15. [*beald.*]
giebielde bold 13/269.
bierhtu f. brightness 31 f/8, 10.
biernan, eo 3 burn *int.* 31 g/42, 3.
bifian (eo) tremble 9/14; 25/36, 42.
bīg = bī.
bī(g)-geng m. worship 13/248.
bī(g)-leofa m. food 13/139. [*libban.*]
bī(g)-spell n. example, parable, proverb.
bī(g)-wist f. sustenance 15/229.
bile m. bird's bill.
bil(e)-wit simple, innocent, kind 10/133; 34/82.
bilewitlice av. simply, innocently 3/229, 37.
bill n. sword 20/307, 17.
gebind n. binding—*waþema ~* 'the frozen waves 26/24.
bindan 3 bind 29/9—*ptc.* **bunden** with the hilt adorned with gold chains 20/35.
binn f. manger 31 f/37.
b(e)innan prp. (av.) w. d. within, in 3/46, 79; 8/66: into 8/154: of time, within, in 23/64.
birce, beorc f. birchtree.
bisc(e)op (-ep) m. bishop 2/1, 79; 8/168. [*episcopus.*]
biscop-stōl m. bishopric 2/83; 15/113.
bi-smer (-or, y) nm. insult, ignominy 16/14, 63, 137; 18/30.
bism(e)r(i)an insult, ill-treat 25/48; 5 b/54; 31 g/42. [*bī and smerian, 'besmear.'*]
bismerlice av. ignominiously 17/47; 23/100.
bītan 6 bite: cut 20/204, 73.
bit(t)er bitter, severe, fierce 3/202; 20/181; 22/80; 29/4; 31 c/16. [*bitan.*]
bitternis f. bitterness 31 c/14.
blāc pale 23/278: white, bright 20/267. [*blīcan.*]
blāc-hlēor fair-cheeked 23/128.
blācian turn pale 29/91.
blācung f. pallor 13/271.
blæc black 12 b/83; 27 g/2.
blæd n. leaf, blade.
blæd m. blast, breath: life 23/63: prosperity, glory 23/122; 29/79: riches 26/33. [*blāwan.*]
blædfæst glorious 20/49.
blæst m. blowing, blast: flame 24/15. [*blāwan.*]
gebland n. mixture, tumult.
blandan 1 mix.
(ge)blanden (ptc.) mixed 23/34; 28/41.
blanden-feax grey-haired 20/344.
blāwan 1 blow 11/50 (horn).
blæd f. fruit 24/35, 8; 28/34 (w). [*blōwan.*]
bleoh n. colour, hue 25/22.
blendan blind.
blætsian(ds) bless 13/41, 106; 31 h/1. [*blōd.*]
blætsung f. blessing 13/11.
blīcan 6 glitter, shine 23/137.
blind blind 13/125.

- blindlice, *av.* blindly 5/100.
 blinnan 3 cease. [= be-linnan.]
 bliss, blips *f.* bliss, joy, 10/22;
 17/31, 2; 34/80, 100. [bliþe.]
 blissian (ts) rejoice, *w. g.* 13/175,
 298; 14/176: make happy,
 endow 24/7; 32/45.
 bliþe cheerful, glad, friendly 15/
 182; 23/58, 154; 31 k/10.
 bliþ(e)-mōð cheerful, friendly 10/
 120, 3.
 bliþnis *f.* joy 5 b/72.
 blōd *n.* blood 14/184; 20/172,
 366: vein 19/21.
 blōd-gyte *m.* bloodshed 16/70;
 34/112.
 blōdig bloodstained 21/154; 23/
 126.
 blōstma *m.* flower, fruit 14/121,
 2; 24/21, 74. [blōwan.]
 blōtan 1 sacrifice.
 blōwan 1 bloom, 13/118; 28/34.
ptc. geblōwen blooming, flourish-
 ing 24/21, 7, 47.
 bōc *f.* book 2/36, 56, 75, 86; 33/
 2, 5: document, deed 12/3, 10,
 21, 3. [bēce.]
 bōcere *m.* scribe 10/5; 14/15.
 bōc-land *n.* private land 32 c/4, 28.
 gebod *n.* command, 24/68. [bēo-
 dan.]
 boda *m.* messenger 16/161; 21/49.
 bodian *w. d.* announce, preach
 3/174; 23/244, 51.
 gebodscipe *m.* message 22/185.
 bodung *f.* preaching 13/28; 15/
 56.
 boga *m.* bow 21/110; 31 d/8.
 [būgan.]
 bohte *prt.* of byegan.
 bold *n.* house. [botl.]
 (ge)bolgen *ptc.* of belgan.
 bolla *m.* bowl 23/17.
 bolster *n.* bolster 10/131.
 bōnda *m.* householder 11/9.
 [Scand. bōndi = būandi, *pres. partic.*
 of būa, dwell.]
 †bora *m.* bearer; traverser. [be-
 ran.]
 bord *n.* board: †shield 21/15,
 110; 23/192.
 borda (?) *m.* fringe, ornament
 27 c/9.
 bord-weall *m.* phalanx 21/277.
 geboren (*ptc.*) born, 12/35.
 borg *m.* pledge, security. [beor-
 gan.]
 borg-bryce *m.* breach of surety
 11/56.
 borg-giēlda *m.* 31 m/19 debtor.
 bōsm *m.* bosom 14/118; 27 c/9,
 15.
 bōt *f.* mending, reform, remedy
 satisfaction 16/10, 4, 8, 20; 26/
 113. [bēt.]
 botl *n.* house. [bold.]
 botm *m.* bottom 20/256; 22/116.
 brād broad 4/68, 70; 20/296.
 gebræc *n.* crash, noise 21/295.
 [brecan.]
 brædan extend, dilate 26/47; 31 d/
 2. [brād.]
 brand *m.* fire-brand: fire 22/80:
 †sword 20/204. [biernan.]
 brastlian roar (of flames) 13/179.
 breahm *m.* noise, revelry 26/86.
 brecan 4 break, cut 16/68; 20/
 261, 317; 31 c/10: curtail, in-
 jure, annul 24/80; 32 e/62: *int.*
 break forth, burst forth 24/67.
 bred *n.* board, tablet.
 brēdan *see* bregdan.
 gebregd change, vicissitude 24/57.
 bregdan (brēdan) 3 *w. a. or inst.*
 pull, 21/154: draw (sword) 20/
 314; 21/162; 23/229: throw
 (in wrestling) 20/289: *ptc.* ge-
 brogden woven 20/193, 298.
 †brego *m.* prince, chief 23/39;
 34/2, 50.
 brēme famous, noble 23/57.
 brengan *see* bringan.
 brēost *n.* breast, mostly *pl.* 14/117,
 25; 21/144; 23/192.
 †brēost-cearu *f.* heart-care 29/4.
 †brēost-cofa *m.* heart 26/18.
 †brēost-hord *n.* heart 29/55.
 †brēost-neġt *n.* corslet 20/298.

- brēotan 7 break.
 brēowan 7 brew 4/133.
 brerd *m.* (border), surface 27 d/9.
 Bret-walas *mpl.* (foreigners of Britain), Welsh 1/7.
 bridd *m.* young bird, chick 31 c/9, g/20.
 brim *n.* ocean, water 20/344; 28/45.
 †brim-ceald ocean-cold 24/67.
 †brim-fugol *m.* sea-bird 26/47.
 †brim-lād *f.* ocean-path 29/30.
 †brim-lipend *m.* sea-farer, pirate 21/27.
 †brim-mann *m.* sea-man, pirate 21/49, 295.
 †brim-wiēlm *m.* ocean surge 20/244.
 †brim-wylf *f.* she-wolf of the sea (lake) 20/256, 349. [wulf.]
 bringan (ē) bring 3/244; 4/39; 13/102; 23/54, 7; 32 c/15; 34/124.
 Brittas (y) *mpl.* Britons 15/89.
 Brittise (y) British 1/23.
 broc *n.* affliction, trouble 5/84; 15/181.
 brōc *m.* brook 12 b/71, 87.
 brōc *f.* brēc *pl.* breech(es).
 brocian afflict 8/164; 15/178.
 brōga *m.* terror, danger 20/41; 23/4; 30 c/13.
 brosnian crumble, moulder away 5 b/53; 24/38.
 brosuung *f.* decay 15/84, 143.
 brōpor *m.* brother (literally and figuratively) 1/10; 10/122; 20/12 := monk 10/1, 126.
 gebrōpru *mpl.* brothers 13/54, 87, 170, 3; 21/305.
 brūcan 7 *w. g.* use, enjoy, possess 13/137, 47; 14/142; 20/237; 32 b/5.
 brūn brown 23/318; 27 d/9.
 †brūn-ēcg brown-edged 20/296; 21/103.
 bryce *m.* breakage 16/20: fragment 13/74, 6. [brecan.]
 brycg *f.* bridge 12 b/61; 21/74, 8.
 brycg-weard *m.* bridge-guard 21/85.
 brȳd *f.* bride 13/15.
 brȳd-guma *m.* bridegroom.
 bryne *m.* burning, conflagration 16/21, 70, 229.
 brytnian distribute 32/31.
 †brytta *m.* distributor, giver 20/237; 23/30, 90, 3; 34/123. [brēotan.]
 bū *n.* dwelling 12 b/81, 5.
 bū *see* bēgen.
 bucca *m.* he-goat 31 g/26.
 bū(g)an *int.* dwell 4/2, 9; 8/49: *tr.* dwell, occupy 5/26; 27/2: cultivate 4/24, 5, 9, 68.
 b(e)ufan *prp.* above, on, *w. d.* 4/139; 13/323: *of distance*, above 8/137: *w. a.* 13/277: *av. of mention* 32 c/51.
 būgan 7 bow, bend, incline 4/14, 9 — ~ him swilces geongordōmes, bow before him with such homage 22/38; 13/237; 16/218: join, go over to 17/59: flee 21/185, 276.
 būgan *see* būan.
 būne *f.* cup 23/18; 26/94.
 būr *m.* bower, chamber 1/12; 20/60; 27 e/5. [būan.]
 gebūr *m.* freeholder 11/31, 2.
 burg *f.* city, fortress 1/29; 8/30, 2; 13/43; 21/291; 32/39. [beorgan.]
 burg-lēode *mpl.* citizens 23/175, 87.
 burg-sæl *n.* city-hall, house 27 g/5.
 burg-scīr *f.* city 14/84.
 burg-sittende *m.* citizen 23/159.
 burg-ware *pl.*, -u *sf.* citizens 8/58, 130; 14/13; 18/19, 22: city 26/6.
 burne *f.*, burna *m.* stream, brook 12 b/60.
 būr-geteld *n.* pavilion 23/57, 276.
 būr-peg̃n (-pēn) *m.* chamberlain 21/121.
 butere *f.* butter 19 b/2; 32/33.

būton, -an *prp. w. d.* outside of, off 8/114, 6; 11/48, 9; without 8/40; 13/228: except 1/2; 8/32. [=be-ūton.]
būton, -an *cj. w. sbj.* unless, 2/89; 13/254: *w. ind.* except that, but 4/5, 15; 26/310: *without verb*, except 3/153; 20/364.
būtū *see* bēgen.
bȳ *see* bū.
bȳegan buy 13/114, 6; 28/45.
bydel *m.* messenger 16/206. [bōo-dan.]
byht *n.* dwelling 27/3. [būan.]
bȳne cultivated 4/67, 8. [būan.]
gebyrd *f.* birth, rank 4/58. [beran.]
byrde of high rank 4/58.
gebyrdelice energetically 3/165.
gebyrd-tīd *f.* time of birth 14/6.
byre *m.* opportunity 21/121.
byr(i)gan bury 13/45.
byrgea *m.* one who gives bail, surety 11/55.
byrgels *m.* tomb 12 b/62, 2.
byrgen *n.* *f.* tomb 13/303, 4, 24, 30.
gebyrian *w. d.* be due, belong 14/73; 16/163; *impers.* be fit.
byrne *f.* corslet 18/6; 20/379; 21/144.
byrn-ham *m.* corslet 23/292. [*cþ.* līc-hama.]
byrn-wiggend *m.* corslet-warrior 23/17.
byrn-wiga *m.* corslet-warrior 23/39; 26/94.
byrst *m.* loss, injury 16/14, 64. [berstan.]
byrpen *n.* *f.* burden 3/32; 13/101.
bysgian occupy, trouble: drive 24/62.
bysgu(i) *f.* occupation, trouble 2/75.
bysig busy 21/110.
bȳs(e)n *f.* example 5 b/40.
bȳsnian(i) give example of, illustrate 3/229: give (good) example 15/61.
bytlan build 3/34, 5. [botl.]
gebytle *n.* building 13/149, 77.

C.

cāf bold 21/76.
cāflīce *av.* boldly 21/153.
camp *m.* fight 23/200. [*L.* campus.]
gecamp *n.* fight 13/121; 14/138; 21/153.
camp-wīg *nm.* battle 23/333.
candel *f.* candle, lamp 20/322. [*L.* candela.]
cann *vb.* know 2/53; 20/127; 26/71, 113; experience 29/5: be able 2/17.
canōn *m.* canon: 'canōnes bēc,' canonical books 10/83.
Cant-ware *pl.* people of Kent 12/7.
carfull careful 13/51.
c(e)arian care, be anxious about 13/147; 20/286.
c(e)aru *f.* care, grief 20/53; 26/9, 55.
cāsere *m.* emperor, king 13/23, 28; 29/82; 34/11.
castel *m.* cāstel 18/29. [*French.*]
cēafl *m.* jaw 16/210.
ceald cold 21/91; 24/59; 28/5, 6.
cealf *n.* calf 34/138.
ceallian call 21/91.
cēap *m.* price 11/76: cattle 8/114, 22, 65.
cear-seld *n.* abode of care 29/5.
cearu, *see* caru.
cear-wigle *m.* (?) 12 b/85.
ceaster *f.* city 3/158; 8/111; 28/1. [*L.* castra.]
cōelan cool 31 l/11. [cōl.]
cellod hollow 21/283.
cempa *m.* warrior 14/107, 82; 20/62. [camp.]
cōene bold 21/215, 83; 23/333; 34/3.
cōenlice *av.* boldly 15/11.
cēnnan bear (child), produce 5/44: 28/28; 30 c/3.
cēnning-stōw *f.* birth-place 14/15, 63.
Cēnt *f.* Kent 8/6.

- cēol *m.* ship 28/24; 29/5.
 ceorfan 3 cut (down), hew 3/230; 25/66.
 ceorl *m.* (common) man 20/341; 21/132; husband 16/46.
 cēosan 7 choose 5/65; 13/38; *w. g.* 25/22: 'Gode gecoren,' a chosen man in the sight of God 13/6; decide 10/59.
 cōpan regard, desire, take to.
 cīdan blame.
 gecīdan quarrel 11/35.
 cīegan call, name 13/30; 14/206; 31 b/6, i/11.
 cīele *m.* cold 4/168, 9: frost 14/123; 31 h/8. [caeld.]
 cīele-giecel *m.* icicle.
 cīepan sell.
 cīerlisc plebeian 8/12. [ceorl.]
 cīerm *m.* cry 21/107.
 cīerman cry, call 23/270; 27 g/4.
 cīerr *m.* turn: time, occasion 4/7; 8/184.
 cīerran turn 31 b/1; 'him tō gecirdon,' reduced to subjection 7/4; *int.* turn, go 4/22; 23/312; turn back, return 13/38, 49, 203; 34/57. '(hine) eft gecyrran,' return to him 14/65: *rfl.* 34/107.
 gecīerrednis *f.* conversion 15/111.
 cīese *m.* cheese 32/22, b/35.
 cild *n.* child 14/2, 24, 8, 51.
 cild-cradol *m.* cradle 14/103.
 cildhād *m.* childhood.
 cir(i)ce *f.* church 2/34; 13/133, 238.
 circic ecclesiastical.
 ciric-hata *m.* church-persecutor 16/158.
 clāne clean, pure 10/75; 13/19, 20.
 clāne *av.* entirely 2/16; 16/32, 43.
 clānnis *f.* purity 13/5; 32 b/10.
 clānsian cleanse, purify 13/275; 16/226; 31 g/86 (āsn); 34/40 (āns): justify, clear *w. a. g.* 12/15, 6. [clāne.]
 clamm *m.* bond, chain 22/128, 63: grip, grasp 20/85, 252.
 clāne *av.* entirely 32 b/47. [clāne.]
 clāp *n.* cloth 15/184.
 clēofan 7 split 21/283.
 cleopian *see* clipian.
 clibbor adhesive, 28/13. [clifan, 'cleave to,' 'adhere.']
 clif *n.* cliff, rock 29/8.
 clipian (eo) call, exclaim 13/245, 72; 16/211; 21/25.
 clūd *m.* rock.
 clūdig rocky 4/66.
 clūmian mumble 16/210.
 clūstor *n.* prison 22/171. [L. claustrum.]
 clyppan embrace 10/68; 26/42.
 geclystre *n.* cluster 31 g/24.
 cnapa *m.* boy, youth 15/231.
 cnāwan I know 2/63 (understand); 16/1, 64, 113.
 gecneord intent, diligent.
 gecneordlice *av.* diligently 13/59.
 cnēoris(s) *f.* generation 31 c/4: tribe, people 23/324.
 cnēo(w) *n.* knee 5 b/13; 26/42.
 cniht (e) *m.* boy 8/75; 13/68, 165; 21/9: servant 31 i/3.
 cnossian *int.* knock (against) 29/8.
 cnyssan *tr.* beat 24/59; 26/101; 30 c/8; agitate 29/33: *int.* crash together 20/78.
 cnyttan bind 16/130. [cnotta, 'knot.']
 cocer *m.* quiver 30 c/14.
 cofa *m.* chamber.
 cohhetan cough (?), 23/270.
 cōl cool.
 cōlian grow cold 25/72.
 collen-ferhp proud 23/134; 26/71.
 corn *n.* corn 8/116, 22, 42: grain 29/3.
 corpor *n.* troop.
 coss *m.* kiss.
 gecost tried, trusty 23/231. [cēosan.]
 cost(n)ian try, tempt.
 cost(n)ung *f.* temptation 3/127, 40.
 copu *f.* disease 15/161.
 cradol *m.* cradle.

- cradol-cild *n.* infant 16/50.
 cræft *m.* skill, art, knowledge 3/29,
 176, 80, 1: strength, courage
 5/94; 13/289; 20/33.
 cræftig powerful 5/78, 89; 20/
 216.
 cræt *n.* chariot.
 Crê(a)cas *mpl.* Greeks 2/55; 5 a/
 66.
 Crêcisc *aj., n.* Greek 5/48.
 crēopan 7 creep 3/49, 70, 1; 16/
 221.
 cringan, crincan 3 fall (in battle)
 20/87; 21/292, 302, 24.
 crism-liesung *f.* chrim-loosing 7/
 28.
 Crīst *m.* Christ.
 crīsten Christian 2/59; 13/24;
 16/103.
 crīstendōm *m.* Christianity 5 b/
 55; 16/116.
 cū *f.* cow 32 b/15.
 cucu *see* cwic.
 culfre *f.* dove, pigeon 31 c/10.
 cuma *m.* stranger. [cuman.]
 cuman come 7/16, 25; 13/41: *w.*
infin. 'cōm swimman,' came swim-
 ming 20/373: 'cōm gangan,' came
 20/390: come to oneself, recover
 14/170: go, depart 26/92:
 ~ forþ come off, be carried out,
 11/54.
 cumb *m.* valley 12 b/67, 72.
 cumbol *n.* banner 23/333.
 cumbol-gebrec *n.* battle 34/11.
 cumbol-wiga *m.* warrior 23/243,
 59.
 cumpæder *m.* god-father 8/77. [*L.*
 compater.]
 cunne *see* cann.
 cunnian *w. g. or a.* try, test,
 explore 20/176; 21/215; 23/
 259; 26/29.
 cūp known, familiar 20/53, 384;
 26/55.
 cūpian be known 31 f/3.
 cūplīce *av.* certainly 3/7.
 cwacian quake 31 m/13.
 cwacung *f.* quaking 31 e/25, 7.
 cwalu *f.* killing, violent death 14/
 209; 16/72. [cwelan.]
 cwealm *m.* death. [cwelan.]
 cwealmbære deadly 13/255.
 cweartern *n.* prison 13/263; 14/
 180.
 cweccan shake. [cwacian.]
 cwelan 4 die 13/259.
 cwellan kill 20/84. [cwalu.]
 cwellere *m.* killer 14/53, 64.
 gecwōme agreeable. [cuman.]
 cwœn *f.* queen 5/50, 8, 9; 18/
 72.
 cwepan 5 say, speak 1/33; 14/
 165.
 gecwepan agree, resolve 13/233.
 cwic, cucu alive 13/304; 23/
 235; 26/9; 32 c/11.
 cwide *m.* speech, proposal 13/243.
 †cwide-giedd *n.* speech, address
 26/55.
 cwidelēas speechless 14/170.
 cwiæld *f.* destruction, death 8/165.
 [cwalu.]
 cwielman make dead 31 d/12:
 afflict 14/185. [cwealm.]
 cwielmian suffer (*int.*) 14/146.
 cwīpan bewail 25/56; 26/9.
 c w)ōm *prt. of* cuman.
 cȳf *f.* tub, vessel 13/25.
 cylle *m.* vessel 5 b/87.
 cyme *m.* coming 10/85; 24/47,
 53. [cuman.]
 gecynd *fn.* nature 3/114, 258;
 13/193, 6, 203.
 cyne-beald brave 20/384.
 cyne-cynn *n.* royal family 14/72.
 cyne-dōm *m.* government, king-
 dom 11/7; 34/150.
 cyne-hlāford *m.* liege lord 18/34,
 46.
 cynelic royal 14/74, 6.
 cyne-riçe *n.* kingdom, sovereignty
 3/75; 14/142.
 †cyne-rōf brave 23/200, 312.
 cyne-setl *n.* throne 14/98.
 cyne-prymm *m.* majesty 31 f/19.
 cyn(in)g *m.* king 1/11; 14/79;
 23/155.

cynn *n.* race, family 21/76, 266;
23/311, 24.
cynnlic suitable 32/48.
cynren *n.* kindred: progeny 28/28.
[-ren = ryne.]
cyre *m.* choice.
cyrtel *m.* coat, tunic 4/60; 13/
116.
cyssan kiss 26/42; 27 c/3. [coss.]
cyst *m.* the best of anything, ideal
20/309; 25/1: virtue.
cystig excellent, virtuous 15/70:
charitable 13/46.
cȳpan make known, tell 3/190;
18/18, 21; 24/30.
cȳpnis *f.* testimony 31 i/7.
cȳpp(u) *f.* native land, home 23/
312.

D.

dâd *f.* deed, action 1/2; 5 b/14;
22/195.
dâd-bœtan atone, repent 13/191.
[dâdbôt.]
dâd-bôt *f.* reparation, repentance.
dâd-cēne daring 20/395.
dæg *m.* day 8/29, 144; 20/350;
27 b/1; 31 c/1, 23: (life)time
32 b/2. ~es by day, 13/147:
tō ~ to-day, 14/1.
dæg-hwāmlice (æ) *av.* daily 16/
11, 139; 33/9.
dæg-red *n.* dawn 23/204; 31 k/
13.
dægperlic 'on þysum ~an dæge,'
on this very day 14/68.
dæg(e)-weorc *n.* day's work 21/
148; 23/266.
dæl *n.* valley 12 b/55; 22/60,
176; 24/24.
dæl *m.* part, division 2/48, 59;
7/13, 8; 27 d/10: 'be ænigum
dæle,' at all 16/169: 'be sumum
dæle,' partly 16/219. [gedāl.]
dēalan divide 31 e/14: tear 26/
83 (?): distribute, give away
13/70, 144; 28/29: 'hilde ~,'
fight 21/33: gain, get 22/51.
dafenian *w. d.* best, suit 10/18.
gedāl *n.* separation. [dæl.]
darop *m.* spear, javelin 21/149,
255; 28/21.
daru *f.* injury.
dēad dead 4/135, 61; 20/73.
dēadlic mortal 3/118.
dēah *vb.* avail, be worth 21/48—
'ne dohte hit,' there was no good-
ness 16/69; *ptc.* *dugunde* strong
32/20; *w. d. g.* be equivalent to,
able to procure 20/94.
dearr *vb.* dare, venture 4/23, 30;
16/26; 26/10.
dēap *m.* death 13/169; 20/138,
241.
dēapbære, *dēad-* deadly 13/260.
dēap-dæg *m.* day of death 28/60;
30 b/5.
dēap-rēced *n.* grave 24/48.
dēap-wic *n.* dwelling of death 20/
25.
dēaw *m.* dew 27 e/12; 31 g/3.
gedœfe fitting. [dafenian.]
gedelf *n.* digging 5 b/18.
delfan 3 dig 13/303.
dōma *m.* judge 3/257; 23/4, 59.
[dōm.]
dōman *w. d.* judge 3/15, 120;
30 b/5; decree 10/23: doom,
condemn 23/196.
dōmend *m.* judge 28/36.
Dēne *mpl.* the Danes 4/101; 20/
73, 167.
Dēne-meare (Dēna-), *f.* Den-
mark, 4/107, 112 (*plur.*).
Dēnisc Danish 6/8; 8/182.
denu *f.* valley 24/24.
dēofol *nm.* devil 13/94, 124; 16/
7; 22/60; 31 m/4.
dēofoleund devilish 23/61.
dēofol-giēld *n.* idol 13/240, 7;
31 g/40.
dēofol-giēlda *m.* idolater 13/232.
dēofollic devilish 13/98.
dēofol-sēoc possessed of a devil
13/129.
dēogol *see* *diegol*.
dēop deep 22/60, 176; 25/75.

- dēop *n.* deep water 8/195.
 dēope *av.* deeply 26/89.
 dēor *n.* (wild) beast 4/48 (reindeer); 9/7.
 dēor brave 29/41, 76.
 deore dark 25/46: sad, gloomy 26/89.
 dēor-mōd brave 34/1.
 dēor-weorþ (-wurþ) precious 13/55, 107: noble.
 dērian *w. d.* injure 13/257; 16/73, 85; 21/70; 31 m/17. [daru.]
 diacon *m.* deacon 32/43.
 dīc *mf.* ditch, moat 5 b/33, 4; 12 b/41, 76.
 dīefan dip 27 d/3. [dūfan.]
 dīegol secret, hidden 3/39, 102; 31 m/22: remote 5 b/68.
 dīegollice (ēo) *av.* secretly 3/13.
 dīegolnis secrecy 31 f/29.
 dīeran extol, praise 22/12. [diere.]
 dīere (ēo) beloved 20/59: precious, costly 4/50, 158; 20/278; 23/319.
 dīerling *m.* favourite 13/1.
 dīerne secret, hidden 20/107; 28/43, 62; 34/71.
 dīersian make glorious 23/300. [diere.]
 dīht *n.* command, direction.
 dīhtan appoint, direct: compose, write 15/225.
 dīmm dim.
 dīmmnis *f.* darkness, mist 31 l/8.
 disc *m.* dish 15/75.
 †dōgor *n.* day 20/145; 23/12; 26/63; *in prose* 32 b/26. [dæg.]
 dohtor *f.* daughter 12/10; 27 b/12.
 dol foolish 29/106: proud 22/95; 27 d/17. [*cp.* gedwolgod.]
 dolg *n.* wound 25/46.
 dolg-wund wounded 23/107.
 dollice foolishly, presumptuously 22/50.
 dōm *m.* doom, judgement, sentence 13/65; 14/130; 28/60: decree, law 11/10, 14: opinion, decision 10/59: choice 1/31; 21/38: glory 20/138, 241; 28/21.
 dōm-georn eager for glory 26/17.
 dōmlice *av.* gloriously 23/319.
 dōn do, act 2/24, 64; 5/21, 35; 13/163: *in place of a verb* 13/159: cause 5/81; 22/159: put, place, &c. 2/71; 18/6, 286; 3/177; 27 d/3; 29/43 (dispose of): make, &c.—‘dyde mē to gamene’ *w. a.* diverted myself with) 29/20.
 gedōn encamp 8/88, 110.
 draca *m.* dragon 13/179; 28/26; 31 g/62. [*L.* draco.]
 dræfan drive 16/97. [drāf.]
 drāf *f.* drove 16/133. [drifan.]
 dragan 2 draw.
 drēam *m.* joy 20/25; 23/350; 26/79.
 drēccan trouble, afflict 8/175; 14/162; 16/74.
 dræfan make turbid 20/167; 27/2: trouble in mind, afflict 3/225; 5/31; 23/88.
 drēnc *m.* drink 13/255, 60, 1. [drincan.]
 drēncan give to drink, ply 23/29. [drincan.]
 drēng *m.* warrior 21/149. [*Scand.* drēng-r.]
 drēogan 7 do, perform 20/220.
 drēor *m.* blood. [drēosan.]
 drēorig blood-stained 20/167: sad 13/47, 95; 26/17, 25.
 drēorig-hlēor with sad face 26/83.
 drēorignis *f.* sadness 13/160.
 drēosan 7 fall 24/34; 26/36, 63.
 drepan 5 strike.
 drepe *m.* stroke, blow 20/339.
 drifan 6 drive 16/94, 133.
 drincan 3 drink 4/131, 2; 5 b/8; (y); 13/255, 8; 27 c/12.
 gedrincan 3 drink up 13/269.
 droht(n)ian pass life. [drēogan.]
 drohtnung *f.* conduct, way of life 15/46.
 drūgian *int.* dry.
 drūgaþ *m.* drought.
 druncen (*ptc.*) drunk 17/44; 20/217; 23/67, 107.

druncennis *f.* intoxication 31 k/11.
 drūsan fall, decay: become languid 20/380.
 drȳge *aj.*, *n.* dry (land) 8/190; 31 e/36. [drūgian.]
 dryht *f.* body of retainers. [drēogan.]
 dryhten (i) *m.* king, lord 20/234; 23/21: the Lord 13/15; 20/304; 23/61, 300; 30/4. [dryht.]
 dryht-fole *n.* people, nation 27 d/17.
 dryht-guma *m.* retainer, warrior 20/138; 23/29.
 dryhtlic lordly 28/26; 29/85.
 dryhtscipe *m.* valour 20/220.
 dryne *m.* drink 5 b/67; 31 k/9.
 gedryne *n.* drinking 4/141, 4.
 dryre *m.* fall 24/16. [drēosan.]
 drysmian become obscure 20/125.
 dūfan 7 dive.
 dugup *f.* excellence 5/61: benefit, help 21/197: body of retainers, flower (of a nation) 16/204; 23/61 (hosts); 26/79, 97; 29/80 (angels). [dēah.]
 dulmun *m.* war-ship 5/68.
 dūn *f.* hill, mountain 34/133—of dūne *av.* down 23/291; 28/30; adūn 12/83.
 dūn-scræf *n.* hill cave 24/24.
 duru *f.* door 1/14; 24/12; 28/36.
 dūst *n.* dust 13/250; 15/164; 27 e/12.
 dwæ̃s foolish 16/176.
 dwēlian lead astray 16/8. [dol.]
 gedwīẽld *n.* error 13/241; 15/150.
 gedwimor *n.* phantom 14/162.
 gedwol-god *n.* false god 16/27. [dol.]
 gedwol-mann *m.* heretic 13/213.
 dyhtig strong 20/37. [dugan.]
 dyne *m.* loud noise.
 dynian resound 20/67; 23/23, 204.
 dynt *m.* stroke 17/50.
 gedyrstig bold 33/16. [durran.]

dyrstignis *f.* audacity 13/216.
 dysig foolish 31 g/9.
 dys(ig)lic foolish 13/64; 15/203.

E.

ē *see* ēa.
 ēa (ē) *f.* river 4/22, 3; 8/98, 147; 28/30.
 ēac *av.* also, with and 7/23; 15/27; 32/11: with ge 8/30; 'ēac swilce,' also 10/10.
 ēac *pp.*, *w. d.* besides 8/173; 21/11—ēac þan *av.* also 34/61, 71.
 ēaca *m.* increase, addition 3/177; 8/86.
 †ēacen strong, great 20/371; 27 b/8. [Ptc. of ēacan, grow.]
 ēacian increase *int.* 3/182.
 ēad *n.* riches: prosperity 22/156; 23/273.
 ēad-hrē̃pig triumphant 23/135.
 ēadig rich, happy, blessed 13/135; 14/111, 24.
 ēadmōd *see* ēapmōd.
 eafera *m.* child 20/297.
 eafop *n.* strength 20/216.
 ēage *n.* eye 13/200, 1; 14/169.
 eahta eight 4/43.
 eahtian watch over 20/157.
 ēa-lā *interj.* oh! 13/164, 5; 16/193.
 ēa-land *n.* island 32 c/50.
 eald old 3/140; 5/80, 1: ~ fæder grandfather 21/218. *cp.* iēldra 20/74 (*see* also ieldran); *spl.* iēld(e)sta oldest, highest in rank, chief 11/4; 13/253; 23/10, 242.
 ealddōm *m.* age 5 b/56.
 eald-fēond *m.* old foe 23/316.
 eald-ĥettende *mpl.* old foes 23/321.
 ealdian grow old 29/89.
 eald-genīpla *m.* old foe, 23/228.
 ealdor *m.* prince, king 13/318; 14/173; 21/53.
 ealdor *n.* life 20/88, 184 (vitals); 27 b/3—' (awa) iō ealdre,' for ever 22/182; 23/120.

- ealdor-biscop *m.* chief bishop 14/14.
ealdor-dugup *f.* nobility, flower of the chiefs 23/310.
ealdorlēas lifeless 20/337.
ealdorlice *av.* nobly 34/104.
ealdor-mann *m.* duke, magistrate 1/3; 6/3; 21/219; 31 g/81; 32/1; 33/1.
ealdor-pegn *m.* chief attendant, retainer 20/58; 23/242.
eald-gestrēon *n.* old treasure 20/131, 208.
ealdung *f.* growing old, age 5 b/52.
ealgian defend 21/52.
eall all 1/17, 23, 42: ofer ~, everywhere 21/256; mid ~e entirely 5 b/74; 8/4: *av.* entirely 34/99 — ~ swā, quite as 16/132, 78: ~es *av.* entirely, quite 16/28: *gfl. w. spl* — ealra (*māest*) most of all 16/91; 22/92, 106. *So also gsg. ealles* (*swīpost*) 8/165.
eall-gylden all-golden 23/46.
eallunga *av.* entirely 3/83; 13/47, 145.
eall-wealda *m.* ruler of all 20/64; 22/1, 83.
eall-wealdend *m.* ruler of all 15/22.
eall-wihta *fpl.* all creatures 34/101.
ealneg *see* weg.
ealop *g.* of ealu.
ealu *sn.* ale 4/133; ealop *g.* 4/169; 32/25.
eam = eom.
eam *m.* uncle 15/6.
eard *m.* country, home, dwelling-place 5/28; 13/208; 20/127.
eard-geard *m.* dwelling-place, earth 26/85.
eardian dwell 4/68, 105.
eardiend *m.* dweller 31 c/4.
eard-stapa *m.* wanderer 26/6.
eardung *f.* dwelling 31 b/10.
eardung-hūs *f.* dwelling 31 c/30.
ēare, *n.* ear 34/78.
earfop *n.* hardship 16/56; 26/6.
earfope difficult 13/78.
earfoptic difficult, full of hardship 26/106.
earfoplice *av.* with difficulty, scarcely 14/151, 7; 20/386.
earfop-hwīl *f.* time of hardship 29/3.
earg cowardly 21/238.
eargian shun, fear.
earglic bad 16/121.
earh *n.* arrow.
earh-faru, ærig- *f.* flight of arrows 30 c/13.
earm *m.* arm 15/28; 21/165.
earm poor, wretched, despicable 5/11, 77; 13/135; 26/40.
earm-cearig careworn 26/20; 29/14.
earming *m.* wretch 13/126.
earmlic wretched 15/206; 16/121.
earmlice *av.* wretchedly 16/195.
earm-sceapen wretched 20/101.
earn *m.* eagle 21/107; 23/210; 31 g/19.
earnian earn, deserve, 9/47; 12/25; 16/15, 7; 32 c/46.
earnung *f.* merit 16/16, 8.
earon are.
geearnung *f.* merit 15/32, 90; 31 m/25.
earp *m.* arable land 32 c/11.
ēast *av.* eastwards 8/59.
ēa-stæp *n.* bank 21/63.
ēastan *av.* from the east 4/122, 4: be ~ *w. d.* east of 8/91: wip ~ to the east 4/66.
ēast-dæl *m.* the East 5 b/4; 14/8 24/2.
ēast-ende *m.* east end 8/6.
Ēast-ēngle *mfl.* East-Anglians 8/19, 125.
Ēaster-dæg *m.* Easter day 15/74.
ēasterne eastern 22/70.
ēaste-weard eastward 4/68, 9; 8/5, 55; 12 b/49.
ēast-healf *f.* east side 8/101.

ēast-lang *av.* eastwards 8/7.
 ēast-riċe *n.* east kingdom, empire 8/2, 18.
 ēast-rihte *av.* eastward 4/14.
 Ēastron *fpl.* Easter 6/30; 7/11, 5; 17/37, 9.
 Ēast-seaxe *mpl.* East-Saxons 8/37, 126.
 ēape *av.* easily 2/64; 16/194; 23/75, 102. *cp.* iep.
 ēap-mædan (d) humble 34/129.
 ēap-mædu (-mættum 12/34), *f.* reverence (in plur.) 23/170.
 ēap-mōd (d) humble 15/70; 25/60.
 ēap-mōdian humble 31 d/13.
 ēapmōdlice (d) *av.* humbly 3/12; 10/93.
 eax, æx, æsc *f.* axe 3/231, 9, 41; 11/68; 17/49.
 eax *f.* axle.
 eaxl *f.* shoulder 20/287, 97; 25/32.
 eaxl-gespann *n.* shoulder-span (place where the two beams of the cross intersect (Grein)), 25/9.
 eaxl-gestealla *m.* shoulder-companion, intimate friend 20/76.
 ēbba *m.* ebb 21/65.
 Ebrēas *mpl.* Hebrews 23/218, 53.
 Ebr(ē)isc Hebrew 2/54; 23/241.
 ēc *see* ēac.
 ēce *m.* pain, ache.
 ēce eternal 3/214; 13/68, 72; 30/4; 32/5.
 ēcelic eternal 31 f/13.
 ēcelice *av.* eternally 13/118, 228; 14/146.
 ēcg *f.* edge; † sword 20/209, 74; 21/60; 27 d/6.
 ēcg-bana *m.* slayer 20/12.
 ēcg-heȝe *m.* violence 29/70.
 ēcg-plega *m.* battle 23/246.
 ēcnis *f.* eternity 3/209; 13/6.
 ed-gift *n.* repayment 12/31.
 ed-hwiȝft *m.* reverse 20/31.
 ed-lēan *n.* reward 14/128; 32/4.
 edlēanian requite 31 g/78.

geedlēan(i)end *m.* requiter 31 m/25.
 ed-niwe renewed 22/69; 24/77.
 edor *m.* enclosure, dwelling 26/77.
 ed-stapelian re-establish 13/78, 80.
 ed-wenden *f.* turn, change 24/40.
 ed-wit *n.* reproach, contumely 3/244; 23/215.
 efen, emn even 5 b/27.
 efen-eald of equal age 14/93, 191.
 efenehp *f.* plain 8/117.
 efen-hlytta *m.* equal sharer 14/128.
 efen-niht, emniht *f.* equinox 18/52.
 efen-lange (emn-) *prp. w. d.* along 4/67.
 efen-sārig, ems- *w. d.* equally sorry with 5/36.
 efes *f.* eaves: border 8/27.
 efne *av.* behold 13/126, 154: just 10/17.
 œfstan *ww.* hasten 20/243; 21/206; 31 e/24.
 eft *av.* again 8/107; 20/306: afterwards 2/49; back 13/109; 23/146; 27 d/3.
 eft-sip *m.* return 20/82.
 ege *m.* fear 5/62; 13/127; 16/169.
 egesfull fearful, terrible 23/21, 257; 28/30.
 egeslic fearful, terrible 9/25; 16/108; 20/399.
 egeslice *av.* fearfully, terribly 14/150.
 eglan molest, afflict 23/185.
 eg(e)sa *m.* fear, terror 23/252; 25/86; 30 c/13.
 œhtan *w. g.* pursue, persecute 3/234; 20/262; 23/237; 31 e/14. [ōht, 'persecution.']
 œhtere *m.* persecutor 13/24; 14 b/118.
 œhtnis *f.* persecution 14/3, 120.
 œle *m.* oil 13/25; 14/167; 31 g/24. [*L.* oleum.]

- cele-trē(ow) *n.* olive 31 f/36.
 ellen *n.* † courage 20/243, 79;
 21/211; 25/34; 28/16: zeal
 25/60.
 ellen-dæd *f.* deed of courage 23/
 273.
 ellen-mærpu *f.* fame of courage
 20/221.
 ellen-rōf courageous 23/109, 46.
 ellen-prīste courageous 23/133.
 ellen-weorc *n.* deed of courage
 20/214.
 ellen-wōdnis *f.* zeal 10/95.
 elles *av.* otherwise, else 3/51; 13/
 33—~hwæt anything else 32 b/
 43.
 ellor *av.* elsewhither 23/112.
 ellor-gāst (æ) *m.* alien sprite 20/
 99, 367, 71.
 elln *f.* ell 4/42, 3, 4.
 el-pēod *f.* strange nation 23/237.
 elpēodig foreign(er) 23/215; 29/
 38.
 el-wiht (æ) *f.* strange monster 20/
 250.
 embe *see* ymbe.
 emn *see* efen.
 end = and.
 ende *m.* end 13/230; 20/4; bor-
 der 25/29: quarter, direction 8/
 77; 16/41.
 ende-byrdan range in order, in-
 clude.
 ende-byrdnis *f.* order, succession
 10/23; 31 f/22.
 endemes *av.* together 13/523.
 endian end, finish (*tr.*), 5 b/25;
 10/97; 24/83: die 16/42.
 end-lufon, -leofan eleven.
 geendung *f.* end(ing) 15/131;
 31 f/38.
 enge narrow 20/160: severe 24/
 52.
 engel *m.* angel 14/193; 25/9.
 engel-cynn *n.* race of angels
 22/1.
 engellic *aj.* angelic 14/118.
 Engle *mpl.* the English 16/125,
 32, 203.
 Englisc English *n.* English lan-
 guage 13/223.
 Englisc-gereord *n.* English lan-
 guage 10/7.
 ent *m.* giant 5/65; 5 b/23; 26/
 87; 28/2.
 ēode *prt.* of gān.
 eodorean *uv.* ruminant 10/57
 (= ed-recian).
 eofor *m.* wild-boar 28/19: image
 of a boar on a helmet 20/78.
 eofor-sprēot *m.* boar-spear 20/
 187. [sprēot, 'sprout,' 'stake.']
 †eoh *m.* horse 21/189.
 ēored, (-ud) *n.* troop of cavalry
 31 e/33, f/18. [= eoh-rād.]
 eorl *m.* earl 6/2, 13, 5: † man
 20/78; 21/6; 23/257.
 eorl-gewæde *n.* armour 20/192.
 eornost *f.* earnest: on ~ *av.* in
 earnest 16/135.
 eornoste *av.* earnestly, fiercely
 21/281; 23/108, 231.
 eornostlice *av.* in truth, indeed
 14/142.
 eorre *see* ierre.
 eorþ-būend *m.* earth-dweller
 27 e/8.
 eorþe *f.* earth 13/161; 15/171;
 20/282.
 eorþlic earthly 14/95.
 eorþ-ricc *n.* earthly kingdom 22/
 174.
 eorþ-scræf *n.* earth-cave 26/84.
 eorþ-tierwe *f.* bitumen 5 b/32.
 eorþ-welan *mpl.* earthly prosperity
 29/67.
 eoten *m.* giant.
 eotenisc of giants 20/308.
 ēowan show, display 23/240.
 ērian plough 4/54, 64.
 cēse *pl.* Gods 19 b/23, 25.
 esne *m.* man 9/46.
 cēst *f.* favour, grace 16/57; 24/
 46; 27 d/24.
 cēst-ēadig prosperous, luxurious
 29/56.
 etan 5 eat 31 e/11, f/29, g/80.
 ettan graze 4/64. [etan.]

œpel *m.* country, native land 3/140; 21/52; 26/20; 29/60: territory 2/9.
 œpel-weard *m.* guardian of his country 23/321.
 œpre *see* æpre.
 oxen *pl.* of oxa.

F.

gefā *m.* enemy 11/79.
 fācenfull treacherous 14/92.
 fāc(e)n *n.* treachery, crime 5/85; 13/98; 28/56.
 fadian arrange, order 16/80, 225.
 fæc *n.* period of time, interval 10/6; 13/192, 4.
 fæder *m.* father, God 13/319, 37: eald ~ grandfather 21/218.
 fæderen-mæg *m.* paternal kinsman 20/13.
 fæderlic paternal 31 k/1.
 fæge doomed to death 20/318; 21/119; 23/209.
 fægen *w. g.* glad 15/111; 20/383; 26/68.
 fæger (æ?) beautiful 5 b/27; 24/64; 25/21, 73.
 fægernis *f.* beauty.
 fæg(e)nian *w. g.* rejoice 13/41; 14/181.
 fæg(e)re *av.* beautifully, well 23/301; 28/56: prosperously *sf.* 29/13.
 fægrian grow beautiful 29/48.
 fæhp *f.* feud, hostility 20/83, 90; 21/225; 27 e/11. [fāh.]
 fæle faithful, amiable, good.
 gefælsian purify 20/370.
 fæmne *f.* virgin 28/44; 31 g/49.
 fær *n.* journey 8/44; 14/66. [faran.]
 fær *m.* (sudden) danger 22/89.
 færeld *n.* journey 32 c/16.
 fær-gripe *m.* sudden grasp 20/266.
 færinga *av.* suddenly, forthwith 20/164.
 færlice *av.* suddenly 13/82, 150; 26/61.
 fær-sceapa *m.* sudden enemy 21/142.
 fær-spell *n.* sudden tidings 23/244.
 fær-stice *m.* sudden stitch (pain) 19 b/1.
 fæst fast, firm, secure 5 b/44; 20/40; 22/163.
 fæste *av.* fast, firmly 16/130; 34/94.
 fæsten(n) *n.* fortress 3/148; 8/12, 97; 21/194: fast 13/217, 8, 87.
 fæsten-bryce *m.* breach of fasting 16/156.
 fæsten-dæg *m.* fastday 32/22.
 fæsten-geat *n.* fortress-gate 23/162.
 fæstlice *av.* firmly, bravely 12/13; 21/82, 254.
 fæstnian fasten 25/33: conclude (peace) 21/35.
 fæstnis *f.* firmness, massiveness 5 b/29.
 fæstnung *f.* security 26/115.
 fæt *n.* vessel, jar 13/11.
 fætels *m.* vessel 4/169: pouch, bag 23/127.
 fætt fat 31 g/28.
 fættian grow fat 31 g/28.
 fæpm *m.* embrace (outstretched arms), grasp 20/143; 27 d/24: protection 28/61: fathom.
 fæpm-rīm *n.* measure 24/29.
 fāg coloured, stained, variegated 20/36, 381; 28/22.
 fāh hostile 20/213; 23/104 (?): proscribed, guilty 20/13. [fēon.]
 fana *m.* banner.
 fandian *w. g.* try, tempt 3/42; 4/7; 13/108.
 fandung *f.* trying 3/55, 9.
 faran 2 go, travel 7/6, 19; 13/114; 18/56; 31 c/1; 32 b/20 —on ~ assail 29/91.
 gefaran 2 take possession of (a country) 5/25; attack 5/67: die 6/30.
 faru *f.* journey 14/42.
 fēa wa) few 4/5; 13/230; 20/162.

- gefēa* (īa) *m.* joy 31 b/5; 34/80.
gefeah *prt.* of *gefēon*.
fealdan 1 fold 27 d/7.
fealg *prt.* of *fēolan*.
feallan 1 fall 13/85; 14/79; 26/63: on ~ assail 3/164: flow 4/94.
fealu fallow, dark 24/74; 26/46.
fealu-hilte fallow-hilted 21/166.
fearr *m.* bull 31 g/25.
fēa-sceaftig needy 29/26.
feax *n.* (head of) hair 20/397; 23/99, 281.
fēcan fetch 13/105; seek 15/196: gain, take 21/160.
fēdan feed 17/61; 27 b/9: foster, bring up 5/44.
fefer *n.* fever. [*L.* *febris*.]
fefer-fūge *f.* feverfew 19 b/1.
gefēgan join 13/74.
fēhþ 3rd *sg.* of *fōn*.
fē(a)la *w. g.* many 13/206, 27, 334; 20/15; 34/49 (eo).
fela-mōdig very bold 20/387.
fēolan feel 29/95.
fela-synnig very sinful 20/129.
feld *m.* field (of battle) 8/26; 21/241; 24/26; 31 f/11, 36.
fell *n.* skin, hide 4/56, 9; 19 b/20.
feng *m.* grasp [*fōn*, *gefangen*].
†fengel *m.* prince, king 20/150, 225.
fenn *n.* fen 20/45; 28/42.
fenn-gelād *n.* marsh-track 20/109.
fenn-land *n.* fen-land 5/16.
fēoh *n.* cattle 28/47: money, property 1/21, 31; 13/148.
fēoh-gifre avaricious 26/68.
fēohlēas without money 8/160.
gefeht *n.* fight, war 5/8, 75; 23/189; 31 e/5.
fēohtan 3 fight 1/17; 7/20; 21/16, 254: — on ~ attack, fight 6/19.
gfeohtan 3 fight 11/24: gain (by fighting) 21/129; 23/122.
fēohte *f.* fight 21/103.
fēol *f.* file.
fēolan 4 enter, penetrate 1/41; 20/31. [= *feolhan*.]
fēol-heard hard as a file 21/108.
fēon hate 31 g/79.
gefēon 5 *w. g.* or *inst.* rejoice 7/18; 10/110; 20/319, 74, 7; 31 b/9; d/1.
fēond enemy *m.* 23/195; 25/30: fiend 3/140; 22/61; 31 d/2. [*artic. pres.* of *fēon*.]
fēond-sceapa *m.* enemy 23/104; 27 c/19.
feorh *mn.* life 20/43; 21/142; 34/20, 2.
feorh-bold *n.* body 25/73.
feorh-hūs *n.* body 21/297.
feorh-genīpla *m.* mortal foe 20/290.
feorm *f.* food: use 2/36.
feorm-fultum *m.* sustenance, support 32 c/27.
feorr *av.*=*aj. w. inst.* far (from) 20/111; 24/1; 26/21.
feorr *av.* far 4/12, 3; 21/3; 26/26; *sp.* fiercest 4/12: of time, far back, 26/90: in addition further 20/90 (?).
feorran(e) *av.* from afar 3/103; 20/120; 23/24; 25/57.
feorran-cumen from afar, strange 11/48.
feorr-cund from afar, strange 11/49.
fēorþa fourth 23/12.
feorþur- see *fīþer*-.
fēoung *f.* enmity 3/246. [*fēon*.]
fēower four 8/140; 20/387.
fēower-sciēte square 5 b/28. [*scēat*.]
fēower-tiene fourteen 20/391.
fēowertig forty 17/40.
gefēora *m.* companion 1/37, 9; 3/90; 26/30: *f.* wife 33/2.
fēoran go, proceed 13/96, 284; 20/140, 382; 23/12: travel, set out 29/37: behave, act.
gefēore accessible 24/4.
†fer(h)þ *mn.* heart, mind 20/383; 26/90; 27d/21; 34/94, 111.
ferhþ-gleāw wise 23/41.

fer(h)p-locā *m.* heart 26/13, 33.
 fēri(g)an carry 8/36, 48; 13/152;
 14/164: go (?) , 21/179.
 fers *n.* verse 10/39. [*L. versus.*]
 fersc fresh 4/81; 5 b/7.
 gefēerscipe *m.* company 3/257;
 community of monks 33/9.
 fētel *m.* belt. [fæt.]
 fētel-hilt *n.* belted hilt 20/313.
 fēti(g)an fetch 8/152; 15/29
 (fette *prt.*); 20/60; 23/35.
 fetor *f.* fetter 26/21.
 fœpa *m.* troop 20/77, 174; 21/
 88; 31 e/7.
 fœpe *n.* movement 22/134.
 fœpe-cēmpa *m.* foot-warrior 20/
 294.
 fœpe-lāst *m.* step 20/382; 23/
 139.
 feper *f.* feather 4/56, 60: wing
 26/47.
 feper-hama *m.* feather-coat 22/
 172.
 fīc-trēo(w) *n.* figtree 31 f/34.
 fiell *m.* fall 20/294; 21/71; 31 k/
 6 (æ): death 15/134; 25/56;
 slaughter 21/264. [feallan.]
 fiellan fell, slay 23/194; 25/38,
 73. [feallan.]
 fiend *see* fēond.
 fiend *f.* (military) expedition, cam-
 paign 21/221; 22/163; militia,
 army 5/5; 6/5; 28/31, 52.
 [faran.]
 fiend-ham *m.* armour 20/254.
 fiend-hrægl *n.* armour 20/277.
 fiend-hwæt bold in war 20/391.
 fiendian campaign 8/45.
 fiendlēas undefended 8/28.
 fiend-lēop *n.* war-song 20/174.
 fiend-rinc warrior 21/140; 34/
 22.
 fiend-sceorp *n.* war-ornament 27 c/
 13.
 fiend-wīc *n.* camp 23/220.
 fiend-wierpe distinguished in war
 20/66.
 fiergen-bēam *m.* mountain-tree
 20/164.

fiergen-hēafod *n.* mountain-head
 19 b/27.
 fiergen-holt *n.* mountain-wood
 20/143.
 fiergen-strēam *m.* mountain-
 stream 20/109; 28/47.
 fierlen distant.
 fierrest *sp. of* feorr.
 fierst *m.* period, time 13/22; 23/
 325; respite 15/210.
 fif live 8/193; 25/8.
 fifta fifth.
 fiſ-tiene fifteen 4/59; 20/332.
 fiſtig fifty 14/183.
 filde level 5 b/26. [feld.]
 findan 3 find 2/55; 4/165; 20/
 17, 236; 22/21— ~ æt obtain
 from 12 a/18.
 finger *m.* finger 20/255; 27 d/7;
 28/38.
 Finnas *mpl.* Fins 4/5, 28.
 †fīras *mpl.* men 23/33; 24/3.
 firen *f.* crime, violence: firnum
 excessively 22/71.
 firen-dæd *f.* crime 34/45.
 fiſc (fiſ-) *m.* fish 28/27.
 fiſcere *m.* fisher 4/27.
 fiſcop, fiſcenap *m.* fishing 4/6, 130.
 fiſper *see* feper.
 fiſper-tieme (feopur-) four-teamed
 31 e/34. [fiſper=feower.]
 flæſc *n.* flesh 3/118, 9, 258; 13/
 165.
 flæſc-hama *m.* body 20/318; 29/
 94.
 flæſclic carnal 3/113; 13/17.
 flān *fm.* arrow 13/95; 21/71,
 269; 23/221.
 flān-boga *m.* bow 20/183.
 flēam *m.* flight 8/105; 14/100;
 23/292.
 flōde full (river), 5 b/14. [flōd.]
 flēogan 7 fly 19/9; 21/7; 22/
 172; 23/221: flee 21/275.
 flēoge *f.* fly.
 flēoh-nett *n.* fly-net, curtain 23/47.
 flēon 7 flee 3/250, 4; 8/40; 21/
 194.
 flēos fleece 30 c/3.

flēotan 7 float 26/54.
 flēt *n.* floor, hall 20/290, 318;
 26/61.
 flēt-sittende *m.* guest 23/19, 33.
 fliece *n.* flitch 32/21.
 flieman put to flight 8/39, 64, 130:
 drive, hunt 20/120.
 flitan 6, geflit *n.* quarrel, dispute.
 flocc-mælum *av.* in troops 17/14.
 flocc-rād *f.* troop-incursion 8/27.
 flōd *m.* flood: flow of the tide 8/
 205; 21/65: tide generally 21/
 72: river 20/111; 31 h/12:
 † sea.
 flōd-weg *m.* ocean path 29/52.
 flōd-wielm *m.* flowing stream 24/
 64.
 flōr *f.* floor, ground 20/66; 23/
 111.
 flot *n.* sea 21/41.
 flota *m.* sailor, pirate 21/72, 227:
 fleet.
 flot-mann *m.* sailor, pirate 16/126.
 flōwan 1 flow 14/155; 21/65;
 28/47.
 flyht *m.* flight 21/71.
 fnæst *m.* blowing, breath 24/15.
 fōda *m.* food.
 folc *n.* people, nation 20/172, 332;
 34/5: army 21/45.
 folc-gefeohht *n.* pitched battle 6/
 36.
 folcisc of the people 9/31.
 folc-lagu *f.* law of the people 16/
 41.
 folc-land *n.* public land 32 c/30.
 folc-gestealla *m.* companions in
 war 22/26, 42.
 folc-stēde *m.* battle-place 20/213;
 23/320.
 folc-toga *m.* leader of the people,
 general 23/47, 194.
 folc-wiga *m.* warrior 27 c/13.
 fold-āgend *m.* earth-possessor
 24/5.
 fold-būend *m.* earth-dweller 20/
 105.
 folde *f.* earth, ground 23/281; 24/
 3, 8, 60: (dry) land 29/13.

fold-grāeg earth-gray 28/31.
 fold-weg *m.* road 20/383.
 folgian, fyl(i)gan *w. d.* follow
 9/41; 13/16: obey 16/223:
 serve (guests) 23/33.
 folgop *m.* body of followers, pro-
 vince 18/25, 29.
 †folm *f.* hand 20/53; 21/150;
 23/80.
 fōn 1 seize, grasp, take 20/251,
 287; with tō 21/10; 'fēng tō
 rice,' came to the throne 2/22;
 5/74; 'him togēanes fēng,'
 clutched at him 20/292; 'tō-
 gædre fēngon,' engaged in battle
 15/129; 'him on fultum fēng,'
 helped them 23/300: capture,
 make prisoner 4/50; 5/73.
 for, fer 32.c/36; *prp. w. d. (inst.)*
local, before 20/399; 23/192:
 in the sight of, before; 'rice for
 worulde' 13/120: *causal*; 'forht
 for þære gesihþe' 25/21; 'for his
 intingap' 13/110; 'hi woldon
 cuman þider for þæs cynges swic-
 dōmie' (in order to betray) 18/40
 — for-hwȳ, for-hwām, for-
 hwon wherefore? 10/107; for-
 pām, for-þon therefore 2/23,
 because 8/47; for-þām-þe, for-
 þon-þe because 8/71; 5 b/62;
 for-þām-þæt in order that 3/
 230; for-þȳ therefore 8/206;
 for-þȳ-þe because 8/121; for-
 þȳ-þæt in order that 14/94, 101.
 for *av.* too, very 8/163.
 fōr *f.* journey. [faran.]
 foran(e) *av.* in front, before 5/46;
 19 b/11—'~ forrīdan,' cut off ad-
 vance 8/115, 88: *of time*, before
 32/35.
 foran-hēafod *n.* forehead 31 m/15.
 forbærnan burn *tr.* 15/195.
 forbēodan 7 forbid 17/43: *w. a. d.*
 12/19.
 for-beornan 3 burn up *int.* 15/192;
 20/366.
 forberan 4 suffer 3/13: tolerate
 3/7, 24.

- for·biegan bend: humiliate 23/267.
 for·būgan 7 escape, avoid 14/65; 21/325.
 for·ceorfan 3 cut through, off 23/105; 31 c/5.
 for·ciġrran avoid 14/34: -ed perverse 31 g/8, 38.
 ford *m.* ford 8/40; 21/81, 8.
 for·dōn destroy, ruin 5/8; 5/70; 16/204.
 for·drifan 6 drive, sweep away 5 b/10: impel, drive on 23/277.
 fore *prp.* (*av.*) *w. d.* before (*place and time*) 30 b/1: because of. *w. a.* before (*place and time*): for, instead of 29/21, 2.
 fore·bēacen *n.* portent, prodigy 31 e/20.
 fore·cweden (*ptc.*) above-mentioned 32/13.
 fore·gān 1 precede 31 i/11.
 fore·genga *f.* attendant 23/127.
 fore·gisl *m.* preliminary hostage 7/22; 8/20.
 fore·mære very illustrious 23/122.
 fore·seġcan mention before 15/141; 'se foresæda,' the aforesaid 15/30: predict 3/188.
 fore·spræc *f.* preamble 32 c/50.
 fore·spreca *m.* mediator 16/224; 32 b/52.
 fore·sprecen (*ptc.*) aforesaid 8/136; 12/42.
 for·faran 2 intercept 8/187: destroy, ruin 16/99.
 for·flēon 7 avoid 14/101.
 for·giēfan 5 give 13/125; 20/269; 21/139: forgive (*sins*) 34/46, 52.
 for·giēf(en)nis *f.* forgiveness (of *sins*) 3/227, 59.
 for·giēldan 3 requite 20/327; 23/217: pay for 11/66: buy off 21/32: give 20/291, 334.
 for·giēman neglect 22/82.
 for·giētan 5 forget 3/123.
 for·hæfednis *f.* continence, temperance 15/62.
 for·healdan 1 withhold 16/26, 8, 60.
 for·heard very hard 21/156.
 for·hēawan 1 cut down, kill 21/115, 223; 21/288.
 for·herġian, -rigan ravage 2/33; 5/9.
 for·herġung, -riung *f.* devastation 5 b/53.
 for·hogian despise 13/64, 123.
 for·hohnis *f.* contempt 10/9. [= forhogodnis.]
 for·hradian anticipate, frustrate 14/104.
 forht afraid 25/21; 26/68.
 forhtian be afraid 13/259; 21/21: fear 31 d/19.
 forhtlice *av.* with fear 23/244.
 forhtung *f.* fear 13/272.
 for·hwega *av.* about 4/146, 51. [*cp.* hwæt-hwegu.]
 for·iġerman reduce to poverty 16/46. [*earm.*]
 for·lætan 1 leave, abandon 13/15, 31; 31 g/29; omit, neglect 2/51; let go 21/2: dismiss 31 j/9: remit, excuse 3/195: loose 2/42; 9/50: let 21/156, 321: ūp ~ 5 b/15 (direct upwards); inn ~ 23/150.
 for·læt(en)nis *f.* remission 31 i/13.
 for·lēogan 7 *in ptc. prt.* forlogen perjured 16/111, 55.
 for·lēosan 7 lose 13/115, 65; *w. inst.* 20/220: *ptc. prt.* forloren ruined 16/155.
 forlicgan 5 *in ptc. prt.* forlegen adulterer, fornicator.
 forligere (e) *n.* adultery, fornication 16/153, 85.
 for·loren(n)is *f.* perdition 31 g/66.
 forma first 13/12; 14/5; 20/213: *sp.* fyrmest first.
 for·nēah *av.* very nearly, almost 5/80.
 for·niedan compel 16/46.
 for·niman 4 carry off, destroy 20/186; 26/80, 99: annul 16/52.

- forrædan betray 16/94, 5.
 forridan 6 intercept (by riding) 8/38, 115.
 forrotian decay 15/84.
 forsacan 2 deny, refuse 15/158.
 forscamian *impers., w. a.* be ashamed 3/15.
 forsciëppan 2 transform 22/63.
 forscyldigian *ptc. prt. -od* guilty 13/151.
 forseon 5 despise 14/107; 16/45, 62.
 forseopan 7 wither 14/124. [sēo-pan, 'boil.']
 forsewenniss *f.* contempt 13/57.
 forsipian perish 20/300.
 forslēan 2 defeat 5/70.
 forspanan seduce 22/105.
 forspendan squander 4/161.
 forspillan destroy, kill 16/98.
 forst *m.* frost 14/123; 22/71; 24/15. [frēosan.]
 forstandan 2 understand 2/81; avail, help *w. d.* 3/194; hinder, resist 20/299.
 forstelan 4 steal 27 c/18.
 forswælan burn, inflame *tr.* 14/148.
 forswāpan 1 sweep away 22/146.
 forswelgan 3 devour 27 f/3; 31 e/20.
 forswērian 2 *ptc. prt. -oren* perjured 16/110.
 forsyngian *ptc. prt. -god* sinful, sinner 16/146, 85, 93.
 fortendan cauterize 5/46, 9.
 forþ *av.* forth: forwards 20/382; 21/3, 150: away 27 e/13 (?): *of time*, continually 23/120; 'forþ mid ealle' (forthwith) 13/189; 'swā forþ' so on 13/226; 32 b/6.
 forþ-bringan produce 10/8; 31 k/1.
 forþ-cuman 4 come forth, be born 32 c/55.
 forþeōn (press down), overcome 25/54.
 forþ-faran 2 die 14/196, 207.
 forþ-fēoran die 8/167.
 forþ-fōr *f.* death 10/99, 103, 8.
 forþ-georn eager to advance, hurrying on 21/281.
 ge-forþian accomplish 21/289.
 forþolian *w. inst.* go without, miss 26/38.
 forþ-gesceaft *f.* future 25/10; 28/61: future life 34/53.
 forþ-sīp *sm.* death 14/146, 81.
 forþræstan afflict, destroy 31 c/8, e/11.
 forþweard in future 32 c/52; 34/80.
 forþ-weg *m.* in ~e away 26/81.
 forþ-wegan 5 carry forth 31 k/13.
 forþ-gewiten (*ptc.*) dead 20/229.
 forþylman envelope with 23/118.
 forþ-yppan display 31 k/13.
 forwegan 5 kill 21/228.
 forweornian wither 13/117.
 forweorpan 3 throw 19 a/7.
 forweorþan 3 perish 14/210; 16/100, 99, 213; 23/289.
 forwiernan *w. d. g.* prevent, refuse 5 b/62; 8/143.
 forwrōgan calumniate 18/39.
 forwundian wound 8/211; 25/14, 62.
 forwyrcean dam up 8/145; close (a road), 22/136; ruin 16/212: *rfl.* incur guilt 16/174.
 forwyrd *fm.* destruction 13/176, 84; 23/285. [forweorþan.]
 fōstor *n.* sustenance 16/48. [fōda.]
 fōstor-fæder *m.* foster-father 14/36, 105.
 fōt *m.* foot 13/85, 158; 21/247; 29/9; 31 i/16.
 fōt-mæl *n.* foot-measure 21/275.
 fōt-swæp *n.* foot-print, foot 13/188.
 fox-hyll *m.* foxhill 12 b/44, 6.
 fracadlice *av.* with evil intent 30 c/14.
 fracad (-op) bad, wicked 15/207; 20/325; 25/10.
 gefræge famous 24/3. [fricgan.]
 frægn *prt. of* frignan.

frægnian make famous 20/83.
 fræt^w(i)an adorn 13/93; 23/171; 27 c/11; 30 c/10.
 frætwa (-e) *fpl.* ornaments, trappings, armour 24/73; 27 c/7; 28/27.
 fram *prp.*, *w. d. (inst.)* motion from 1/33: origin 'swā micel ege stōd deoflum fram ēow' 13/128: distance 8/10: figurative (release, deprivation, avoidance, &c.), 'āl̥san fram' 13/335; 'þæt hī heora handa fram þām blōdes gyte ne wiþbrūdon' 14/183: agent (with passive), 'geseah þæt hē wæs bepæht fram þām tungelwiteguni' 14/52; *av.* 'fram gān,' depart 1/36; 'fram ic ne wille,' I will not (run) away 21/317.
 fram active, bold 34/22.
 framlice *av.* actively 23/41; 23/220.
 framweard enterprising 29/71.
 frān *pret.* of frignan.
 franca *m.* spear 21/77, 140.
 Francas *mpl.* Franks.
 Franc-land *n.* France 15/199.
 †frēa *m.* lord, king 20/69; 21/12 God (Christ) 23/301; 25/33.
 †frēa-wrāsn *f.* splendid chain 20/201.
 freca *m.* warrior 20/313.
 frœcednis *f.* danger 13/335.
 frœcenlic dangerous 20/109, 28.
 gefrœdan feel 14/187.
 frœfran console, cheer 14/59, 135, 8; 26/28.
 frēm(e)de, frēmpe strange, foreign 4/163; 16/79; 31/8.
 frēmman, frēmian *w. d.* benefit 13/75; 14/119, 20: *w. a. do.* perform, afford 13/206; 20/302; 22/148. [fram.]
 frēmsum beneficial 34/131.
 frēmsumnis *f.* benefit 10/89.
 frēmu *f.* benefit 16/48; 22/192.
 frēo(h), *pl.* frīge free 2/66; 11/21; 13/327; 16/53.
 frēod *f.* peace 21/39.

frēo(ga)n free 11/77; 31 e/22.
 frēolic beautiful 27 c/13.
 frēols *m.* freedom. [friheals.]
 frēols-bryce *m.* breach of peace 16/156.
 frēols-tīd *f.* festival 14/2.
 frēo-mæg *m.* (free) kinsman 26/21.
 frēond *m.* friend, relative, lover 3/230, 243; 20/135; 25/76; 28/44. [*ptc. prs. of* frēon, 'love.']
 frēondlēas friendless 26/28.
 frēondlice *av.* friendly 2/2; 13/3.
 frēondscipe *m.* friendship 18/49.
 frēorig cold, chill 23/281; 26/33; 30 c/1. [frēosan.]
 frēo-riht *npl.* rights of freemen 16/52.
 frēosan 7 freeze.
 Frēsisc Friesian 8/203: 'on ~,' in the Friesian manner 8/182.
 fretan 5 devour, eat 8/100; 27 f/1. [=for-etan.]
 frettan graze: 8/117. [fretan.]
 fricgan ask 27 c/19. [frignan.]
 friend *pl. of* frēond.
 gefrige (eo) *n.* hearsay, information 24/29. [fricgan.]
 frīge *see* frēo.
 frignan, frīnan ask 10/112, 26; 20/69, 72; 31 g/12.
 gefrignan hear, learn 14/199; 23/7, 246; 24/1.
 Frīsa *m.* Friesian 8/202.
 frip *m.* peace 5/41, 96; 21/39, 41.
 frip-āp *m.* peace-oath 17/57.
 fripe-mæg *f.* protectress (?) 27 b/9.
 (ge)frīpian *w. a.* protect 3/260; 23/5; 27 b/5.
 frip-stōw *f.* sanctuary 3/233.
 frōd wise 20/116; 21/140: old 20/56; 28/27:—*w. g.* 21/317.
 frōfor *f.* consolation, help, joy 20/23; 23/83, 297.
 froren, *ptc. of* frēosan.
 frugnen, frūnen *ptc. of* frignan.
 fruma *m.* beginning 10/79; 31 m/2: king, prince 34/20. [fram.]
 frum-gār *m.* chief 23/195.

frum-sceaft *f.* creation 10/37.
 frymdig desirous: '~ bēon,' en-
 treat, 21/179.
 frymp(u) *f.* beginning 13/223; 24/
 84: *in pl.* creation (*cp.* frum-
 sceaft) 23/5, 83, 189. [fruma.]
 fuglere *m.* fowler 4/27.
 fugol *m.* bird 4/56.
 fugul-dæg *m.* fowl-day 32/22.
 fuhton *prt. pl.* of feohtan.
 ful *av.* very 8/179; 16/20; 20/2;
 21/311; fol 5/83, 5.
 fūl foul, unclean 12 b/71; 16/
 211; 23/111.
 fūle *av.* foully 16/186.
 fulfrēmed (*ptc.*) perfect 13/70.
 fulfrēmma perfect, complete 9/
 59, 61.
 fulgān *w. d.* accomplish, carry out
 13/150; 22/4.
 fulgon *prt. pl.* of fēolan.
 fūlian decay 4/168.
 full *w. g.* full 4/169; 9/60; 23/
 19; be ~an fully, perfectly 2/47.
 fullian fulfil 32/14.
 fullice *av.* fully 9/59, 61; 16/119.
 fullian, fulwian baptize 11/16;
 13/86, 287. [fulluht.]
 fulluht, fulwiht *m.* baptism 13/
 134, 252; 7/24, 28. [full and
 wiht, 'consecration.']
 fultum *m.* help 20/23; 23/186,
 301.
 fultum(i)an help 10/15; 31 g/71;
 32 b/11.
 fulwyrcean complete 15/91.
 fundian hasten, set out 15/186;
 29/47.
 furh *f.* furrow 12 b/66.
 furh-lang, furlang *n.* furlong 8/
 198. [= 'furrow-length.']
 furþor *av.* further 2/70; 9/30;
 21/247.
 furpum, -on *av.* even 2/18, 21;
 13/83; 8/147 (had just begun);
 13/137 (as it is).
 fūs *w. g.* ready, eager 20/225; 21/
 281; 25/21(?), 57; 29/50. [fun-
 dian.]

fūslic ready, prepared 20/174.
 gefylce *n.* army, troop 3/149; 6/
 11, 25. [folc.]
 fyl(i)gan *see* folgian.
 fyllan *w. g.* fill 2/35; 14/57;
 22/74; 27 c/8.
 fyllo *f.* fill, feast 5 b/89; 20/83;
 23/209.
 fylstan *w. d.* help 21/265.
 fȳr *n.* fire 20/116; 22/129.
 fyrh *d.* of furh furrow.
 fyrhtan fear. [forht.]
 fyrhto *f.* terror 10/87. [forht.]
 fȳr-leoht *n.* fire-gleam 20/266.
 fyrmest *see* forma.
 gefyrn *av.* formerly 8/1; 15/183.
 fyryn-dagas *mpl.* former days 20/
 201.
 fyryn-geflit *npl.* former quarrels 23/
 264.
 fyryn-gēar *npl.* former years 28/12.
 fyryn-geweore *n.* former work 24/
 84.
 fyr(e)st *sp.* first, chief 4/51. [fore,
 forma.]
 fȳsan *impel* 21/268: put to flight
 16/128: *rfl.* hasten, 23/189.
 [fūs.]

G.

gadrian *tr. and int.* gather, col-
 lect, assemble 8/22, 49, 84; 13/
 76, 143.
 gælsa *m.* wantonness, pride 16/211
 [gāl.]
 gæ̅sne (ē) *w. g.* without 23/279;
 dead 23/112.
 gæstlic ghastly, dreary (?) 26/73.
 gæ̅p 3rd *sg.* of gān.
 gafol *n.* tribute 4/55; 17/57; 21/
 32, 46; interest, profit 13/149.
 [giefan.]
 gafol-giēlda *m.* tax-payer 11/31.
 gāl proud, wanton.
 gāl *n.* pride 22/82.
 galan 2 *sing* 20/182; 25/67.
 gāl-ferh̅p wanton 23/62.
 gāl-mōd wanton 23/256.

- gālscepe m.* pride 22/96.
gamen n. merriment, game 29/20.
 †*gamol* old 20/147, 345.
 †*gamol-feax* greyhaired 29/92.
gān, gangan go 1/14, 36; 3/47, 229; 13/101; 20/45; 32 b/19.
gegān, gegangan go, come 23/54, 140; venture 20/212; gain, conquer, 5/53; 21/59: *impers. w.* d. happen 15/85; 34/13.
gang pret. of gān.
gang m. track, 20/141, 54; flow, stream 25/23; bed (of river) 5 b/20.
gār m. spear 21/296; 23/224; 28/22.
gār (?) 22/71.
gār-berend m. warrior 21/262.
gār-ræs m. attack 21/32.
gār-gewinn n. battle 23/308.
gast (ǣ) m. spirit, life 3/126; 13/218; 25/49; 27 b/8; the Holy Ghost 13/229; 23/83; demon, spirit 20/107.
gāstlic (ǣ) spiritual, holy 3/125; 14/137.
ge cj. and 4/136: 'ge .. ge,' both .. and 10/101.
gēa av. yes. [= *gæ.*]
gēac m. cuckoo 29/53.
geador av.—on ~ together 20/345. [*gegada.*]
gealg sad.
gealga m. (gallows), cross 25/10, 40.
gealg-mōd sad 20/27.
gealla m. gall 31 g/61.
gēap (deep) steep, high 28/23.
gēaplice av. (deeply), cunningly 14/48.
gē(a)r n. year 6/36; 8/119; 13/35; 28/9; 31 c/2.
gēara av. formerly, of yore 22/165; 25/28; 26/22.
gearc ready.
gearcian prepare 13/50.
geard m. enclosure, dwelling.
gēar-dagas m pl. days of yore 20/104; 26/44.
gearo ready 1/20; 13/176; 21/72; 23/2.
gearo-pancol wise 23/342.
gear(w)e av. well 9/48; 26/69, 71.
gearwian prepare 10/106; 16/231; 22/186; 23/199; 32/35.
geat, pl. gatu n. gate 1/30, 40; 13/317; 23/151; 31 c/1.
Geat m. Goth 20/51, 301.
geatolic adorned, splendid 20/151, 312.
geatwa f pl. trappings, armour—
 -um splendidly 30 c/10.
geat-weard m. porter 9/25.
gegnum av. forwards, direct 20/154; 23/132.
gengan go 20/151, 62.
gēo, (g) iū av. formerly 2/3, 46; 13/92 (*iū ār*): 20/226; 25/28 (*gēara iū*); 29/83.
geoc n. yoke.
gēoc f. help, consolation 29/110.
geogup, iugop f. youth 15/3; 26/35; 28/50; 34/143; young men 2/65.
geolu yellow 30 c/10.
gēomor sad 23/87; 29/53.
gēomor-mōd sad 23/144.
geond, gind f rp., w. a. throughout—*place* 2/5; 14/1; 15/71; 32 c/37; *time*, 13/321.
geond'faran 2 traverse 24/67; pass through *int.* 31 e/29.
geond'hweorfan 3 traverse 26/51.
geond lācan traverse 24/70.
geond'scēawian consider 26/52.
geond'sprēngan sprinkle over 27 d/8.
geond'pēncan consider 26/60, 89.
geong, iung young, 5 b/59, 61; 15/63; 31/1, g/49. *cp.* *gingra*; *sp.* *gingest.*
geongordōm m. allegiance 22/22, 38.
geongorsceipe m. allegiance 22/4.
geongra m. disciple, follower 22/32, 46, 162.
geongre (i) sf. attendant 23/132.

- georn *w. g.* desirous, eager 2/11; 23/210.
 georne *av.* eagerly, willingly 22/42, 152: certainly 16/20, 162, 96.
 geornfull eager 21/274.
 geornfullie eager 3/59.
 geornfulnis *f.* eagerness, zeal 3/228; 10/92.
 geornlice *av.* eagerly, willingly, zealously 3/8, 160; 13/169; 21/265. *cp.* 32 b/13 (-liocar.)
 gēosceaft-gāst *m.* ancient spirit 20/16. [gēo-sceaft, 'former creation.']
 gēotan 7 pour.
 gēo-wine (iū-) former friend (lord) 29/92.
 gēr *see* geār.
 gēsne *see* gēsne.
 giēdd *n.* song, word 27 f/3.
 giēfan 5 give 23/343.
 giēf-stōl *m.* throne 26/44.
 giēfu *f.* gift 10/61; 13/126: grace (of God) 10/2; 13/186, 204; 23/1; 31 k/5; 32/1.
 giēhpa *m.* itch 14/155.
 giēldan 3 pay 5/14, 9; requite 23/263; 31 g/64, 86: pay for 11/67.
 giēllan 3 scream, sound 29/62; 19 b/9.
 giēlp *m.* boasting, pride 13/74; 26/69.
 giēlp-word *n.* boasting 21/274; 22/19.
 giēman *w. g. or a.* care for, take notice of, take care of 3/160; 13/20, 148; 22/104.
 giēmelēas careless.
 giēmelēast (-liēst) *f.* carelessness, neglect 3/208; 13/31.
 giēn 22/68, pā ~ 27 b/2 *av.* yet, now.
 giērd *f.* rod, twig 13/101, 3.
 giērede *prt.* of gierwan.
 giērla *m.* robe, dress 14/213.
 giernan *w. g.* desire, demand 17/2; 18/62; 23/347.
 giērgan prepare 27 c/3— ~ ūp serve up (meal) 23/9; adorn 25/16: dress, arm 31 l/1; 20/191.
 giēse *av.* yes. [gēa.]
 giēst *m.* guest, stranger 20/191, 272.
 giēst-earn *n.* guest-house 23/40.
 giēst-hūs *n.* inn 14/28.
 giēstran-dæg (eo) *av.* yesterday.
 giēstran-niht *av.* yesterday-night 20/84.
 giēt (a) *av.* still 2/41; 13/274; 25/28; *w. cp.* 23/182: besides, further 3/197; 16/109. pā ~, still 4/13; 13/232: *w. negat.* yet 23/107.
 gif *cj.* if *w. ind.* 2/61; 22/189; *w. sbj.* 8/26; 22/153: whether, in *indir. interr.*, *w. sbj.* 20/69.
 gifernis *f.* greediness 3/77; 9/41; 14/149.
 gifepe granted 23/157; 32 b/8. [giefan.]
 gifre *w. d.* 27 d/28.
 gifre greedy 9/40; 20/27; eager 29/62.
 gifta *fp.* marriage, 13/8, 9; sg. 11/52, 4.
 gīgant *m.* giant 20/312. [*L.* gigantem.]
 gimm *m.* gem 13/107; 25/7, 16.
 gimm-stān *m.* precious stone 13/56, 60.
 gimm-wyrhta *m.* jeweller 13/112.
 gind *see* geond.
 gingra *see* geōng.
 ginn spacious 20/301; 23/2, 149.
 ginnfæst ample, liberal 20/21.
 gīsel *m.* hostage 1/23; 18/57; 21/265.
 git *prn.* ye two.
 gitsere *m.* miser 13/136, 8.
 gītsian desire 13/200.
 gītsung *f.* avarice 13/140; 16/148, 207: greed, lust 34/24.
 giū *see* gēo.
 glæd glad 13/271.
 glædlice *av.* cheerful 10/115.
 glæd-mōd cheerful 23/140.

glêaw wise 23/13, 171, 334.
 glêaw-hygdig, -hȳdig wise 23/148.
 glengan adorn 10/7.
 glêowian *see* gliwan.
 glidan 6 glide 14/27; 34/146.
 glidder slippery 31 k/5, l/12.
 gliw, glig *m.* joy, mirth.
 gliwian joke, jest 10/111.
 gliwian adorn, 27 d/13.
 †gliwstafas *m. pl.* joy 26/52.
 glōf *f.* glove 28/17.
 gnornian mourn, lament 21/315; 29/92.
 gnornung *f.* mourning, grief 5 b/78.
 god *m.* God 2/7; 20/376: *n.* heathen god 9/19; 13/236.
 gōd good 3/4; 21/315—'gōde hwile,' a long time 25/70: of high rank 6/28: *cp.* bētera 21/31: 'his bētera,' his lord 21/276: *sp.* bēst 4/43; 18/53 (of highest rank).
 gōd *n.* good thing, benefit 13/321; 22/46; 32/11: property 10/72; 31 j/8.
 god-bearn *n.* godchild 16/97.
 godeund divine 2/4, 11; 16/44.
 godeundlic divine 14/144.
 godeundlice *av.* divinely 10/15.
 godeundnis *f.* divinity 13/210.
 gōd-dæd *f.* good deed 16/165, 6.
 gōd-fyrht pious 16/167; 34/14.
 gōdian improve *int.* 16/19.
 gōdlic good 22/36.
 gōdnis *f.* goodness 15/230.
 god-sibb *m.* sponsor 16/97.
 god-spell *n.* gospel 14/134.
 god-spellere *m.* evangelist 13/1, 26.
 godspelic evangelical 13/220, 227.
 god-sunu *m.* godson 1/43; 8/71.
 god(e)-wēbb *n.* purple (cloth) 13/93; 30 c/10.
 gold *n.* gold 23/171; 25/77.
 gold-giefa *m.* lord 23/279.
 gold-hord *n.* treasure 13/71; 31 g/64.

gold-sele *n.* gold-hall (hall where gold is distributed) 20/3, 389.
 gold-smip *m.* goldsmith 13/110.
 gold-wine *m.* gold-giver, chief, king 20/226; 23/22; 26/35.
 gōs *f.* goose 32/21.
 Gota *m.* Goth 5/87.
 græd grass 31 g/4.
 grædig greedy 20/249, 72: eager 29/62.
 grædiglice (grædel.) *av.* greedily 13/148.
 græf *n.* grave 29/97.
 græs, gæs *n.* grass.
 græs-wang *m.* grass-plain 24/78.
 grāf *m.* grove 12 b/42.
 grafan 2 dig.
 gram *w. d.* angry, fierce, cruel, 5 b/11; 9/30; *w. wip* 18/19: enemy 21/100.
 grama *m.* anger.
 gram-hygdig fierce 34/50.
 grānian groan.
 grānung *f.* groaning 13/181.
 grāp *f.* grasp, clutch 20/292. [grīpan.]
 grāpian grasp 20/316.
 grēat thick, massive 22/139.
 grēman irritate 3/203; 14/53; 16/203; 21/138. [gram.]
 grōene green 13/103; 24/13; 28/35.
 grēot *n.* gravel, dust, earth 13/303; 21/315; 23/308.
 grēotan 7 weep 20/92; 25/70.
 grōetan greet 2/1; 20/396; 26/52: (ill) treat 16/168.
 grimm fierce, cruel 16/159; 20/249, 92; 21/61.
 grimmlic fierce, cruel 16/5.
 grindan 3 grind 21/109.
 grindel *m.* bar 22/139.
 grīpan 6 grasp, seize, snatch 14/117; 20/251.
 gripe *m.* grasp. [grīpan]
 grist-bitian gnash the teeth 23/271.
 grip *n.* peace 16/102; 18/48; 21/35: protection 18/68. [A Scand. word.]

griþian *w. a.* protect 16/38.
 griþlēas unprotected 16/42.
 grund *m.* ground, bottom, depths
 20/117, 144; 311/8: water 20/
 301: earth, plain 20/154; 21/
 287; 23/349.
 grundlēas bottomless 22/145.
 grundlunga *av.* from the founda-
 tions, completely 13/249.
 grund-wang *m.* plain 20/246.
 grund-wiergen *f.* water-wolf 20/
 268. [wiergen, *fem.* of wearg.]
 grūt *f.* goats, coarse meal 32 b/34.
 gryre *m.* terror 20/32.
 gryre-lēoþ *n.* terrible song 21/
 285.
 gryrelic terrible 20/191.
 gryre-siþ *m.* dangerous expedition
 20/212.
 guma *m.* man 20/134, 226; 25/
 49.
 gum-cyst *f.* munificence 20/236.
 gum-dryhten *m.* lord 20/392.
 gum-fœþa *m.* troop 20/151.
 †gūþ *f.* war 21/192; 23/306.
 †gūþ-cearu *f.* war-trouble 20/8.
 †gūþ-fana *m.* banner 23/219.
 †gūþ-freca *m.* warrior 23/224.
 †Gūþ-gēatas *mpl.* warlike Goths
 20/288.
 †gūþ-horn *n.* war-horn 20/182.
 †gūþ-lēoþ *n.* war-song 20/272.
 †gūþ-plega *m.* battle 21/61.
 †gūþ-ræs *m.* onslaught 20/327.
 †gūþ-rinc *m.* warrior 20/251;
 21/138.
 gūþ-sceorp *n.* war-trappings 23/
 329.
 gūþ-wærig war-weary 20/336.
 gyden *f.* goddess 9/31. [god.]
 gyfen, geofon *m.* ocean 20/144.
 gylden golden 13/61, 192.
 gylan yell 23/25.
 gylt *m.* guilt, sin, crime, fault 18/
 22; 34/14, 40.
 gyltend *m.* sinner 3/238.
 gyrdel *m.* girdle 14/153.
 gyte *m.* pouring out, shedding (of
 blood) 14/184. [gȳotan.]

gyte-sāl *m.* joy at the pouring out
 of wine 23/22. [sāl = sāl.]

H.

habban have, hold, keep, take 1/3;
 2/90; 20/360: *w. ptc. prt. to*
form past tenses 2/42; 13/155;
 23/140: *with inflected ptc.* 1/18;
 21/237.
 hād *m.* rank, order 2/4, 11/71:
 condition, state 20/47: nature,
 character 20/85.
 hād-breca *m.* violator of his order
 16/184.
 hād-bryce *m.* violation of one's
 order 16/152.
 gehādod (*ptc.*) in orders, clerical,
 monastic 16/81; 17/23.
 hādor bright, clear.
 hādre *av.* brightly, clearly 20/321.
 hæftan chain, hold captive 22/
 135, 40; 23/116.
 hæft-mēce *m.* hilted-sword 20/
 207.
 hæft-nied *m.* captivity 31 g/81.
 hægl, hagol *m.* 24/16, 60; 29/
 17.
 hægl-faru *f.* hailstorm 26/105.
 hægtesse *f.* witch 19 b/24, 6.
 hēlan heal 13/66, 7; 25/85:
 -ende *aj.* Saviour 34/51.
 †hæle *m.* man 20/396.
 hēlend *m.* Saviour, Christ 13/10,
 77; 25/25.
 †hæleþ *m.* man 22/40; 23/56;
 25/39; 30 c/12.
 hēlo *f.* health, prosperity 11/6;
 31 d/3: salvation, saviour 34/
 101, 14.
 hēmed *n.* connection, marriage
 32 b/17.
 hēr *n.* hair 27 d/5; 30 c/4.
 hærfest *m.* autumn 8/141; 18/
 52; 28/8.
 hēs *f.* command 13/52, 128.
 hēs1-wrid *n.* hazel-thicket 12 b/
 83.
 hēst violent 20/85.

- hæste av.* violently, fiercely 23/263.
hæte f. heat 14/147.
hætu f. heat 22/144; 24/17.
hæp f. heath 28/29.
hæpen heathen 6/12; 13/251; 23/179.
hæpen-giæld n. idolatry 13/248.
hæpen-giælde m. idolater 13/235, 42.
hæpen(n)es f. heathendom, heathens 33/6.
hæpenseipe m. heathendom 13/234, 7.
hæp-stapa m. heath-stalker 20/118. [steppan.]
†hafela m. head 20/77, 122, 71.
hafen ptc. of *hebban*.
hafenian hold, grasp 20/323; 21/42, 309.
hafoc m. hawk 21/8; 28/17.
haga m. hedge, enclosure.
gehagian impers. w. a. be convenient (to) 32 c/22.
hagosteald-mann m. bachelor 27 c/2.
hāl whole, uninjured, healthy 20/253.
hālettan salute 10/31.
hālga m. saint 15/214. [hālig.]
hālgian consecrate 13/252; 18/72.
hālig holy 10/46, 62; 20/303; 30 a/6.
hālignis f. holiness 31 e/31: sanctuary 16/42.
hālsian address, admonish 13/268.
hālwynde, -wynde salutary, healthy 10/136; 14/165; 31 g/30.
hām m. home, dwelling 21/292; 23/121; 27 e/9: *av.* home(wards) 13/50: 'æt hām,' at home 5/52; 8/31.
-ham(a) m. coat, covering.
hām-cyme m. coming home 1 b/70.
hamm m. ham: piece of land 12 b/45.
hamor m. hammer 20/35.
hāmweard av. homewards 5/17; 18/3.
hāmweardes av. homewards 8/46.
hana m. cock.
han-cred m. cock-crow 13/300. [cred = cræd, from crāwan, 'crow.']
hand f. hand 3/240; 13/35; 31 a/2: 'on gehwæpere ~,' on both sides 6/7; 21/112: 'on ~ āgiefan,' hand over to 23/130: 'tō ~a lætan,' hand over 18/60.
hand-bana m. slayer 20/80.
hand-bred n. (palin of) hand 15/99.
hand-mægen n. might 22/2.
hand-gemōt n. (hand to hand) meeting 20/276.
hand-seolu f. retinue 20/67.
hand-gesella m. comrade 20/231.
hand-geweorc n. hand-work 13/200; 34/33.
hangen ptc. of *hōn*.
hangian hang, int. 20/113; 27 c/11; 28/55.
hār hoary, grey, old 20/57; 21/169; 23/328 (?); 26/82.
hara m. hare 9/15.
hāt hot 13/27; 22/109; 28/7: inspiring 29/64.
gehāt n. promise, vow 31 1/5.
hata m. hater, prosecutor.
hātan I command 21/2; 22/100: 25/31: name *w. nom.* 4/49; 5/51. *hāte pass. prs. and prt.* 5 b/61; 14/135: *hātan pass. infin.* 22/99.
hāte av. hotly 23/94.
hāt-heort passionate 26/66.
hātheortnis f. passion, fury 3/2; 31 b/2.
hatian hate.
gehāt-land n. promised land 10/82.
hatung f. hate 14/121.
hāwian see, look out 8/144.
hēa see *hēah*.
hēadfodlēas headless 27 c/10.
hēafod n. head 20/389; 23/110; 25/63 (*pl.* = *sg.*): source 12 b/67.

- hęrgung *f.* harrying 17/3.
 hęrian praise 10/41; 13/320; 30/1; 31 h/20.
 hęr(i)ung *f.* praise 13/65.
 hęrra *cp.* of heah.
 hęte *m.* hate, persecution 16/73; 22/56. [hatian.]
 hętelic violent 20/17.
 hętelice *av.* violently, severely 14/189; 16/113.
 hęte-spræc *f.* speech of hostility 22/18.
 hęte-pancol hostile-minded 23/105.
 hętol hostile, violent 16/158.
 hīd *f.* a land-measure, hide 11/58; 32 c/6, 29. [hīwa.]
 hider *av.* hither 8/118; 21/57 28/64: '~ on lond,' here 2/14.
 hiehpu height 22/76.
 hieldan bow, incline *rfl.* 25/45. [heald.]
 hielf *m.* handle, shaft 3/231, 9, 41.
 hīenan treat with contumely, ill-use. humble 3/208 (condemn); 16/47, 139; fell 21/324. [hēan.]
 hienpu *f.* ignominy 34/83.
 hīeran hear 1/25; 8/54; 13/313; 25/26 (heard how . . .): belong 4/100, 7, 12, 7: *w. d.* obey 34/75.
 hierde (eo) *m.* shepherd, guardian 23/60; 31 c/5; 34/102.
 hierde-bōc *f.* pastoral 2/76.
 hīere-mann *m.* retainer, subject 3/5, 30. [hīeran.]
 gehiernis *f.* hearing 10/74; 34/79.
 hīerstan fry, 3/202.
 hīerstepaune *see* hearstepaune.
 hīersting *f.* frying 3/204.
 hīersumian *w. d.* obey 2/7; 14/178.
 gehīersumnis *f.* obedience.
 hīerwan vilify, abuse 16/167, 70.
 hīgna *see* hīwa.
 †hild *f.* war, battle 20/231, 338; 28/17.
 †hilde-bill *n.* war-sword 20/270.
 †hilde-dēor fierce 20/396.
 †hilde-gicel *m.* war-icicle 20/356.
 †hilde-grāp *f.* war-grasp 20/196.
 †hilde-lēop *n.* war-song 23/211.
 †hilde-nædre *f.* arrow 23/222.
 †hilde-rinc *m.* warrior 20/57; 21/169; 25/72.
 †hilde-tūse (-tūxas) *m.* war-tusk 20/261.
 hilt *n.* (often *pl.* = *sg.*) hilt 20/324, 64.
 hind *f.* hind 12 b/47, 8.
 hīndan *av.* (from) behind: '~ off-aran,' intercept from behind, cut off retreat 8/95, 112.
 hīn-gang *m.* departure 30 b/3.
 †hīn-sīp *m.* (departure), death 23/117. [heonan.]
 hīred *m.* family, household 11/40; 13/86; brotherhood (of monks) 12/1, 54. [hīw, 'family' and rād.]
 hīred-mann *m.* retainer 21/261.
 hīrtan cherish 31 l/14. [heorte.]
 hī(o)w *n.* hue, colour 24/81; 31 m/5.
 hīwa, hīga *m.* member of a family: monk 32/17, 31, 47.
 hī(o)w-beorht bright of hue, beautiful 22/21.
 hī(o)wian form 31 k/6, m/3.
 hladan 2 load 24/76: draw water 31 b/5.
 hlæd *n.* mound 3/149, 84, 5. [hladan.]
 hlæfdige *f.* lady, queen 18/71. [hlāford.]
 hlæstan load, adorn 23/36.
 hlæw *m.* mound, hill 19 b/3; 24/25: cave (hollow mountain) 28/26.
 hlāf *m.* loaf, bread 31 d/9; 32/20.
 hlāford *m.* lord, master, patron 1/34; 25/45; 32/8. [= hlāf-weard.]
 hlāforddōm *m.* patronage 32 b/53.
 hlāfordlēas without a lord 21/251.
 hlāford-swica *m.* traitor 16/91, 181.

hlāford-swice *m.* treason 16/91,
93.
hlanc lank 23/205.
hleahfor *m.* laughter 29/21.
hlēapan 1 leap: run.
gehlēapan 1 *tr.* leap on 21/189.
hlēo *see* hlēow.
hlēo-mæg *m.* protector 29/25.
hleonian *see* hlinian.
hlēor *n.* cheek.
hlēopor *n.* sound, melody, har-
mony 24/12; 27 c/4: song, cry
29/20: hearing 34/78.
hlēoprian sound: speak 25/26;
31 1/6.
hlēow, hlēo *m.* shelter, protector
21/74.
hlēow-bord *n.* cover 27 d/12.
hlēow-sceorp *n.* dress 27 b/5.
gehlōpa *m.* companion. [hlōp.]
hlidan 6 cover.
hliēghan 2 laugh 21/147; 23/23.
hliēpe *f.* leap 12 b/47, 8.
hlifian tower 24/23, 32; 25/85.
hlimman 3 resound 23/205; 29/
18; 30 c/6.
hline *m.* hill 24/25.
hlinian (eo) lean, incline, slope 20/
165; 24/25.
hlisa *m.* fame, glory 15/198.
hliþ *n.* slope, hill-side.
hlot *n.* lot.
hlōp *f.* band, troop 8/27; 11/46.
hlūd loud 13/285; 28/4.
hlūde *av.* loudly 23/205.
hlūt(t)or pure, clear 10/133; 13/
11.
hlȳdan make a noise 23/23;
31 1/7.
hlynian vociferate 23/23.
hlystan listen 21/92.
hlytta *m.* partner. [hlot.]
hnægan lay low 20/24, 189. [hni-
gan.]
hnæppian (a) doze, sleep 14/161.
hnescē soft.
hnescian *tr.* soften 3/57.
hnesclice *av.* softly, gently 3/142.
hnescenis *f.* frailty 3/119.

hnigan 6 bow, incline 25/59.
hnitan 6 knock, collide 20/77.
hōc *m.* hook.
hōcor *m.* (?) derision 16/166.
hōcor-wyrde derisive 16/160.
hof *n.* court, dwelling 20/257.
hogian consider, think about, care
15/92, 202: intend, wish *w. g.*
21/133; 23/250, 73. [hyge.]
hol hollow 12 b/47.
hōl *n.* calumny, slander 16/72.
gehola *m.* protector 26/31. [helan.]
hold gracious, friendly, faithful 21/
24; 22/43; 27 b/4; 29/41.
[heald.]
holm *m.* ocean, sea, water 20/185,
342; 26/82; 29/64.
holm-clif *n.* ocean-cliff 20/171,
385.
holt *n.* forest, wood 21/8; 24/73,
81; 25/29.
holt-wudu *m.* wood, forest 20/119.
hōn 1 hang (trans.)—gehangen
w. d. hung with 24/38, 71.
hopa *m.* hope.
hopian hope 23/117.
hōr *n.* adultery.
hord *nm.* treasure 34/28.
hord-ærn *n.* storehouse 31 g/49.
hord-cofa *m.* heart, thoughts 26/
14.
hord-fæt *n.* treasure 14/31.
hordian hoard 13/141, 2.
hōring *m.* adulterer, fornicator 16/
186.
horn *m.* horn 20/119; 27 e/2:
32 b/15: trumpet 11/50; 20/
173.
horn-boga *m.* horn-bow 23/222.
hors *n.* horse 4/54; 8/4, 100.
hors-hwæl *m.* walrus 4/38.
hors-pegan *m.* horse-attendant 8/
173.
hosp *m.* contumely, insult 13/39;
23/216.
hrā(w) *see* hræw.
hrædlic soon 5/28; 14/102.
hrædlīce *av.* quickly, soon 13/117
65.

- hræd-wyrde hasty of speech 26/66.
 hræfn (e) *m.* raven 21/106 (hrem-mas); 23/206.
 hrægl *n.* dress, robe 4/160; 23/282.
 hræw, hrā(w) *n.* corpse 20/338; 23/314; 25/53.
 hrān *m.* reindeer 4/49, 51.
 (h)rape *av.* quickly 1/20 (radost); 3/246; 20/44; 23/37: most briefly 16/62 (hrædest).
 hrēam *m.* clamour 20/52; 21/106.
 hræddan rescue, recover 27 c/18.
 hrēmman hinder 13/62.
 hrēo(h) fierce 20/314; 24/45, 58; 26/105.
 hrēosan 7 fall 5 b/42, 56; 20/180; 24/60.
 hrēopan 7 — gehroden adorned 23/37; 24/79.
 hrēow, hrēo(h) sad 20/57; 23/282; 26/16.
 hrēowan 7 *impers.* repent, grieve 22/181 (mē understood).
 hrēow-cearig sad 25/25.
 hrēowig-ferhþ sad 23/249.
 hrēowig-mōd sad 23/290.
 hrēowlice *av.* miserably 16/48.
 hrēowsian repent 3/226.
 hrēowsung *f.* repentance 3/226; 13/191.
 hrēpian touch 13/210.
 hrēran *tr.* move, stir 26/4. [hrōr.]
 hrēp *m.* victory, glory, exultation.
 hrēp-ēadig glorious, noble 28/8.
 hreper *m.* (?) heart, mind 23/94; 26/72.
 hreper-bealu *n.* heart-sorrow 20/93.
 hreper-locā *m.* breast 29/58.
 hrieman shout 11/50.
 hrīm *m.* rime, hoar-frost 24/16, 60; 26/48.
 hrīm-ceald rime-cold 26/4.
 hrīm-giēcel *m.* icicle 29/17.
 hrīmig frosty 20/113; 28/6.
 hrīnan 6 touch 20/265.
 hring *m.* ring 20/253 (armour, coat of mail) 22/132 (fetter); 28/22 (ring): *pl.* rings of gold, both as ornaments and as money 20/257.
 Hring-dege *mpl.* (wealthy) Danes 20/29.
 hring-locā *m.* corslet 21/145.
 hring-mæl ring-adorned 20/271, 314.
 hring-þegu *f.* receiving rings 29/44.
 hrīsel *m.* shuttle 30 c/7.
 hrīp *f.* storm 26/102.
 hriper (y) *n.* cattle, ox 4/52; 17/47; 32/20, b/35.
 hriþian be in fever 14/150.
 hrōf *n.* roof 10/46; 23/67; top 27 e/7.
 hrōf-sele *m.* roofed hall 20/265.
 hrōr strong, brave, 20/379. [hrē-ran.]
 hrūse *f.* earth 26/23, 102; 29/32.
 hrūtan 7 (snore), resound 30 c/7.
 hrycg *m.* back 3/35, 8: ridge 12 b/79, 80.
 hryre *m.* fall, death 24/16; 26/7.
 hrypig ruined (?) 26/77.
 hū *av.* how, in *dir.* and *indir.* *interr.* 2/5; 23/259; *intensive* *w. aj.* 2/4; 13/199.
 Humber *f.* Humber 2/17, 20.
 hund *m.* dog 9/8; 20/118.
 hund *n., w. g.* hundred 8/5, 50; 20/248.
 hund eahtatig eighty 5/2.
 hund'nigontig ninety
 hund'seofontig seventy.
 hund'teontig hundred.
 hund'twelftig hundred and twenty, 8/7.
 hungor *m.* hunger, famine 8/100; 13/30; 16/70; 29/11.
 hunig *n.* honey 4/130.
 hunta *m.* hunter 4/27.
 huntop *m.* hunting 4/6.
 hup-seax *n.* hip-sword 23/328. [hup = hype, 'hip.']
 hūru *av.* perhaps 13/259: about 4/121: certainly, indeed 16/5, 86; 20/215; 25/10.

- hūs *n.* house 10/26, 27; 13/50.
 hūs-bonda *m.* householder 18/10, 12.
 hūsl *n.* eucharist 10/113, 4, 6.
 hūsl-gang *m.* partaking of the eucharist 13/134.
 hūs-ting *n.* hustings, dais 17/46. [= hūs-þing *Scand.*]
 hūþ *f.* plunder, booty 27 e/2.
 huxlic ignominious.
 hwā *no. interr.* who 13/141, 3: *indef.* any one, some one 2/91; 13/64; each 21/2.
 gehwā *no.* each one, every 20/115, 170; 23/186; 30/3.
 gehwæde slight: young 14/129.
 hwæl *m.* whale 4/41, 57, 62; 31 h/13.
 hwæl-hunta *m.* whale-fisher 4/12.
 hwæl-huntaþ *m.* whale-fishery 4/43.
 hwæl-weg *m.* whale's path, ocean 29/63.
 hwær (ā) *av., cj. interr.* where 8/144; whither 26/91; anywhere 2/90; *whil* ~ nearly everywhere 2/88; 8/186.
 gehwær *av.* everywhere: always 10/8.
 hwæsan *1a* wheeze 14/150.
 hwæt *no. interr. w. g.* what 3/201: *indef. w. g.* something 3/82: *aj.* wherefore, why 22/33: *interj.* lo! 9/52; 16/19.
 hwæt sharp: brisk, brave 5/78, 87; 20/351.
 hwæte *m.* wheat 31 g/26.
 hwæten wheat(en) 32/20.
 hwæt-hwegu (-hwugu) *no.* something 10/32: *av.* somewhat 3/84, 218.
 hwæt-hweguningas, -h(w)u-guninges *av.* somewhat 3/72.
 hwætscipe *m.* bravery 5/60, 95.
 hwæper *no. interr.* which of the two 4/15: 'swā ~ swā,' *indef.* whichever 8/27; 32/26 (d).
 hwæper, & *cj.* whether (*in indir. interr.*) 4/8; 10/112; 20/106.
 gehwæper *aj.* each 6/7; 21/112.
 hwæpre *av.* however 10/12, 35; 20/20; 30 c/11.
 hwanne (æ) *av.* when 21/67.
 hwanon *av.* whence.
 gehwanon *av.* from all quarters 15/77.
 hwār *see* hwær.
 hwealf concave, hollow 23/214.
 hwearf *m.* crowd 23/249. [hweorfan.]
 hwæne *av.* somewhat 4/70. [hwōn.]
 hwēol *n.* wheel 9/38.
 hweorfan 3 turn, go, depart, wander 3/252; 20/323; 23/112; 29/58, 60.
 hwettan sharpen, incite; 29/63.
 hwider, hwæder *av., cj. interr.* whither 20/81; 28/58: 'swā ~ swā' *indef.* wherever 14/214.
 hwierfan turn *tr.*, convert 3/221, 46; 10/64; 13/107: return *int.* 14/139. [hwearf.]
 hwil *f.* space of time, space 13/116; 20/245; 21/304; 25/24; ~e for a time 34/83; ~um sometimes 2/77; 21/270; 'þā ~e þe,' *cj.* while 2/68; 21/14; 'þā hwile þe . . þā hwile' *correl.* 5 b/1.
 hwile (e) which, what, *interr.* (aj.) 10/114; *indef.* any one, some one 3/233; 'swā ~ swā,' *whichever* 1/20: 'swile . . ~,' *correl.* 5/77.
 gehwile (e), *no.* each, all *w. g.* 1/21; 20/146; 'ānra ~' *w. g.* each 23/95; *aj.* 13/125; 14/173.
 hwilpe *f.* a sea-bird 29/21.
 hwilwende transitory 13/123.
 hwilwendlic transitory 15/94.
 hwilwendlice *av.* transitorily 13/118.
 hwit white, bright 14/213; 20/198.
 hwon *inst. of* hwæt.
 hwōn *av.* somewhat 4/16; 14/161. *n. w. g.* 29/28.
 hwōnlíce *av.* slightly 15/95.

hwȳ *av.*, *cj.* why 22/37.
 hȳegan think 21/4; 26/14; *w. g.*
 22/152, 87. [hogian.]
 hȳd *f.* hide 4/40, 57; 27d/12.
 hȳdan hide 3/41; 26/84.
 geȳgd *fu.* thought, mind 26/72;
 311/11.
 hȳge *m.* mind, heart, 22/21, 9; 26/
 16; pride 22/109. [hogian.]
 hȳge-blīpe glad 27d/20.
 hȳgelēast *f.* folly 22/86.
 hȳge-rōf brave 23/303.
 hȳge-sceaft *f.* heart 22/43.
 hȳge-panc *m.* thought 30c/4.
 hȳge-pancol wise 23/131.
 hyht *f.* joy 23/98; 29/45; 32/4;
 34/101. [hyge.]
 hyhtfull joyful 34/79.
 hyhtlice *av.* joyfully 24/79.
 hyht-wynn *f.* joy 23/121.
 hyld(o) *f.* favour 22/37, 56; 23/4;
 allegiance 22/76. [hold.]
 hyll *m.* hill 31f/13, h/11.
 hymen *m.* hymn 311/5, m/20.
 hyngnan be hungry 31j/8.
 hyrne *f.* corner 15/163. [horn.]
 hyrned-nebba *wk. aj.* horny-
 billed 23/212. [horn.]
 hyrst *f.* ornament, trappings 23/
 317; 27/4.
 hys(s)e *m.* son, youth, warrior 21/
 2, 123, 41.
 hyse-cild *sn.* male child 5/45; 14/
 54.
 hȳp *f.* booty; harbour.

I.

iecan increase *tr.* add to 3/164;
 16/11; 23/183. [eac.]
 iē see ēa.
 ieg-land *n.* island 4/91; 8/127;
 24/9. [ēa.]
 iēldan delay, hesitate 3/21, 30.
 iēlde *mpl.* men 26/85.
 iēldra *cp.* of eald.
 iēldran *mpl.* parents 13/55; ances-
 tors 2/39.
 iēld(u) *f.* age 14/111, 32, 3; old
 age 24/52; 28/50.
 iēldung *f.* delay 3/18; 14/143.
 iēlfe elves see ælf.
 iēlfetu *f.* swan 29/19.
 iērfan demise, bequeath 12c/19.
 iērfe *n.* heritage, property 11/25.
 iērfe-weard *m.* heir 32b/41, 52.
 iērfe-weardnis *f.* heritage.
 iērgan dishearten 16/126. [earg.]
 iērgþu (h) *f.* cowardice 16/209;
 21/6.
 iērmþ(u) *f.* poverty, misery 14/
 140; 16/17; 24/52; crime 16/
 105. [earm.]
 iernan (eo) 3 run 1/19; 4/110,
 152; flow 5b/33. [=rinnan,
cp. ryne.]
 geiernan *sv.* run up to, reach 4/
 156.
 ierre (eo) angry, fierce 20/197,
 282, 325; 23/225.
 ierre (eo) *n.* anger 16/63, 113.
 ierringa *av.* angrily, fiercely 20/
 315.
 iersung (eo) *f.* anger 31e/12.
 iepan lay waste, ravage 26/85.
 iepelice *av.* easily 20/306. [ēape.]
 iewan show 3/46. [ēage: *cp.*
 ēowan.]
 ilca same 1/37; 8/77, 9.
 in *prp. w. a. and d. (inst.)* in, into
 7/26; 8/49; 10/71, 4; of time
 24/77.
 in-bryrdnis *f.* inspiration, ardour
 10/7. [*cp.* onbryrdnis.]
 inca *m.* grudge 10/118, 9.
 in-drēncan intoxicate 31g/79.
 in-dryhten noble, excellent 26/12.

in-dryhto *f.* nobleness, glory 29/89.
 in-eardiende inhabitant 31 e/24.
 in-gēotan 7 infuse 31 k/4.
 Ing-wine *mpl.* the Danes 20/69.
 in-gehygd conscience 31 m/10, 22.
 in-liehtan illuminate 31 i/15, k/2.
 inn *av.* in 3/69; 20/394: 'inn on,' into 4/19, 22; 8/37.
 inn *n.* dwelling, house 20/50; 23/70.
 innan *prp., w. d.* in, within 8/155; 16/40.
 innan(e), inne *av.* within, inside 3/66; 8/11: *w. motion,* inside 20/31.
 innan-bordes *av.* at home 2/9.
 innera *cp.* inner; *sp.* innemest 3/62.
 inn-faru *f.* entrance 18/24.
 inn-gang *m.* entrance 10/81, 125; 20/299.
 innian take house, lodge 18/8.
 innop *m.* entrails, body, womb 14/124, 56.
 inn-geþanc *mn.* thought 3/187; 16/226.
 inn-weard internal, deep, sincere 13/182.
 innweardlice *av.* inwardly, deeply 13/16.
 inn-stæpe *m.* entrance 14/116. [steppan.]
 in-tinga *m.* cause, sake 10/23; 14/110.
 in-tō *prp., w. d.* into 13/43, 304. [=inn tō.]
 in-widd malicious, hateful 23/28.
 inwidd-hlēm m. wound of malice 25/47.
 inwit-feng *m.* hostile grasp 20/197. [inwidd.]
 iren, ise(r)n *n.* iron, steel 3/201; 28/26.
 iren, isc(r)n iron 3/151, 2; 20/209.
 iren-bēnd *m.* iron bond, chain 22/126.
 Īr-land *n.* Ireland 15/199.

is *n.* ice 20/358.
 is-ceald ice-cold 29/14, 9.
 isern *see* iren.
 isig-fepera with icy wings 29/24.
 iū *see* gēo.
 Iūdēas *mpl.* Jews 3/18.
 Iūdēisc Jewish 14/50, 75.

L.

lā *interj.* lo! 13/119; 16/19, 114: wā-lā-wā alas 9/51.
 lāc *n.* gift 14/31: sacrifice, offering 16/31: booty 20/334.
 gelāc *n.* play, tumult 29/35.
 lācan 1 play, sport 28/39.
 lācnian cure, treat 3/26.8. [lāce.]
 lacu *f.* lake, pond 12 b/75, 6.
 gelād *n.* path 20/160. [liþan.]
 lādian excuse 3/16.
 lādtow *see* lāttēow.
 lācan seize 14/146.
 lāce *m.* physician 3/26; 14/158.
 lācedōm *m.* medicine, treatment 3/28, 9; 13/66: salvation 33/12.
 lādan lead 8/209; 13/54: carry, bring 16/140; -7 e/2: lift 25/5. [liþan.]
 Lāden (ē) *n.* Latin 2/18, 76. [Latinum.]
 Lāden-geþeode *n.* Latin language 2/70, 72.
 Lāden-ware *mpl.* Romans 2/57.
 lāfan leave 1/28; 2/40.
 læn *n.* loan 2/90: 'on ~e lēon,' grant 32 c/55. [lēon.]
 læne transitory 20/372; 26/108: frivolous 34/15. [lēn.]
 lāran *w. a. a.* teach 3/37, 61; 13/301 (*d. of person*): advise 13/69; 21/311 (exhort).
 gelēred (*ptc.*) learned 2/87; 16/205.
 lārig *m.* (?) border (?) 21/284.
 læs *av. n.* less 27 b/11; 'þȳ læs (þe)', *cf., w. subj.* lest 14/211; 16/199.

- læssa *cp.* less 4/41; 5/27; 20/32.
sp. læst 4/148; 5 b/38.
læstan last, suffice 32 c/38.
læstan perform, carry out 5/14;
5 b/14; 16/25; 32 c/59; help
w. d. 21/11: furnish, pay, *w. d.*
12 c/5.
læt *w. g.* slow 20/279.
læt = læteþ and lædeþ.
lætan I leave (behind) 5/57: let
go, send forth 21/108: allow, let
22/193; 31 l/10.
læppu *f.* injury, trouble 23/158,
84. [lāþ.]
læwed lay(man) 15/67; 16/81,
206. [laicus.]
lāf *f.* remains, leavings 8/107; 31 c/
2—'tō lāfe bēon,' remain over
4/143; heritage 20/238.
lagian appoint 16/27. [lagu.]
lagu *m.* water, ocean 20/380; 29/
47.
lagu *f.* law 16/23, 37. [*Scand.*
lōg from lagu, npl.]
gelagu *npl.* extent, tracts 29/64.
[līgan.]
lagu-flōd *m.* flood, waters 24/70;
28/46.
lagu-lād *f.* watery way 26/3.
lagu-strēam *m.* water-stream 21/
66; 24/62.
lāh, *prt. of* lēon.
lah-bryce *m.* breach of law 16/
151, 206.
lahlice *av.* lawfully 16/81. [lagu.]
lamb *n.* lamb 31 g/25.
land *n.* land, country 2/14, 52;
20/107, 373: estate 12/2.
land-ār *f.* landed property 13/115.
land-būende *m.* land-dweller,
native 20/95; 23/226, 315.
land-hæfen *m.* land-holding 11/57.
land-lēode *mpl.* natives 5/29.
land-gemære *n.* boundary 5 b/60;
12 b/36.
landscipe *m.* region 22/131.
lang long 4/4, 63; 21/273 (tall)
31 g/51. *cp.* lengra 8/8; 23/
184.
gelang at hand, attainable 20/126.
lange *av.* long 2/87; 9/45: *cp.*
leng 22/46: *sp.* lengest 1/3;
28/6.
langiau summon 14/174.
langlice *av.* long 13/162.
langsum long, lasting 13/161; 20/
286.
laungung *f.* longing 29/47.
lār *f.* (teaching), doctrine, science,
learning 2/12; 13/67, 154: ad-
vice 11/2; 23/334.
lār-cwide *m.* advice 26/38.
lārēow *m.* teacher 2/23; 10/77;
13/68. [=lār-þēow; *cp.* lāttēow.]
lārēowdōm *m.* instruction 3/139.
lāst *m.* track, foot-print 20/152—
on ~ *w. d.* behind, after 23/209:
'wraecan ~ uni' as an exile 29/
15.
lāst-word *n.* after-word, posthu-
mous fame 29/73.
late *av.* late 23/275. [læt.]
latian *w. g.* delay 16/197. [læt.]
lāttēow, lādtow *m.* leader, general,
prince 31 e/25. [=lād-þēow
'path-servant,' 'guide.']
lāþ hostile, foe 20/7; 21/86: hate-
ful to, hated by 22/184; 23/
45: noxious, loathsome, hateful
20/125; 23/72, 101: grievous,
unpleasant 18/24.
lāþ *n.* injury, misfortune 5/85; 22/
149; 24/53 (?).
lāþian invite, summon 13/9, 302,
6, 17, 27.
lāþian be disliked 16/171.
lāþlic hateful 20/334.
lāþ-genīpla *m.* persecutor, foe 24/
50.
gelapung *f.* congregation, church
13/213.
lēad *n.* lead 31 e/17.
lēaf *f.* permission 11/69.
lēaf *n.* leaf 24/39.
gelēafa *m.* belief, faith 3/253; 13/
86; 23/6. *f.* leave 12 d/5.
gelēaffull believing 13/79.
gelēaflēas unbelieving.

- lēah (*f.*) *m.* meadow 12 b/45, 65, 9.
 leahtror *m.* crime 13/67; 34/145.
 leahtrian revile 16/167.
 lēan *n.* reward, gift 20/334; 22/167, 90.
 lēanian *w. d.* reward, requite 12/25; 20/130; 22/149.
 lēap *m.* basket : earcass 23/111.
 lēas without, free from *w. g.* 22/88; 23/121 : false 9/55.
 lēasung *f.* falsehood 10/16; 16/155.
 leax *m.* salmon 28/39.
 lēccan water 24/64.
 lēcgan lay 3/146; 14/168; 26/42; on ~ *w. d.* accuse of 18/64.
 lēde *prt.* of lēcgan.
 leger *n.* lying 4/161 : illness 24/56. [licgan.]
 leger-stōw *f.* resting-, burial-place 32 b/30.
 lēncten *m.* spring 28/6.
 lēndan proceed, go 8/79.
 lēng(r)a *see* lang, lange.
 lēo *mf.* lion 9/15; 31 c/8. [*L. leo.*]
 †lēod *m.* prince 20/182, 242, 362.
 lēod-biscop *m.* bishop of the people 13/215.
 lēode (-a) *pl.* people 15/9, 40; 20/73; 21/37.
 lēod-hata *m.* tyrant 16/159; 23/72.
 lēof dear, beloved 1/34; 13/18; 20/46 : pleasant—'him ~re wæs,' they would rather 5/13.
 leofian *see* libban.
 lēofwende amiable 34/137.
 lēogan 7 lie, tell untruth 3/19; 31 f/35.
 leoht light (of weight) 4/83.
 leoht bright, beautiful 22/11. 20.
 leoht *n.* light 13/132; 20/320; 25/5.
 leoht-fæt *n.* lamp.
 leoht-fruma *m.* creator of light 34/47.
 leohtlic bright 27 e/3.
 lēoma *m.* ray of light 13/325; 20/320; 23/191.
 lēon 6 lend 20/206 : grant 32 b/3; 32 c/54.
 lēoran go, pass (away) 31 e/28, h/11.
 lēor(ed)nis *f.* passing over 31 f/34.
 leornere *m.* learner, disciple 10/57.
 leornian learn 10/5, 21; 13/59.
 leorning *f.* learning 2/12, 67.
 leorning-eniht *m.* disciple 13/18.
 lēosan 7 lose.
 lēop *n.* song 10/17, 58.
 lēop-cræft *m.* art of poetry 10/14.
 lēop-sang *m.* poem, poetry 10/8, 64.
 leopo- *see* lipo-.
 lēttan *w. a. g.* hinder 5 b/6; 21/164. [læt.]
 leper *n.* leather.
 libban live 3/74; 13/318; 14/217; 20/116; 23/297; 29/78; 31 c/3, 14; 34/102, 13.
 lic *n.* body 20/253; 22/20 : corpse 13/44, 47.
 gelic *w. d.* like 20/358; 22/11.
 gelice *av.* alike 24/37.
 licettan (dis)simulate 3/5, 11.
 liegan 5 lie 1/29; 3/75; lie dead 1/23; 26/78 : extend 4/8, 21 : flow 4/120; 8/9.
 lic-hama *m.* body 3/75; 13/138, 46.
 lichamlic, licumlic corporeal, bodily 10/99; 13/329.
 lichamlice *av.* bodily, personally 14/107.
 lician *w. d.* please 3/216.
 lic-mann *m.* bearer 13/157, 60.
 gelicnis *f.* likeness 14/169.
 lic-rēst *f.* sepulchre 15/151.
 lic-pēnung *f.* funeral 14/117.
 lic-wierpe acceptable 34/127.
 lid *n.* ship. [liþan.]
 lid-mann *m.* sailor, pirate 20/373; 21/99, 164.
 liefan allow 2/29.
 geliefan *w. a. or g.* believe 20/22; 22/156 : *pte.* -ed believing 13/46; 15/2.

- līefan weaken: -ed infirm 10/21.
 [līf, weak.]
 līeg *m.* fire, flame 13/180; 22/88;
 24/39.
 līegitu *f.* lightning 31 f/23, g/77,
 h/9.
 līentan shine 311/10.
 līentan alleviate 3/136: cheer 311/
 3. [lēoht.]
 līesan release, redeem 21/37; 25/
 41. [lēas.]
 līf *n.* life 5/61; 20/137; 24/53—
 'es biþ,' is alive 32 b/44.
 līfan 6 remain.
 līf-dagas *mpl.* life-days 20/372.
 līfde *prt.* of libban.
 līfer *sv.* liver 9/42.
 līffestan endow with life 31 c/15.
 līf(i)gend *m.* living one 29/73.
 līflic of life 13/186.
 līhtan alight 21/23.
 līm *n.* limb, member 10/29; 15/
 181; 311/2.
 gelīmp *m.* calamity 16/141.
 līmpa 3 happen 3/219; 13/9,
 232; 29/13; tō ~ belong to 32/
 19, 25.
 gelīmplic suitable 10/29.
 līm-wærig limb-weary 25/63.
 līnd *f.* lime-tree: †shield 21/99,
 244; 23/214.
 †līnd-hæbbende *m.* warrior 20/
 152.
 †līnd-wīg(g)end *m.* warrior 23/
 42.
 linnan 3 *w. inst.* cease from, yield
 up 20/228.
 liss *f.* favour, love 27 d/25. [līpe:
cp. bliss from blipe.]
 list *m.* art, skill: ~um cunningly,
 skilfully 23/101; 27 e/3.
 līp *n.* limb.
 līpan 6 go.
 līpe gentle, sweet 5 b/68.
 līpelice *av.* gently 3/8, 111.
 līpian soften, moderate 3/117.
 lī(o)po-bēnd *m.* fetter 22/137.
 līpo-sierce (eo) *f.* coat of mail 20/
 255.
 līxan shine, glitter 20/320; 24/33.
 loc *n.* lock: enclosure, sheepfold.
 [lūcan.]
 -loca *m.* enclosure. [lūcan.]
 locc *m.* lock (of hair).
 lōcian look, 1/15; 3/78; 5 b/27;
 31 c/3.
 lof *m.* praise, glory 20/286; 22/11;
 29/73.
 lof-sang *m.* hymn 14/216.
 lōgian place 16/101; ~ ūpp lay
 by, deposit 15/159.
 gelōme *av.* often 16/28; 23/18.
 losian be lost, *w. d.* 9/55; 22/
 189: perish 15/224; 23/288:
 escape 20/142.
 lūcan 7 lock, close 20/255; 21/66
 (flow together).
 lufe *f.* love 10/91; 27 d/25; 311/7.
 lufian love 2/29, 30, 9; 13/3.
 luflice *av.* lovingly 2/2.
 lufu *f.* love 3/253, 60.
 Lunden-burg *f.* London 8/67.
 lungre *av.* forthwith 20/380; 23/
 147, 280.
 lust *m.* desire, lust 13/17, 150;
 14/149; 29/36.
 lustlice *av.* willingly 5/96.
 lūtan 7 bend.
 lūtian lurk, hide 3/41, 14; 31 m/23.
 lybb *n.* poison.
 lyft *f.* air 23/348; 24/39, 62—
 'ōn ~' aloft 25/5.
 lyft-fæt *n.* air-vessel 27 e/3.
 lyft-helm *m.* mist, air 28/46.
 lyge *m.* falsehood. [lēogan.]
 lyre *m.* loss 24/53. [lēosan.]
 gelystan *impers. w. a g.* desire 9/
 18; 23/307. [lust.]
 lýt *av.* 29/27; *w. g.* little 26/31.
 lýtel little 1/11; 4/53, 83; 13/116.
 lýt-hwōn little *av.* 15/201: *no.*
w. g. 23/311.
 lytig treacherous 3/163, 88.
 lytigian dissimulate 21/86.
 lýtlian lessen *tr. and int.* 16/60;
 21/313.
 lýtling *n.* little one 14/119, 92.
 lýpre wicked 16/209; 34/42.

M.

mā *see* *micel*.

macian make, arrange.

gemaca mf. companion : mate, consort.

mæden *see* *mægden*.

mādm *see* *māpum*.

mæg vb. can, am able 10/36, 101; 14/25; 20/128; 26/26—'wip,' avails against, cures 19/5.

mæg (pl. māgas, æ) *m.* kinsman 20/280; 21/114; 32 b/18: son 20/89.

mæg-burg f. family, 11/78.

mægden, mæden n. virgin, girl 13/20, 314.

mægden-cild n. female child 5/45.

mægen n. strength, capacity, virtue 3/181; 20/20: troop, force 21/313; 23/253, 61.

mægen-byrþen f. mighty burden 20/375.

mægen-ēacen mighty 23/293.

mægen-fultum m. mighty help 20/205.

mægen-ræs m. vigorous attack 20/269.

mægen-prymm m. glory 13/106; 31 e/10.

mæglic belonging to a kinsman 13/4.

mæg-ræs m. attack on relatives 16/151.

mæg-slaga m. slayer of his relatives 16/181.

mægþ f. maiden 23/35, 43, 335 : †woman 20/33.

mægþ f. tribe, nation 4/166; 14/77; 23/325: family (gens) 16/119.

mægþhād m. virginity 13/5, 7.

mæl n. measure: time, occasion 20/361—'a gehwylce' always 29/36: speech 21/212: †sword 20/366: mark, ornament.

mælan speak 21/26, 43, 230.

mænan complain.

gemæne common, general 13/135; 16/61, 4; 32 c/5.

gemænelic common 13/130, 2.

gemæn(e)lice av. in common, universally 13/217.

gemænnis f. community 31 m/7.

mæran make famous 10/2; 27 d/16.

mære glorious 5/75; 5 b/39; 20/51, 224.

gemære n. boundary, border 9/53; 14/46.

mærlie glorious 14/98.

mær-pytt m. loan-pit 12 b/54.

mærsian proclaim 14/2.

mærþu f. glory, glorious deed 16/230; 20/280; 23/344.

mæsse f. mass 13/301; 17/17; 18/28.

mæsse-præost m. mass-priest 2/80; 15/199; 32/41.

mæst m. mast 28/24.

mæst *see* *micel*.

mætan impers. dream 25/2.

mæte moderate, small 20/205; 25/69. [metan.]

mæþ f. honour, reverence 16/33, 102: fitness, right 21/195.

mæpel n. council, meeting.

mæpel-stede m. place of council: †battle-field 21/199.

mæw m. seagull 29/22.

maga m. son, descendant 20/224.

māga g. pl. of *mæg*.

māge f. kinswoman 20/141.

†*magu m.* son 20/215: man 26/92.

†*magu-þegn m.* retainer, man 20/155; 23/236; 26/62.

gemā(h)lic disgraceful 5/10.

man *see* *mann*.

geman remember 2/54; 21/196; 25/28; 26/34; 31 b/8, i/6.

mān n. wickedness, crime 16/190.

gemāna m. community 32/7.

mancus m. a coin 2/85; 32 b/37.

mān-dæd f. wicked deed 10/91; 16/148.

mān-fræmmende m. evil-doer 24/6.

mānfull wicked 12/46; 14/118.

- mānfullice* *av.* wickedly 14/190.
gemang *n.* troop, crowd 20/393;
 23/225, 304.
manian admonish, exhort 3/123;
 10/69; 21/228, 31.
manig (æ) many *w. pl. no.* 2/19;
 8/104: *w. sg. no.* 4/128; 20/
 39: *without no.* 31 d/11 (*pl.*).
mani(g)feald (mæ.) manifold, va-
 rious 5/60; 13/138, 321.
manigfealdian multiply 31 d/5.
mann *m.* man, vassal 1/12; 18/4;
 20/284; person 32 c/3; man
indef. one 2/13, 41; 22/73.
manna *m.* man 23/98, 101.
manna *n.* manna 13/330.
mann-cynn *n.* mankind 5 b/41;
 13/19; 25/33.
mann-drēam *m.* joy of men 20/
 14.
mann-dryhten *m.* lord of men
 26/41.
mann-siēlen *n.* betrayal of men
 16/149. [seilan.]
mann-slaȝa *m.* man-slayer, mur-
 derer 16/181.
mann-sliht *m.* man-slaying, mur-
 der 3/254; 16/152.
mann-ƿwære gentle, kind.
manu-ƿwærnis *f.* gentleness 3/3,
 126.
mān-scaƿa *m.* enemy 20/89.
mān-swara *m.* perjurer 16/183.
 [swērian.]
mære *cp. of* micel.
martyr *m.* martyr 14/121, 213.
martyrdōm *m.* martyrdom 14/
 126.
martyrian martyr 14/69; 17/34.
mapa *m.* worm 14/153.
mapelian harangue, speak 20/71,
 133. [mæpel.]
māþ(þ)um, *mādm* *m.* treasure,
 object of value 2/34; 20/232,
 78.
māþm-æht *f.* valuable possession
 20/363.
māþpum-giēfa *m.* giver of trea-
 sure 26/92.
- māþpum-giēfu* *f.* gift of treasure
 20/51.
māwan I mow.
meahte *prt. of* mæg.
mealt *n.* malt 32 b/34.
mearc *f.* mark: boundary 12 b/74:
 march, bordeiland, waste land:
 field, plain 27 c/6.
mearcian mark, mark out 20/14:
 determine 22/118: create 22/150.
mearc-stapa *m.* march-stalker 20/
 98.
mearg *n.* marrow.
 †*mearh* *m.* horse 21/188, 239,
 26/92.
mearn *prt. of* murnan.
mearp *m.* marten 4/59.
gemęcca (æ) *f.* wife 32/2. [ge-
 maca.]
mēce *m.* sword 21/167, 236; 23/
 78. [ē = æ.]
 †*męcg* (æ) *m.* man. [magu.]
med- middling, moderate.
mēd *f.* reward 23/335, 44.
gemedemian condescend 31 m/5,
 11.
med-micel small 10/6, 131.
 [midde.]
med-trum *see* mettrum.
mē(o)du *m.* mead 4/132; 21/212.
medu-burg *f.* mead-city 23/167.
medu-drync *m.* mead-drink 29/22.
medu-gāl mead-excited, drunk 23/
 26.
medu-heall *f.* mead-hall 26/27.
medu-wang *m.* mead-plain (?)
 20/393.
medu-węrig overpowered with
 mead 23/229.
męhte *prt. of* mæg.
melda *m.* informer 11/68.
meltan 3 melt 20/358, 365.
męnen *n.* handmaid 31 j/2.
męngan mingle 20/343; 28/24
(int.): join, visit 3/258 (*rtl.*);
 20/199.
męn(i)gu, *męniu* *f.* multitude 2/
 35; 13/89, 247; 31 c/10; 34/
 36. [manig.]

mennisc human 3/167; 15/149.
n. race, people.
menniscnis *f.* state of man 10/83.
meolc, milc *f.* milk 4/131; 31 g/24.
mēos *n.* moss 15/30.
†mēowle *f.* virgin, woman 23/56, 261.
mēre *m.* sea, lake 4/80, 2; 20/112.
mēre *f.* mare 4/131. [mearh.]
mēre-flōd *m.* sea 24/42; 28/24.
mēre-grund *m.* depths of the sea 20/199.
†mēre-hengest *m.* ship 27 c/6.
mēre-wærig sea-weary, -worn 29/12.
mēre-wif *n.* sea-woman 20/269.
mergen *see* morgen.
mergþ *see* mierzþ.
gemet *n.* measure 10/52—'tō þām ~e,' to that degree 31 g/13.
metan 5 measure, traverse 20/383.
mōetan find 1/29; 3/255; 4/25; 11/48; 13/113.
gemōeting *f.* assembly 31 b/7.
mēte *m.* food 8/42, 3; 14/149;
pl. mēttas 31 f/36.
mētelīest *f.* want of food 8/99.
gemetgian moderate, temper 3/117, 30; 311/11.
gemetgung *f.* moderation 3/116; 5 b/72.
gemetlice *av.* moderately 10/101.
me(o)tod *m.* Creator 10/42; 20/361; 26/2; 30/2.
mētsung *f.* feeding, food 17/2.
met-trum (med-) unwell, ill 3/205; 15/161.
mettrumis *f.* illness 3/128.
mōepe weary 25/65, 9.
micel (y) great 2/35; 22/35; 25/34: *no. w. g.* much 5/40, 58.
micle *av.* much *cp.* 5 b/69; 20/329; 34/126. *miclum* greatly 7/30; 13/4. *cp.* mārā greater 3/76; 14/49: more 13/309: mār, mār more *av.* 31 c/3; 34/126, *n.* 4/52; 14/208. *sp.* mārēst greatest 4/44; 7/4; most

8/29: *av.* 32/31—'mārēst ælc,' nearly every one 16/87: *no. w. g.* 29/84.
micellice *av.* grandly 31 b/9.
micelnis *f.* greatness, size 5 b/28; 31 c/27.
micle *see* micel.
miclian extol 31 j/1.
mid (mip 30 c/12) *prp.* (*adv.*) I. *w.* d. with, among, 'mid hæpenuu lēodum' 16/35: *determinative*, 'hū him spōow mid wige' 2/10: *instrumental*, 'mid fēo weorþian' 7/30: *to form adverbs*, 'mid ealle' entirely 8/4. II. *w. a.* (*rare*): 10/6. III. *mid-pām-þe* when 13/43; *mid-pām-þæt* through (that) 8/165; *mid-py* (þe), *mit-te* when, while 10/109; 31 c/6, 1/8.
middan-(g)eard, middun- *m.* world, earth 5 a/79; 13/78, 209; 30/7.
midde *mid(dle)* 7/1; 25/2—in *midum* *w. g.* in the midst of 31 b/10, c/1.
middel *n.* middle 24/65—in *midle* in the midst of *w. g.* 31 f/2.
midde-niht *f.* midnight 10/112.
middeweard middle 4/70; 5 b/17.
mieltan melt 19 b/19.
Mierce *mpl.* Mercians 15/125, 47.
mierce dark 20/155.
miercels *m.* mark 15/136. [mearc.]
mierzþ *f.* mirth, joy 9/17; 13/2; 16/230.
miht (ea, æ) *f.* might, power 10/42; 13/81, 237; 30/2; 31 j/6; 34/31, 118.
mihtig (ea, æ) mighty 20/269; 22/8, 97; 31 j/4; 34/63, 73.
mil *f.* mile 4/146, 8; 18/5.
milde mild, merciful 21/175; 34/8.
mild-heort merciful.
mildheortnis *f.* mercy 13/197; 31/6, f/5.
mil-gemeac *n.* distance of a mile 20/112.

- miltestre *f.* harlot 16/185.
 milts, milds *f.* mercy 9/34; 16/222; 23/85, 92.
 miltsian, mildsian *w. d.* have mercy on, pity 13/198, 9.
 miltsung *f.* mercy 13/186, 286; 34/87.
 mis-bēodan 7 *w. d.* ill-treat 16/35.
 mis-dæd *f.* misdeed 16/147, 66, 76; 34/85.
 mis(t)lic various 2/74; 14/133; 16/90.
 mis-lician *w. d.* displease 3/128.
 mis-limpan 3 *impers. w. d.* go wrong 16/143.
 missenlic various 26/75.
 †missere *n.* year 20/248.
 mist *m.* mist 22/146.
 mis-wende erring 13/173.
 mitta *m.* a measure 32/25.
 mīpan 6 conceal 3/5.
 mōd *n.* heart, mind 2/44; 10/9; 20/353; courage 21/313; pride 22/91.
 mōd-cearig sorrowful 26/2.
 mōdig proud 21/147; 23/26; 24/10; 26/62; brave 20/258; 21/80.
 mōdiglice *av.* proudly 21/200.
 mōdor *f.* mother 13/18, 160, 315.
 mōderlic mother's 14/117.
 mōd(d)rige *f.* aunt 13/3. [mōdor.]
 mōd-sefa *m.* mind, heart 26/10, 9; 29/59.
 mōd-swip resolute 34/90.
 mōd-geþanc *m.* thought 10/42; 30/2.
 mōd-geþoht *m.* thought 22/8.
 mōd-wlauc proud 29/39.
 mold-ærn *n.* sepulchre 25/65.
 molde *f.* earth, mould 15/195; world 25/12, 82; land, country 24/10, 66.
 mōna *m.* moon 13/132.
 mōnap *m.* mouth 4/88; 8/17; 23/325; 32/10.
 mōr *m.* moor 4/66, 7; 20/98.
 mōr-fæsten *n.* moor-fort 7/6.
 morgen(n) (e, a) *m.* morning, next day 1/25; 15/20, 156; 31 c/7, 8.
 morgen-colla *m.* morning terror(?) 23/245.
 morgen-tīd (a) *f.* morning 23/236; 31 m/19.
 morp *n.* murder, homicide.
 morp-dæd *f.* murder 16/148.
 morþor *n.* murder, homicide 20/14; crime, injury 23/181; punishment, torment 22/52, 97.
 morþor-wyrhta *m.* murderer 16/183.
 mōste *prt. of* mōt.
 gemōt *n.* meeting, assembly, †battle 18/55; 21/199, 301.
 mōt may, be allowed, have opportunity 4/157; 5/98; 13/308; 20/237; 'mōste ic,' would that I might! 22/124.
 moppe *f.* moth 27 f/1.
 gemun *w. g.* mindful 5/84.
 mund *f.* † hand 20/211; 23/229; protection 16/33.
 mund-bora *m.* protector 20/230; 32 b/52.
 mund-byrd *f.* protection 23/3; 34/109.
 mundbyrdan protect 9/27.
 gemunde *prt. of* geman.
 †mund-gripe *m.* grasp 20/284.
 munt *m.* mountain, hill 9/13; 24/21; 31 h/10.
 munuc *m.* monk.
 munuchād *m.* monastic orders 10/70.
 munuclic monastic 15/46.
 munuclice *av.* monastically 15/67.
 murnan 3 care, reckon 20/192, 287; 12/96; mourn 20/135; 23/154.
 mūp *m.* mouth 3/134; 13/267; 28/37.
 mūpa *m.* mouth (of river) 8/5, 15, 188.
 mylier *m.* (?) 12 b/59.
 gemynd *uf.* memory 10, 51; 26/51.

gemyndig *w. g.* mindful 20/280; 23/74; 26/6.
myne *m.* memory, love: '~ witan,' love 26/27. [gemunan.]
mynet *f.* coin, money.
gemy(n)e *gian* remember 10/75: remind 14/201.
mynster *n.* monastery 2/87; 10/1, 71: cathedral 15/91.
mynster-hām *m.* monastery 32 c/37.
mynster-hata *m.* persecutor of monasteries 16/182.
mynsterlic monastic 15/71.
mynster-līf *n.* monastic life 32 b/28.
mynster-mann *m.* monk 15/149.
myntan intend, mean 14/51, 67: think 23/253. [gemunan.]
myrre *f.* myrrh 14/32.

N.

nā, *no* *av.* not, no 3/19, 20; 6/39; 8/112; 24/80.
nabban *see* habban.
naca *m.* boat 29/7.
nacod naked 13/130, 1, 51.
næd(d)re *f.* snake 31 g/62.
næfre *av.* never 1/35; 13/110.
(h)nægan address, speak to 20/68.
nægel *m.* nail, 25/46.
næglian nail 14/99.
nænig no-one, none, no, *no. w. g.* 1/22; 11/8; 16/80: *aj.* 1/34.
næs *av.* not 19 b/17.
næss *m.* headland, promontory. 20/108, 10, 89, 350: earth 23/113.
næss-hlip *n.* headland-slope 20/177.
næge = *ne* æge.
näht *see* nāwiht.
nähte = *ne* ähte.
nā-hwær *av.* nowhere, never 13/311.
nā-hwæper, *nō-*, *nā(w)per*, *nāpor* *cj.* neither—~ *ne* .. *ne*, 'neither .. nor' 2/28; 8/182; 16/82.
nā-læs (-es) *av.* not (at all) 5/107; 10/13; 26/32, 3.
nama *m.* name 2/29; 20/207.
namian name: appoint 14/182.
nān (*næenne a.*) none, no (one), *no. w. g.* 8/197; 23/257: *aj.* 2/48; 17/42.
nānuht *see* nāwiht.
nāt = *ne* wāt.
nātes-hwōn *av.* not 14/18.
nāt-hwile *aj.* *indef.* (I know not which) some 20/263.
nā(n)-wiht, *nō-*, -(w)iht, *näht*, *nōht* *av.* not (at all) 2/19; 14/72: *no. w. g.* nothing 2/37; 5 b/44; 10/16—*inst.* *nähte* *w. cp.* nothing 3/195.
nāwper *see* nāhwæper.
ne (*nī* 30 c/3) *av.* not: nor 30 c/5, 6: *cj.* *ne* .. *ne*, neither .. nor.
nēadian compel 13/234; 14/181. [*nied.*]
nē(a)h *av., prp. w. d.* near, of place: of time 18/27; 23/287: nearly 4/37: *cp.* *nēar* 23/53: *sp.* *nēahst*, *nēst* *av., prp. w. d.* 4/148; 8/24; *aj.* 23/73; 32 c/20; *æt* *nēahstan* *av.* next 13/162; 31 g/37 (ot *nēstan*): *nēahsta* *m.* neighbour 3/234.
geneahhe *av.* often 21/269; 23/26; 26/56.
nēah-pēod *f.* neighbouring nation 5/63.
nēalæcan *w. d.* approach 14/102, 201; 23/34—*tō-nīol*. 31 f/3.
nēalæcung *f.* approach 14/187.
n(e)alles *av.* not (at all) 20/192. [*ne and* ealles.]
nearon *see* earon.
nearu narrow 20/159: full of hardship 29/7.
nearulice *av.* accurately 3/39.
nearwian afflict, press hard 20/188.
nēat *n.* cattle, animal 3/85; 9/16; 10/28.

- genēat m.* companion 8/204; 21/310; 22/39.
nēa-wist (nēowest) fm. neighbourhood, presence 5/35; 10/102; 14/200; 31 f/24.
nēbb n. face.
nefne, nemne cj. unless, except 20/103, 302; 29/46.
nenpe, nympe, nybbe cj. unless 23/52; 26/113; 31 g/51, 8.
nēh(st) see nēah.
nele see willan.
nemn(i)an name, call 8/174 (*nemde*); 10/31; 23/81.
nēo-bēdd n. corpse-bed, bed of death 22/98.
nēod see nīed.
nēod f. desire, zeal.
nēod-lapu f. (friendly) invitation 20/70.
nēolnis f. abyss, depths 31 f/21. [*neowol.*]
nēos(i)an w. a. or g. visit, go to 23/63; 31 i/1, 14.
nēosung f. visitation 13/2, 135.
nēotan 7 w. g. use, enjoy 21/308; 22/156.
neopan, neopone av. beneath, down 22/66, 130. [*nīper.*]
neowol low, deep down 20/161; 23/113.
nērgend, nēriend m. saviour (God, Christ) 23/45, 73, 81; 34/16, 150 (-iende).
nērian save, preserve 1/43; 8/105; 17/19 (*w. d.*); 31 g/74.
genesan 5 escape from 19 b/5.
nese av. no.
nest n. nest 31 g/19.
nest n. provisions, food 23/128.
nētele f. nettle 19 b/1.
nētt n. net.
nēōpan venture on, dare 5/67; 23/277: *w. inst.* risk 20/219.
nicor m. sea-monster 20/177.
nicor-hūs n. nicor-dwelling 20/161.
nīed, nēad, nēod f. need, necessity 14/127; 23/277; force, violence 5/57; 31 c/11. *nīede inst.* necessarily 3/241; 16/3, 21.
nīedan compel 5/18; 31 g/39.
nīed-bepearf necessary 2/61.
nīed-faru f. compulsory journey 30 b/1.
nīed-giēld n. forced payment 16/121.
nīed-pearf f. need, necessity 3/116, 249; 16/22.
nīerwan curtail 16/53; harass 31 l/4. [*nearu.*]
nīeten n. animal 3/50, 70; 10/75; 31 f/2. [*nēat.*]
nigon nine 8/187; 13/291.
nigopa ninth.
niht (ea, æ) f. night 23/34; 31 h/7; *w. numbers* = 'day' 6/2; 13/287. -es by night 23/45.
niht-helm m. shades of night 26/96.
nīhtlic nightly 14/162.
nīht-seūa m. shades of night 26/104; 29/31.
niht-waco f. nightwatch 29/7.
nille see willan.
(ge)niman 4 take, capture 4/155; 5/33; 8/65; 31/5; 32 b/17: take away, carry off 20/231, 41, 362: receive 21/71: produce *w. d.* 29/48.
genip n. mist 20/110. [*nīpan.*]
nīpan 6 grow dark 26/96, 104; 29/31.
nīp, m. anger, hatred, malice, indignation 3/130; 23/34; 29/75: violence, war 19 b/5; 'we rōf,' strong in war 23/53.
nīper av. down 20/110; 22/98.
nīperian throw down 23/113: condemn 13/65.
nīperlic low 31 l/6.
nīp-heard bold 23/277.
nīp-hycgende hostile 23/233.
genīpla m. enemy. [*nīp.*]
nīp-sele m. hostile hall 20/263.
†nīppas mpl. men 27 d/27; 27 g/6.
nīp-wundor n. dire wonder 20/115.

nīwe new 5/82; 8/187; 14/216.
 nī(o)winga *av.* recently 31 g/32.
 nīwian renew 20/53, 72; 23/98;
 34/94.
 nō *see* nā.
 genōg enough; much, many 4/134;
 25/33: *av.* very, 5/98, 99.
 nolde = ne wolde.
 nōn *f.* noon 20/350. [*L.* nona
 hora.]
 norp *av.* northwards, in the north,
 north 4/4, 12; 8/51; 22/30;
cp. ~or 4/69; *sp.* ~mest
 4/2.
 norpan *av.* from the north 4/16;
 18/42: be . . . ~ *prp. w. d.*, wip
 . . . ~ *prp. w. a.* north of 4/85;
 12 b/55.
 norp-dæl *m.* north 5/5.
 norpweard *aj. (av.)* northward 4/
 71, 7; 12 b/38.
 Norp-hymbre *mpl.* Northumbrians
 8/18, 124.
 Norp-hymbre Northumbrian 15/9.
 Norp-hymbrise Northumbrian
 15/58.
 Norp-mann *m.* Norwegian 4/2, 63.
 norpmest *sp. of* norp.
 norp-rihte *av.* direct north 4/8, 9.
 Norp-sæ *f.* North Sea 8/52.
 Norp-wēalas *mpl.* North Welsh
 8/120.
 Norp-weal(h)-cynn *n.* inhabitants
 of North Wales 8/94.
 norpweard northward 4/3.
 norpweardes *av.* northwards 8/36.
 notian consume 8/43.
 notu *f.* use 5/99: employment
 2/68. [*nēotan.*]
 nū now *av.* 2/14; 16/7: nū-gīet
 still 5 b/55; 31 c/6: *cp.* now
 that, since 5 b/38, 42; 22/159;
 nū . . . nū, *correl.* 15/206.
 genyht *f.* abundance. [*be-neah.*]
 genyhtsum sufficient 13/120.
 genyhtsumian *w. d.* suffice 13/
 136; 31 g/16.
 genyhtsumlice *av.* sufficiently 13/
 231.

genyhtsumnis *f.* sufficiency 13/
 137.
 nylle *see* willan.
 nyste, nyte *see* wāt.
 nyten ignorant 13/81.
 nytennis *f.* ignorance 13/169.
 nytt *f.* use, utility 27 d/27. [*nēo-*
 tan.]
 nytt useful, profitable 32/33, b/11.
 nytt-wierpe useful 8/183.

O.

o- *see* a-.
 ō *see* ā.
 odeawan *see* ætēowan.
 of (ob 31 c/2) *prp. (av.), w. d.*
 (*inst.*) motion, from 7/19: origin,
 'þā menn of Lundenbyrig' 8/152:
 departure, privation, separation,
 etc. 13/51, 169: *partitive*, 'scōf
 on hālig wæter of þām trēowe'
 15/217: *cause*, 'of yflum willan
 syngian' 3/112: *material*, 'of
 tigelan geworht' 5 b/32: concern-
 ing, about, 'sædon him fela spella
 of heora lande' 4/33: *time*, from
 15/96.
 ofdrædan 1 fear: *ptc.* ofdrædd
 afraid.
 ofen *m.* oven: furnace.
 ofer *prp. (av.), w. d. and a.* above,
 over 15/151: *motion across*, 'ofer
 land ēodon' 8/150: *extension*,
 throughout, 'ofer ealne þone ymb-
 gong' 5 b/35: *superiority* 31 d/2:
rule: against, contrary to, 'ofer
 þā trēowa' 8/20; 'ofer willan'
 27 e/10: *time*, after, 'ofer twelftan
 niht' 7/1: *during*, 'ofer ealle þā
 niht' 15/154.
 ofer *m.* shore, banks 20/121; 21/
 28.
 ofer-cuman 4 overcome 20/23;
 23/235.
 ofer-drēncan ply excessively 23/
 31.
 ofer-ēaca *m.* surplus 32 c/36.
 ofer-færeld *n.* passage 5 b/6, 61.

ofer'faran 2 traverse 5 b/9.
 ofer'fōeran traverse 4/74, 5.
 ofer'folgian *w. d.* persecute 3/247.
 ofer'frēosan 7 freeze over 4/170.
 oferfyll *f.* gluttony 16/212.
 ofer'gān traverse 20/158: over-
 spread 14/152; 17/4.
 ofer-giētol, -geotul forgetful 31 g/
 34.
 ofer'helman overshadow 20/114.
 ofer'hergian overrun, devastate 5/
 93.
 ofer-hoga *m.* despiser 16/159:
 proud one 31 j/7.
 ofer-hygd *fu.* contempt, pride 22/
 83.
 oferlice *av.* excessively 16/203.
 ofer-mōede *n.* pride 22/48. [mōd.]
 ofer-mōetto *f.* pride 22/87, 92.
 ofer-mōd *n.* pride 21/89; 22/27.
 ofer-mōd proud 22/17, 93.
 ofer-sēon *sv.* see over 4/95.
 ofer-spræc *f.* loquacity 3/221.
 oferstigan 6 *sv.* excel 13/220.
 ofer'swipan overcome 13/256;
 14/140; 31 d/8; 34/59.
 ofer'weorpan 3 throw over 19/1:
 stumble 20/293.
 ofer'winnan 3 overcome 23/320.
 ofer'wleancan, *ptc.* -ed haughty
 5/11. [wleanc.]
 ofer'wrēon 6 cover 31 e/7, f/7.
 ofet *n.* fruit 24/77.
 of'faran 2 intercept 8/95, 112.
 of'ferian carry off 20/333.
 offrian sacrifice 13/191.
 of'giēfan 5 relinquish 20/350; 26/
 61; 27 b/1.
 of'hreowan 7 *w. g.* pity 13/160;
 w. nom. 15/217.
 of'lætan 1 give up, relinquish 20/
 372.
 of'lystan desire: *ptc. w. g.* oflyst
 pleased with 9/29.
 of(o)st *f.* haste 16/2; 20/42; 23/
 10, 70.
 of(o)stlice *av.* with haste 21/143;
 23/150, 69.
 of'scēotan 7 shoot, hit 21/77.

of'sendan summon 18/20.
 of'seon 5 see 13/54.
 of'sittan 5 press down 20/295.
 of'slēan 2 slay 1/3, 18.
 of'stingan 3 stab 1/5.
 oft *av.* often 1/7; *cp.* 8/33; *sp*
 16/161.
 of'tēon 7 *w inst.* withhold 20/270.
 of'torfan pelt to death 17/48.
 of'pyncan *impers., w. d. g.* be dis-
 pleased, weary of 3/144; 14/162.
 [æfpanca.]
 ōga *m* fear, terror. [ēge.]
 ō-lēccan *w. d.* flatter, soothe, pro-
 pitiate 9/20; 22/45.
 ōlēccung *f.* soothing 3/2.
 oll *sn.* (?) contumely 16/168. [*cp.*
 Ælfric's Hom. II. 166/15.]
 om- see am-.
 on (an 32 b/12; 34/5) *prp. (av.),*
 w. d. (inst.) and a., on(to) 1/11;
 8/41; besides, in addition to
 32 b/40: in, into 8/4, 47: hos-
 tility, against, 'woldon rædan on
 hī' 18/44; 6/18; *specification,*
 definition, 'þæt gafol biþ on deōra
 fellum' 4/55: *instrumental,* 'wur-
 don on flēame genērede' 8/105;
 15/165: *to form adverbs—* 'on
 riht' rightly 20/305: *time* 8/1,
 17.
 on- see an-.
 on'ælan inflame 3/121, 96, 208.
 on'bærnan set fire to, inflame 3/
 204: incite 10/10.
 on'bīdan 6 wait for, await 3/42.
 on'bryrdan excite, inspire 13/14;
 23/95. [bryrdan, 'sharpen,' *from*
 brord, 'point.']
 on'bryrðnis *f.* inspiration, ardour
 15/97.
 on'būtan *prp., w. d.* about, around
 3/172.
 on'cann *vb.* reproach: be in-
 dignant with 12/21.
 on'cierran reverse, change, annul
 29/103.
 on'enāwan 1 acknowledge, under-
 stand 13/81; 21/9; 34/43.

- on-cwepan 5 address, answer 21/245; 29/23.
 on-cȳp *f.* sorrow, pain 20/170.
 on-drædan 1 fear 3/131, 7; 5/90; 13/129; 31 f/1.
 on-œgnan fear 30 c/13.
 on'emn *prp., w. d.* alongside of 21/184. [efen.]
 ðnettā hasten 23/139, 62: be brisk, revive 29/49. [anda.]
 on-fægnian fawn 9/23.
 on-findan find out, discover, experience 1/13, 8; 20/43, 247; 34/25.
 on-fōn 1 *w. g. or a. or inst.* receive 7/28; 13/261, 316; 20/244; 21/110; 34/136.
 on-foran *prp. w. a. (d.)* before (time) 8/108.
 on-gē(a)n (ongægn 31/7) *prp. w. d. and a.* towards 8/37; 14/40; against (hostility) 17/42; 18/46; 21/100. *av.* opposite 4/96: back, 'gecierde ~' returned 13/39; 18/18; 21/137 — eft ~' back 21/156.
 on-giēldan 3 atone for 20/1; 22/50; 28/56.
 on-gierwan strip, undress 25/39; 311/11.
 on-giētan 5 understand, perceive, see 2/37; 20/262, 68: assail 20/41.
 on-ginnan (āg.) 3 begin 2/74; 13/86: attempt 5/67; 9/19.
 on-hætan inflame 23/87.
 on-hiēldan bow 10/131.
 on-hlīdan 6 open, reveal 24/12, 49.
 onhrœran touch 29/96.
 on'innan *prp., w. d. (av.)* within 23/313; 27 b/3.
 on-lētan relax 20/359.
 on-lēon 6 *w. d. g. lend,* give 20/217; 22/113; 23/124.
 on-lic like 20/101.
 on-licnis, an- *f.* likeness 22/151: image, picture 3/49, 69; 13/249 (idol).
 on-liehtan enlighten, illuminate 13/310.
 on'liesan relax 311/4.
 on'lūcan 7 open 3/56, 61.
 on'lūtan 7 incline (*int.*) 2/44; 3/73, 86.
 on'man *vb. rfl. w. g.* care for 1/39.
 on-ge'mang *prp., w. d.* among 2/74; 9/12.
 on-mœdla *pl.* pomps 29/81.
 on-ræs *m.* attack 31 f/17.
 on-ridan 6 ride 6/39.
 on'sægdnis, -sæg(e)d- *f.* sacrifice 31 g/70, 1; 34/121.
 on-sæge assailing 16/69. [sigan.]
 on'scunian fear, detest 9/15; *rfl.* fear, be afraid 9/9.
 on'scunigendlic detestable 3/50, 70.
 onscuning *f.* detestation 31 g/31.
 on-scyte *m.* calumny 16/87, 175.
 on'seċgan sacrifice 31 g/31.
 on'sendan, an- send 2/84; 20/233; 34/16: give up 25/49.
 on-sien, -sion *f.* face 29/91; 31 f/10; 34/86, 96.
 on-sien *f.* want, lack 24/55.
 on'slēpan sleep 10/30, 131.
 on'springan 3 spring forth 24/63.
 on-stāl *m.* supply 2/23.
 on stellan institute 10/44.
 on-stigend *m.* mounter, rider 31 e/2.
 on'styrian stir, agitate 3/121; 31 f/11.
 on-sund, an- sound, uninjured 13/5, 282; 24/20.
 on-sundnis *f.* soundness 13/75.
 on'sundran *av.* separately 32 b/24, 31.
 on'tȳnan open 3/102, 5; 31 f/29; 34/28. [tūn.]
 on'ufan *prp., w. d. (up)on* 23/252.
 on'uppan *prp., w. d.* upon 3/35.
 on'wacan 2 awake 23/77.
 on'wæcan soften 22/158. [wac.]
 on'wæcnan awake 26/45.
 on-weald, an- *m.* authority, rule 2/6, 8; 5/95.

on·weg *see* weg.

on·wēndan subvert 5/83; 24/82;
transgress 22/160: change (to the
worse), *tr.* 22/186: deprive *w. d.*
g. 22/155.

on·windan 3 unwind, loosen 20/
360.

on·wrēon 6 uncover.

on·wrigennis *f.* revelation 13/33.

on·wripan 6 uncover 23/173.

open open, evident 24/11; 25/47.

openian open, reveal 3/141; 13/
317; 14/31.

openlice *av.* openly, publicly 3/24,
36; 13/13.

ōr *n.* beginning 30/4.

ōra *m.* border, shore.

orc *m.* pitcher, flagon 23/18. [*L.*
urceus.]

ord *m.* point, spear 20/299; 21/
47: beginning 10/44: *collective*,
first men, the flower 21/69: line
of battle 21/273.

·or·eald very old 9/26.

ōrett *m.* (?) battle.

ōretta *m.* warrior 20/282.

ōrett·męcg (æ) *m.* warrior 23/
232.

orf *n.* cattle.

orf·cwealm *m.* cattle-plague 16/72.

or·feorme *w. inst.* without 23/
271.

organan *pl.* a musical instrument
31/3. [*L.* organum.]

or·lēge *n.* war 20/76. [*originally*
'fate,' 'decision,' from licgan.]

or·mæte intense 14/184.

or·mōd despairing.

ormōdnis *f.* despair 3/223, 44.

orop *n.* breath.

or·sawle lifeless 23/108.

or·sorg *w. g.* unconcerned, care-
less 3/254; 13/137.

or·panc *m.* device: work 28/2.

orphan breathe 14/152.

or·wēna *indecl. aj. w. g.* hopeless,
despairing of 20/315.

or·wāne *w. g.* hopeless, despairing
of 14/172.

otēawan *see* ætēowan.

op (ot 31 c/9) *prp., w. a.* (rarely
w. d.) place, up to 7/21; 8/10:
time, until 15/86; op·pæt, op-
pe *cj.* until 1/5; 8/57; 14 b/75.

op *cj.* until 1/3; 4/154; 23/293.
ōper, second 5/147; 13/53: other
7/4; 20/88: *corr.* the one ..
the other 6/11; 8/34: *adv.* 'ōper
oppe .. oppe,' either .. or 5/7,
21.

op·fæstan set (to task) 2/67.

op·feallan 1 fall off, decline 2/16,
51.

op·rōwan 1 row away 8/206.

op·standan 2 stand still 9/39.

oppe (oppa 30 b/4, eppa 30 b/4)
cj. or 25/36; 26/26; *corr.* either
.. or 8/22, 67, 68.

op·pringan 3 *w. d. a.* deprive 23/
185; 29/71.

op·wēndan *w. d. a.* deprive 22/
158.

op·windan 3 escape 8/192.

ō·wæst(e)m *m.* shoot, twig 31 g/
60.

ōwana *see* āhwanon.

oxa *m.* ox 31 f/37, g/24.

P.

pād *f.* (?) coat.

pællen of purple 13/116. [pæll
m. from pallium.]

pæp *m.* path.

palm·twig *n.* palm·twig 14/215.

panne *f.* pan 3/200, 4.

pāpa *m.* pope 15/103.

papol·stān *m.* pebble 13/105.

peni(n)g, pęnding *m.* penny 32 b/
25, c/26.

Peohtas *mpl.* the Picts 15/88.

plantian plant 31 e/29.

plega *m.* play, pleasure, festivity 4/
141, 4; 13/150.

plegian play 9/24.

port *m.* port, harbour 4/86, 99.
[portus.]

post *m.* post 15/187, 92.

prass m. (?) array, pomp 21/68.
prēost m. priest. [presbyter.]
prōfian assume to be 11/51. [probare.]
prūt proud.
prȳte f. pride 16/177.
pund n. pound, *weight*: money 12/5. 9.
pytt m. pit.

R.

racente f. fetter 22/127, 89.
racu f. narrative 13/8; 14/4.
rād f. ride, raid, expedition 6/39; 15/179.
gerād n. reckoning, account—'tō þām ~e þæt,' on condition that 33/10.
radost see hrape.
ræcan reach, obtain, overtake 5 b/20; 8/25, 125: take (a city) 5 b/20; hit 21/142, 58.
ræd m. advice 18/36; council 18/62: help 20/126; benefit 32/31: good fortune 22/179: plan, scheme 14/87; 22/41: sense, understanding 23/68.
rædan advise 21/18: decree 13/36; 18/47; decide, agree to 21/36: plot 18/44: rule 22/44.
rædan read 13/7.
ræd-bora m. councillor 20/75.
ræde ready (?) 23/97.
geræde n. trappings, ornaments 21/190.
ræden(n) f. condition 32 b/50.
rædend m. ruler 20/305.
ræding f. reading 15/63; 16/195.
ræfnan perform, do 23/11.
ræpan bind. [rāp.]
ræpling prisoner 17/29. [rāpan.]
ræran raise 31 d/15; 33/10: do 16/12. [rīsan.]
ræs m. rush.
ræsan rush 1/16.
†ræswa m. chief 23/12, 178.
ramm m. ram 31 g/25: battering-ram 3/150, 84.
rand m. border: †shield 21/20; 28/37.
rand-wiga m. warrior 20/48.
rand-wig g'end(e) m. warrior 23/11, 20, 188.
rāp m. rope 31 g/16.
rārian lament 13/157.
rape see hrape.
rēad red 13/104; 23/339; 17 d/15.
rēaf n. dress, armour 21/161.
rēafere m. robber, plunderer 16/188.
rēafian rob, plunder 16/140.
rēafīac n. robbery, plundering 16/73, 206.
rēc m. smoke 22/80. [rēcocan.]
reccan prt. rohte *w. g.* reck, care 16/144; 21/260.
reccan prt. re(a)hte explain, interpret 15/55: tell, narrate 15/27: tell, direct 12/14: declare, decree 12/46, 7: guide 31 i/16: govern 31 k/7. [racu.]
reccelēas careless 2/50.
reccere m. ruler 3/1. 17; 31 i/1.
reced n. house, chamber 20/322.
rēcels m. incense, frankincense 14/32.
recene, ricene (y) av. instantly 21/93; 23/188; quickly 26/112 —'swā ~swā' as soon as 14/178.
rēdan 12 b/78.
gerœfa m. governor, officer 8/201; 17/21; 32 b/1.
reg(e)n, rēn m. rain 31 g/2.
regen-scūr, rēn- m. shower of rain 13/133.
regol m. rule (of conduct) 11/11. [regula.]
regol-bryce m. breach of rules 16/206.
re(o)gollic according to rules 10/93.
regollice av. according to rules 16/81.
re(o)gol-w(e)ard, -word m. 32/30, 8.
rēn see regen.
gerēne n. ornament 27 d/15.

- gerēnian* adorn 21/161; 23/339.
rēocan 7 stink, be putrid 23/314.
reord f. voice 29/53; language.
gereord n. voice 27 c/16; language 15/55, 8.
reord-berend m. man 25/3, 89.
gereordnis f. refectory 31 e/23.
gereordung f. meal 13/50.
rēotan 7 weep 20/126.
rēst f. rest, bed 10/29, 110; 25/3; 31 1/2.
reſtan rest *absol. and rfl.* 10/107; 25/64, 9; 31 f/33; remain 23/322.
rōpe fierce, severe, zealous 3/217; 5/88; 14/64, 120; 31 k/7.
rōpnis f. fierceness, zeal 3/143, 240.
ribb n. rib 13/97.
rice of high rank 4/130; 13/133; 20/48.
rice n. sovereignty, kingdom 1/1, 8; 2/22; 26/106.
ricene *see* *recene*.
ric(c)etere n. ambition 14/96.
ricſian *see* *rixian*.
ridan 6 ride 1/26; 4/156; 22/127 (of fetters).
geridan 6 occupy (a country) 7/2, 4.
ridda m. rider 15/176. [*ridan*.]
rīepan spoil, plunder 16/140; 17/15.
rīepere m. spoiler 16/73, 188.
riht (y, e) right, true 22/44; 23/97; 25/89.
riht (y, e) n. right 16/163; 22/115; on ~, rightly 11/13; duty 3/138.
rihtan correct 3/36.
rihte (y, e) av. rightly 3/43; 16/84; 21/20; exactly 5 b/28.
gerihte n. right, law 13/301; 16/24, 43; on ~, straight on 12 b/39; 23/202.
riht-fæderen, reht- direct descent on father's side 32 c/20.
rihtlæcan (y, e) direct, guide 15/114.
riht-lagu f. just law 16/160.
rihtlic right, righteous 3/82, 187; 13/240.
rihtlice rightly 3/91, 197; 14/209.
rihtmædren-cynn, reht- direct descent on mother's side 32 c/49.
riht-norpan-wind m. direct north wind 4/18.
riht-regol m. right rule of conduct 11/12.
riht-wīs righteous 3/257; 31 g/7.
rihtwīslic righteous 3/196.
rihtwīsniſ f. righteousness 3/203; 31 e/21.
rīm n. number 31 g/15.
rīman count 6/39.
rīnan, rignan rain.
†rine m. man 21/18; 23/54; 27 c/16.
rīp n. harvest 8/143.
rīpan 6 reap 8/142.
rīpian ripen 14/113.
rīſan 6 rise.
gerīſan 6 befit, be proper.
riſe, rix- f. rush 12/83, 4.
geriſen f. due 16/44. [*gerīſan*.]
geriſenlic proper, suitable 3/83, 93; 10/3.
rixian rule, reign, prevail 6/31; 13/22, 229; 14/199; 16/9. [*rice*.]
rōd f. cross 13/80; 15/14; 25/44.
rōde-hengen f. cross 13/19; 14/99. [*hangian*.]
rōde-tācn n. sign of the cross 10/130; 13/267.
rodor m. sky, heavens 20/126, 305, 22.
†rōf strong, brave 22/41; 23/20, 53.
rohte prt. of rēccan 'reck.'
Rōmana g. fl. '~ rice,' Roman empire 13/23.
Rōmanisc Roman 14/45.
Rōme-burg f. Rome 15/100.
rōmian w. g. possess 22/115.
Rōm-ware mpl. Romans 5/91.

rōse *f.* rose 13/117. [rosa.]
 rōt glad.
 rotian rot 3/27.
 rōtlice *av.* cheerfully 10/115.
 rōw sweet, gentle 27 g/3.
 rōwan 1 row.
 rūm spacious 23/349; 24/14; 28/37.
 rūm *n.* opportunity 23/314.
 rūme *av.* roomily 23/97.
 rūn *f.* rune: mystery: council 23/54; 26/111.
 rūn-wita *m.* councillor 20/75.
 rŷman extend 2/9; 15/87: clear (a way) 21/93; 25/89.
 rŷmet *n.* room, space 8/24.
 ryne *m.* running, course 31 k/13. [iernan.]

S.

sacan 2 fight, contend 28/53.
 sâcerd *m.* priest 3/173. [sacerdos.]
 sâcerd-bana *m.* priest-slayer 16/181.
 sacu, sæcc- *f.* strife, war 20/368; 23/289; 24/54.
 sâe *fm.* sea 8/118, 27; 26/4; 29/14; 31 e/34.
 sæcce *see* sacu.
 sâed *n.* seed 31 j/11.
 sâe-dêor *n.* sea-beast 20/260.
 sâe-draca *m.* sea-dragon 20/176.
 sâe-fôr *f.* sea-journey 29/42.
 sâegan lay low 23/294. [sigan.]
 sâgon *prt. pl.* of sêon.
 sæl *n.* hall.
 sæl *mf.* prosperity, happiness 20/72: occasion, time 13/91; 15/73; 25/80: opportunity 12/30.
 sâe-lâc *n.* sea-booty 20/374.
 sâelan bind 23/114; 26/21. [sâl.]
 sâelan *w. d.* happen 32 b/43, 5.
 sâe-lida *m.* pirate 21/45, 286.
 gesêlig happy, blessed 14/109; 22/166.
 gesêliglic happy, blessed 2/5; 22/7.
 gesêliglice *av.* happily 14/114.
 gesêlþ *f.* happiness.
 sâe-mann *m.* pirate 16/132; 21/29, 38.
 sâene *w. g.* slow 20/186.
 sâe-rima *m.* coast 8/186.
 †sâe-rinc *m.* pirate 21/134.
 sâe-strand *m.* sea-strand 13/203.
 sâet(i)an *w. g.* lie in wait for 3/170. [sittan.]
 sæte, -an *mpl.* dwellers. [sittan.]
 Sâeternes-dæg *m.* Saturday 17/41.
 sæting *f.* ambush, snares 3/188.
 sâl *m.* rope, chain 22/127, 33.
 salu sallow, dark.
 salu-pâd dark-coated 27 g/3.
 salnwig-pâd dark-coated 23/211.
 sam *cj.*—*corr.* whether . . or 4/171.
 same *av.* similarly, 'swā ~', similarly 2/57; 22/154; 'swā ~ swā', in the same way as 5 b/82.
 sammian collect, assemble 4/150; 8/34; 10/56.
 gesamnung *f.* assembly, association 10/72; 11/5; 32/4 (monks).
 samod *av.* together 4/123; 13/84; 14/148 (entirely).
 samod *prp., w. d.* together with, at (of time) 20/61—'~ mid,' together with 31 g/82, 3.
 sām-worht (*ptc.*) half-built 8/12.
 sanct *m.* saint 15/150.
 sand *m.* sand.
 sand *f.* sending: course (of food) 15/79.
 sang *mn.* song, poem 10/52, 76; 27 g/3; 29/19.
 sang-cræft *m.* poetry 10/15.
 sangere *m.* singer, poet 34/6.
 sâr grievous, sad 23/182; 25/80.
 sâr *n.* pain 29/95: grief 3/234.
 sâre *av.* grievously 16/47; 20/1; 25/59.
 sârettan be vexed 3/34.
 sârgian wound 8/208: grieve 31 f/20.
 sârīg sorry, sad 5/30; 9/11.
 sârlic grievous, sad 15/206.
 sârnīs *f.* pain, 13/328.

- sāwan I sow.
 sāw(o)l *f.* soul, life 13/165, 85;
 16/92; 21/177.
 sāwollēas lifeless 20/156.
 sc(e)acan 2 shake; hasten *int.* 23/
 292.
 gescādan (ēa) I b separate: decide
 20/305.
 sc(e)adu *f.* shadow 25/54.
 gescād-wis (ēa) sagacious 3/1.
 gescādwislice (ēa) *av.* sensibly
 5 a/9.
 gescādwisnis (ēa) *f.* sagacity 15/
 68.
 scæd *n.* shade.
 scær *prt.* of scieran.
 scafan 2 shave, scrape 15/217.
 sc(e)amian *impers., w. a. g.* shame
 3/207; 16/165, 73, 91.
 sc(e)amu *f.* shame 3/17; 10/25:
 disgrace 16/114.
 sc(e)and *f.* disgrace 3/47, 64, 5.
 sc(e)andlic disgraceful 5/76; 16/
 87.
 sc(e)apa *m.* thief 13/274: enemy
 23/193. [scēppan.]
 sceaft *m.* shaft 21/136.
 gescæft *f.* creature, being 13/219:
 creation 20/372 (existence); 25/
 12, 55: decrees (of fate, of God)
 26/107; 28/65. [sciēppan.]
 sceal, scæl *vb.* shall, have to, must
 3/107; 4/18, 58; 33 a/1: to
express future 13/152; 14/79—
without infin. 16/11, 20 (is re-
 quired); 28/16 (belongs).
 sceale *m.* servant, man 21/181;
 23/230.
 gescēap *n.* creation 10/79: limb
 14/153: *pl.* fate, nature 27 b/7.
 [sciēppan.]
 scēap *n.* sheep 4/53; 31/2; 32/21.
 scearn *n.* dung 31 d/15.
 scearp sharp 3/193; 23/78. [scie-
 ran.]
 scearplīc sharp 3/54, 191.
 scearpnis *f.* sharpness 13/30.
 scēat *m.* lap: shelter 27 b/7: sur-
 face, tract 24/3; 25/8, 37, 43.
 sceatt *m.* tribute, payment, money
 12/9; 14/183; 21/40.
 scēap (æ) *f.* sheath 21/162; 23/
 79.
 scēawian look at, survey, examine
 3/126, 236; 13/325; 20/163:
 decree, grant 18/65.
 scēawung *f.* surveying 4/38.
 scēndan shame, injure 3/206; 16/
 138. [scand.]
 sceo- *see* sco-.
 sceocca, scucca *sm.* demon 13/
 175.
 sceorp *n.* dress, ornament.
 scēot *m.* shooting, darting 28/40.
 scēotan 7 shoot 21/143, 270.
 scēotend *m.* warrior 23/305.
 scepen *n.* stall 10/28.
 scēppan 2 *w. d.* injure 20/197, 252,
 74, 337; *prt.* scēpede 20/264.
 [scapa.]
 sciēld *m.* shield 21/98; 23/204;
 28/37.
 sciēld-burg *f.* phalanx 21/242;
 23/305.
 scielfan 3 shake 30 c/7.
 sciēne beautiful, fair 22/20; 23/
 317.
 sciēppan 2 make 8/182: create
 10/45; 24/84; 30/5.
 sciēppen(d), scēpen *m.* creator
 10/39, 46; 23/78; 30/6; 34/8,
 46.
 sciēran 4 cut 20/37, 276; 23/305.
 sciērian decree, appoint 22/13,
 179.
 scildan protect 5 b/55; *rfl.* 19 b/
 5; 31 g/84.
 gescildend *m.* protector 31 e/2,
 g/72.
 Scildingas *mpl.* (sons of Sciēld),
 the Danes 20/71.
 gescildnis *f.* protection 13/26
 scilling *m.* shilling 11/17; 14/
 183.
 scīma *m.* light, brightness 25/54;
 31 k/3. [scīnan.]
 scīnan 6 shine 13/94; 20/267;
 25/15: be conspicuous 34/46.

scin-hī(o)w phantom, illusion 31 f/21.

scip *n.* ship 4/81, 3; 21/40, 56.

scip-herē *m.* fleet 8/98.

scipian furnish with ships 8/3.

scip-rāp *m.* ship-rope 4/40, 57.

scīr *f.* office, administration: district, shire 4/84; 8/44; 15/155.

scīr bright 21/98; 23/193; 25/54.

scīr-mæled brightly adorned 23/230.

scīr-mann *m.* governor of a shire, ruler 3/52.

scīr-gercēfa *m.* governor of a shire, sheriff 12 c/13.

gescōd, *prt.* of sceppan.

sc(e)ōp *prt.* of scieppan.

scop *m.* poet.

scop-gereord *n.* poetical language 10/6.

sc(e)orian refuse 13/253.

sc(e)ort short.

gescot *n.* shot 19 b/23, 5.

Scottas *mpl.* Irish: Scots 15/89.

Scott-land *n.* Ireland: Scotland 15/4.

scotung *f.* shooting 31 f/23.

scræf *n.* cave.

scrēadian peel 14/188.

scrid *n.* chariot 31 e/5.

scrīn *n.* shrine 15/144, 59.

scrincan 3 shrink.

scripan 6 go, wander 28/13, 40.

scrūd *n.* dress 13/139.

scrȳdan clothe 17/61.

scu w)a *m.* shadow, shade.

scūfan 7 push 18/67; 21/136.

scūr *m.* shower 23/221; 28/40: scouring (?) 23/79.

scyld *f.* guilt, sin 3/5, 13, 22; 34/46.

scyldig *w. g.* guilty 3/144: having forfeited 11/24; 20/88; 34/20.

scyld i gian sīn 3/23.

gescyldru *pl.* shoulders 31 g/21.

scyle, scylun *see* seal.

scyte *m.* shooting 5/47. [scēotan.]

Scyttise Scotch 15/57.

sē, se he 21/150—'þæt wæron Finnas,' they were Fins 4/28: *rel.* who 20/17, 46: *def. art.*—*w. voc.* 20/224. þæs *av.* from then, afterwards 6/2, 4: thence (*causal*) 16/63. þæs-þe *rel.* since, afterwards 8/17; 23/13: because, that 20/378; 22/58: as 20/91, 100; *to express proportion, the.* þon the *w. cp.* (*often pleonastic*): 'þon mā' 1/39; 3/195. þȳ therefore 16/68: because 3/213: the, *w. cp.* 16/78—'þȳ . . þȳ' *corr.* the . . the 2/52.

sealm *m.* psalm 15/65; 31 c/22. [psalmus.]

sealm-scop *m.* psalmist 3/33.

sealt *n.* salt.

sealt salt 28/45.

sealt-stræt *f.* road to salt 12 b/70.

sealt-ȳþ *f.* salt-wave 29/35.

sēar withered.

sēarian wither 29/89.

searu *nf.* art, skill 27 e/6: artifice 5/29: armour 20/307.

searu-cēne *aj.* brave 34/10.

searu-cræft *m.* artifice 16/150.

searu-fāg *m.* variegated by art 20/194.

searu-pancol wise 23/145, 331.

searu-wrēnc *m.* treachery 17/18.

sēap *m.* pit 25/75: pool 31 c/19.

seax *n.* knife 14/188; 27 d/6: sword 20/295.

Seaxe *mpl.* Saxons 4/100.

(ge)sēcān seek 3/30; 14/86; 34/110: visit 4/48; 20/200: attack 5 b/65; 8/29.

†sēcġ *m.* man 20/129; 21/159; 26/53.

sēcġan say, tell 8/81; 23/342; 25/1; 29/2; 31/4: signify, mean.

sefa *m.* mind, heart 20/92; 26/57.

sēfte gentle, pleasant.

segel *mn.* sail 4/110.

segel-giērd *f.* mast 28/25.

segel-rād *f.* sea 20/179.

- seglian, siglan sail 4/14, 8, 20, 88.
 segnian, sēnian mark 31 m/15: cross (oneself) 10/130, 8. [segnen.]
 se(o)h-pe *av.* behold! 31 b/2, c/16.
 sēl *aj. (av.)* good *only in cp. and sp.* 8/166; 20/134, 39; 32/32, c/4 (*av.*).
 seld *n.* hall 20/30.
 seld *n.* seat 31 j/8.
 seld- seldom-.
 geselda *m.* retainer, man 26/53.
 seldan, -on *av.* seldom 15/66.
 seld-cūp rare 9/29.
 seld-siene rare 5 b/66.
 sēle *m.* hall 20/390; 26/25.
 sēle-drēam *m.* festivity 26/93.
 sēle-giēst *m.* hall-guest 20/295.
 sēle-rædend *m.* hall-ruler, house-owner 20/96.
 sēle-secg *m.* retainer 26/34.
 self (eo, i, y) (*strong and weak*)
 self 2/28; 8/183; 20/218; 32 b/28; 34/18: *aj.* same 10/77; 13/143.
 self-willes *av.* voluntarily 15/222.
 sellan (y) give 2/26; 8/19; 13/140; give up, yield 21/184: sell 13/88; 16/103.
 sellic rare, strange 20/176; 25/4, 13. [=seld-lic.]
 sōman reconcile 21/60.
 sēmninga forthwith 20/390. [gesamnian.]
 sendan send 3/149; 14/53; 23/190, 224; *absol.* 17/1; 18/60. [siþ.]
 sēnian *see* segnian.
 sēo, sia *f.* pupil (of eye) 31 g/19.
 sēoc sick, ill 3/206; 20/353.
 seofian sigh 29/10.
 seofon, syfan seven 4/42.
 seofopa seventh 7/15.
 seolfor, silfor *n.* silver 25/77; 27 c/2.
 seolh *m.* seal 4/58, 62.
 seomian rest, stand 24/19; 28/25.
 sēon 5 *see* 4/36; 13/84; 20/25: *see* fit, decree 33/13.
 set *n.* seat, entrenchments 8/33, 5. [sittan.]
 geset *n.* seat, dwelling 26/93; 28/66.
 setl *n.* seat, throne 20/39; 22/166. [sittan.]
 geset(t)nis *f.* foundation 15/72: law 13/36: narrative 13/221: settlement, will 32/49.
 settan set 3/151, 210; set down 13/48: found 5/82: appoint 13/121: people 22/151: create 22/7: compose 10/137; 13/216, 31.
 sibb *f.* peace 2/8; 5/107: relationship 13/4.
 gesibb akin 16/78; 27 d/22; 32 c/55.
 sibb-leger *n.* incest 16/153, 84.
 sibbling *m.* relative 14/180.
 sibbsum peaceful 5/96.
 gesibbsum peaceful 5/109.
 sicettung *f.* sighing 14/151.
 sīd wide 20/41, 194; 23/338.
 side *av.* widely 16/164; 25/81.
 side *f.* side 25/49.
 sidelice *av.* fitly 3/25, 30.
 sīd-rand *m.* wide shield 20/39.
 sidu *m.* morality 2/8.
 siēclian sicken 15/170.
 siēfre pure.
 gesiene visible 16/67; 20/5, 153.
 siērc *f.* shirt.
 siērgan plot 14/94, 191, 7: arm 21/159. [searu.]
 siērwung, syr(e)wung *f.* artifice 14/73, 92, 100.
 siex six 13/10; 19 b/16.
 siexta sixth.
 siextig sixty 4/45.
 sīgan 6 sink, 19/8; 20/1.
 sige *m.* victory 6/4, 22.
 sige-bēam *m.* tree of victory 25/13.
 sige-cempa *m.* victorious warrior 34/10.
 sige-dryhten *m.* Lord of victory 34/120.
 sige-ēadig victorious 20/307.

- sigefæst* victorious 14/139; 27 d/19.
sig-e-folc *n.* victorious people 23/152; 28/66.
sig-hrœþig rejoicing in victory 20/347.
sigelêas unvictorious 16/126; 22/67.
sig-pūf *m.* banner of victory 23/201.
sig-rōf victorious 23/177.
sig-wang *m.* plain of victory 23/295; 24/33.
sig-wif *n.* victorious woman 19/8.
siglan *see* *seglian*.
†sigor *m.* victory 23/89, 124, 299. [*sigē*.]
†sigor-ēadig victorious 20/61.
†sigor-lēan *n.* reward of victory 23/345.
gesihþ *f.* sight 3/161; 13/57, 125.
silf *see* *self*.
silfor *see* *seolfor*.
silfren of silver, 15/75.
sīn = his.
sinc *n.* treasure, gold 20/235; 23/30; 25/23.
sin-ciēldu *f.* perpetual cold 24/17.
sinc-fāg bright with gold 27 c/15.
sinc-giēfa *m.* giver of treasure, lord 20/92; 21/278.
sinc-þegu *f.* receiving treasure 26/34. [*þicgan*.]
sinder cinder 27 d/6.
sin-gāl continual 14/160; 15/93.
singāllice *av.* continually 16/138.
singan 3 sing. compose poetry 13/216; 23/211; 29/22.
sittan 5 sit, encamp, settle 20/174 (*sit* down); 26/111; 7/22; 8/12; 23/15; on ~ assail 16/17, 113.
gesittan 5 sit out, finish 8/43: occupy 7/3: possess 31 g/10.
sīþ *m.* journey, voyage, motion 20/28, 179; 27 b/11; 29/2: fate 27 e/14: time (once, &c.) 8/34; 20/213.
sīþ *av.* late 23/275. [*cp.* *sīþþan*.]
gesīþ *m.* companion 20/47, 63; 23/201.
sīþ-fæt *m.* journey 23/336; 31 f/13.
sīþian journey 21/177, 251.
si(o)þþan *av.* since, afterwards 2/69; 8/26; 34/67: beyond that (number) 11/47: *cp.* when 2/57. [*sīþ* = **sīþ* 'since'.]
slæd *n.* valley 5 b/84; 12 b/77.
slæp *m.* sleep 13/51; 23/247; 24/56; 31 l/2.
slæpan 1, and *weak* sleep 20/331; 31 l/10, o.
slæplēast *f.* sleeplessness 14/160.
slagen (æ) *ptc.* of *slēan*.
slāw slow.
slēan 2 strike 20/315: kill 3/256; 5/40, 5: forge 19 b/13; forge 22/138.
geslēan 2 strike down 23/31: 'wæl ~,' make a slaughter 6/7.
slēge *s.* killing 5 b/78; 14/67, 108: defeat 15/13.
slēge-flēge death-doomed 23/247.
slight *m.* slaying. [*slēan*.]
slitan tear 9/42; 29/11.
slīpen cruel, dire 26/30.
slīþ-heard severe 22/133.
smæl narrow 4/64, 9, 72; 12 b/42.
smēa(ga)n consider, reflect 3/39, 96; 14/209; 16/196 (*tr.*): 31 c/10.
smēa(g)ung *f.* contemplation 13/62.
smēalīc careful 3/55.
smēalīce *av.* carefully 3/7, 194.
smēocan 7 smoke.
smeoru *n.* fat, tallow 31 g/25, 6.
smcæpe smooth 31 l/7.
smīec *m.* smoke, vapour 31 l/11.
smierenis *f.* ointment 31/6.
smierwan grease, anoint 31/6.
smīþ *m.* smith 19 b/13; 20/202; 27 d/14.

- smippe *f.* smithy 13/108.
 smylte gentle, mild 10/117, 33;
 24/33.
 snæd *f.* morsel, food. [snipan.]
 snædan take a meal 18/4.
 snāw *m.* snow 24/14; 26/48.
 snell bold 21/29; 23/199.
 snīcan 6 creep 3/75.
 snīpan 6 cut 27 d/6.
 snīwan snow 29/31.
 snot(t)or wise 20/63; 26/111;
 28/11, 54; 31 g/9.
 snotornis *f.* wisdom 14/131.
 snotor-wyrde plausible 14/48.
 snūde *av.* quickly 23/55, 125, 99.
 snytru *f.* wisdom 34/72.
 sōfte *av.* comfortably, easily 21/
 59; 22/188. [sēfte.]
 sol *n.* mud, wallowing-place.
 sōn *m.* sound 9/17, 30. [sonus.]
 sōna *av.* soon, forthwith, then 2/
 49; 3/147; ~ swā as soon as
 8/75; 15/39.
 sorg *f.* sorrow 20/72; 24/56: *w.*
 g. anxiety (about) 29/42.
 sorgfull sorrowful 20/28, 179:
 lamentable 34/142.
 sorgian sorrow 20/134; 22/102.
 sorg-lēop *n.* song of sorrow 25/67.
 sōp true 4/35; 13/74; 23/83; tō
 ~e in truth 26/11.
 sōp *n.* truth 16/209; 28/10, 64.
 sōpfæst true: righteous 34/6.
 sōpfæstlice *av.* truly, faithfully
 32 c/52.
 sōpfæstnis *f.* truth 3/227; 13/
 312.
 sōp-giēdd *n.* true song, true tale
 29/1.
 sōplice *av.* truly, indeed 31/9.
 spanan 2 allure, entice 22/29.
 gespang *n.* bond, chain 22/132.
 sparian *w. a.* spare 23/233.
 spearca *m.* spark 15/189.
 specan *see* spreccan.
 spœd *f.* success: riches 4/47; 13/
 64, 100, 15. [spōwan.]
 spœdan prosper, succeed 21/34.
 spœd-dropa *m.* useful drop 27 d/8.
 spœdig rich 4/46; 24/10.
 spell *n.* story 4/33; 10/62; 21/
 50.
 spendan spend. [expendere.]
 spere *n.* spear 21/108, 37.
 spic *n.* bacon 32 b/34.
 spillan destroy 21/34.
 spor *n.* track, footprint 2/44.
 sporetan kick 31 g/27.
 spōwan 2 *impers. w. d.* succeed
 2/10; 23/175, 274.
 sp(r)æc *f.* speech 14/26: trans-
 action 12/36.
 gesprec *n.* speech 31 g/2.
 sp(r)ecan 5 speak 5/76, 100:
 13/154; 18/2; 20/216; 34/
 30.
 sprengan scatter: sow: break *int.*
 21/137.
 springan 3 spring 20/338; 21/
 137.
 spurnan 3 kick, stamp.
 spyrian go 2/42; 27 d/8. [spor.]
 staca *m.* stake 15/139.
 stæf *m.* staff: *pl.* learning 10/5.
 stæl *n.* place, stead 20/229.
 stælan institute 20/90; 28/54:
 w. d. accuse of 22/146.
 stæl-giest *m.* thievish stranger
 27 f/5.
 stæl-here *m.* predatory army 8/
 177. [stelan.]
 stæl-hræn *m.* decoy-reindeer 4/
 49.
 stæl-wierpe serviceable 8/154.
 [*cf.* stędefæst.]
 stænen of stone, 5 b/36; 13/11.
 stær(ē) *n.* history 10/73, 80. [L.
 historia.]
 stæp *n.* shore 4/123; 21/25. [stan-
 dan.]
 stalian steal 11/38, 40.
 stalu *f.* robbery 11/37; 16/71,
 149.
 stān *m.* stone, rock 13/202; 20/
 165; 25/66.
 stān-brycg *f.* stone bridge 12 b/61,
 75.
 stān-clif *n.* cliff 24/22; 29/23.

- standan* 2 stand 2/34; 4/99; 20/184; 21/171: arise, come 13/128; 14/157; 'lēoht stōd,' a light shone 20/320.
stān-hlīp n. rocky slope 20/159; 26/101.
starian gaze 20/235, 353; 23/179.
stapelian establish, confirm, strengthen 29/104, 8.
stapol m. foundation 25/71; 27 f/5; 31 g/44: security 11/6. [*standan*.]
st(e)apolfæst firm 31 g/49.
gesteald n. dwelling. [*steall*.]
steall mn. place.
gesteall n. foundation, extent 26/110.
stēam m. vapour, exhalation 14/157: moisture 25/62.
stēap steep, lofty, deep 23/17; 24/22; 28/23.
stearn m. tern 29/23.
stede(y) m. place 21/19; 22/111. [*standan*.]
stedefæst steadfast 21/127, 249.
stedeheard steadfast 23/223.
stefn, stemn f. voice 3/139; 27 c/18: *m.* term of (military) service 8/43.
stefn m. stem: foundation, roots 25/30.
stefn(a) m. prow 29/7.
stefnian w. d. summon 18/54, 56.
stelan 4 steal.
stellan place. [*steall*.]
stemn see *stefn*.
stemnettān stand firm (?) 21/122.
stenc m. odour: stench 13/181: fragrance 24/8, 81. [*stincan*.]
steng m. stake. [*stingan*.]
stēor f. steering: government.
stēor-bord n. starboard 4/10, 27.
steorfa m. pestilence 16/72.
steorfan 3 die.
steorra m. star 14/11, 81: 22/11.
steort m. tail 9/23; 12/70 (of land).
steppan 2 go 13/43; 21/131; 23/212.
sterced-ferhþ stout of heart 23/227.
stiele n. steel.
stiel-ecg steel-edged 20/283.
stieran (ēo) w. d. g. govern 31 e/21: restrain: deprive of 3/143; 23/60.
stiernne, stiern-mōd stern 23/227.
stig f. path 20/159. [*stīgau*.]
stigan 6 move on, ascend 25/34, 40—'ofdūne ~' descend 31 c/19.
stihtan incite 21/127.
stillan cease 9/41, 4: become still 31 c/4.
stille still, quiet 9/8; 31 l/13.
stillnis f. quiet 2/65; 10/132.
stincan 3 *inf.* smell (well or ill) 14/154, 7: rise (of dust, &c.) 27 e/12.
stingan 3 pierce 21/138.
stip strong 20/283: fierce 21/301.
stip-hyegende brave 21/122.
stiplice severe 3/242.
stiplice av. fiercely 21/25.
stip-mōd brave 23/25; 25/40.
stoc m. stump, stake 12 b/58, 64, 5; 15/215.
stōl m. seat, throne 22/15, 28, 36.
stōp f. rī. of *steppan*.
storm m. storm 26/101; 29/23.
stōw f. place 2/39; 4/65; 20/122.
stræc strenuous 31 k/6.
stræclīce av. severely 3/9.
stræl m. arrow 23/223; 25/62; 31 g/45.
stræt f. street, road 20/384.
strand m. shore 13/105.
strang strong 3/213; 5 b/44; 31 d/4, 8; *cp.* *strengra* 5/47; *sp.* 20/293: brave 25/40.
strangian strengthen 31 d/19.
stranglic strong 22/121.
stranglice av. strongly 3/209.
stræam m. stream 5 b/10, 34; 20/11.
streccan stretch.
strēgan strew, spread 29/97.

stregdan 3 scatter, sprinkle 31 f/20.
 strenge *m.* string.
 strenglic strong 22/28.
 strengra *cp.* of strang.
 strengu *f.* strength 20/20, 283; 31 b/4.
 gestrēon *n.* possessions 4/159; 13/55.
 stric *n.* sedition 16/72.
 strienan (ēo) *w. g. or a.* beget 5/43; 32 b/42; acquire, gain 13/309.
 strip *m.* strife 22/37.
 strūdung *f.* spoliation, robbery 16/149.
 stund *f.* time 21/271; ~um from time to time 20/173.
 stycce *n.* piece.
 styccemælum *av.* piece-meal; here and there 4/5.
 styde *see* stede.
 styrian stir, move 9/6; 20/124.
 styrman storm 23/25, 223. [storm.]
 sūcan 7 suck 31 g/23.
 sufl *n.* what is eaten with bread, relish 32/36.
 gesufl—'~ hlāf' loaf of fine flour (?) 32/28.
 sulung *n.* a Kentish measure of land 12/26.
 sum *no.* a certain one, some one 20/182; 27 c/15; 'sixa sum,' one of six 4/45; 7/26: *aj.* some 8/93; 'sum hund scipa' about 8/50, 114; 'sume þā tēþ' some of 4/39.
 sumor *m.* summer 4/6, 171; 28/7.
 sumor-lida *m.* summer army (one that does not winter in the country) 6/29.
 sund *n.* swimming 5 b/9; 20/186: sea, water 20/176, 260.
 gesund sound, healthy, unhurt 1/36; 13/304; 20/378.
 sund-gebland *n.* commotion of the sea 20/200.
 gesundfull unimpaired 15/86.

gesundfullnis *f.* health 14/143.
 sundor *av.* apart 26/111.
 sundor-iēfe *n.* private property 23/340.
 sundor-seld *n.* separate throne 31 d/16.
 sundor-spræc *f.* private conversation 14/21.
 Sunnan-æfen *m.* Sunday evening 17/46.
 Sunnan-dæg *m.* Sunday 13/296.
 Sunnan-uhte *f.* Sunday morning 13/299.
 sunn-bēam *m.* sunbeam 15/154.
 sunn-bearu *m.* sunny grove 24/33.
 sunne *f.* sun 13/131; 24/17; 27 d/4.
 sunn-wlitig sun-bright 28/7.
 sunu *m.* son 3/44; 8/69; 20/300; 32 c/28.
 sūpan 7 sup, drink 15/218.
 susl *n.* torment, torture 14/145; 23/114.
 sūp *av.* south(wards) 8/50, 2, 161; 32 b/19.
 sūpan *av.* from the south 4/124; be ~ *prp. w. d.* south of 2/21; 17/7; wip ~ *w. a.* south of 4/93.
 sūp-dæl *m.* south 5/3.
 sūperne southern 21/134.
 sūpeward southward 4/76, 86.
 sūp-rihte *av.* direct southwards 4/19, 20; 12 b/58.
 Sūp-seaxe *mpl.* South-Saxons 8/171, 207.
 sūp-stæp *n.* south bank 8/176.
 swā, swæ *av.* so 7/25; *intensive,* 'swā clāne . . þæt' 2/15; 16/127; *emphatic,* 'wine swā druncen' 23/67: as 2/24, 25; swā . . swā *correl.* as . . as 8/20, 179 (also in 'swā hwā swā' &c.; see hwā &c.); as if 23/68; swā . . swā *w. cp.* the . . the, 'simle swā norþor swā smæle' 4/69; 16/3: although 22/146; ēac-swā also 8/74; swā same in the same way 2/57; swā-swā as 2/78:

- so that 2/81; 8/125; 'swā . .
swā-swā' *correl.* so . . as 2/87.
- swæ see swā.
- swæs beloved, own 26/50; 27 b/11.
- geswæs gentle 13/243.
- swæsendu *npl.* dainties 23/9; 32/17, 30.
- swētan sweat: †bleed 25/20.
[swāt.]
- swæp *n.* track, footprint 2/41.
[swapu.]
- swān *m.* herdsman 1/5.
- swāpan I sweep.
- swār heavy, grievous 24/56.
- swāt *m.* sweat: †blood 20/36; 25/23.
- swātig †blood-stained 20/319; 23/338.
- swāpēah *av.* however 3/245; 14/69; 30 c/11.
- swapu *f.* track, footprint 31 m/22;
on -e behind 23/322. [swæp]
- swealwe *f.* swallow 31 c/9.
- sweart black, dark 22/67, 146;
27 g/3.
- sweart-lāst with black tracks 27 d/11.
- swefan 5 sleep 20/30.
- swef(e)n *fn.* sleep (*often pl.*) 10/30; 14/194, 201: dream 10/58; 25/1.
- swefl *m.* sulphur.
- swæg *m.* sound, melody 9/6; 29/21.
- sweg(e)l *n.* sky, heavens 23/80, 345; 28/7.
- swelc see swilc.
- swelgan 3 *w. inst.* swallow 27 c/15; 27 f/6.
- sweltan 3 die 14/114, 69; 20/367.
- swencan afflict, molest 14/156; 20/118, 260.
- geswencednis *f.* tribulation 31 f/33.
- sweng *m.* stroke, blow 20/270; 21/118.
- sweofot *m.* sleep 20/331. [swefan.]
- Swēo-land *n.* Sweden 4/77.
- Swēon *mpl.* Swedes 4/117.
- swēora *m.* neck 23/106.
- swēor-bān, swir- *n.* backbone 31 f/27.
- sweorcan 3 darken, become clouded 26/59.
- sweorcend-ferhp gloomy of mind 23/269.
- sweord (u, y) *n.* sword 14/126; 20/36; 21/15.
- sweord-freca *m.* warrior 20/218.
- sweord-geswing (u) *n.* sword-brandishing 23/240.
- swe(o)stor (u, y) *f.* sister 13/21; 14/174; 21/115; 32 b/46.
- gesweostor *npl.* sisters 5/72.
- swēot *n.* troop, army 23/299.
- sweotol (u) distinct, clear 3/28, 31; 16/67; 28/10.
- sweotole *av.* clearly 23/177; 26/11.
- sweotolian (u) display, show 13/32; 14/145; 23/285.
- sweotollice (u) *av.* clearly 14/4; 23/136.
- swērian 2 swear 31 g/76, i/7, 7.
- swōte sweet 5 b/69; 10/70: *n.* 29/95.
- swōtnis *f.* sweetness 10/6, 87.
- swican 6 fail 20/210, 74: cease *w. g.* 13/241; 17/3.
- swicdōm *m.* deceit, betrayal 5 b/70; 14/73; 18/41. [swican.]
- swician be treacherous 16/85.
- swicol deceitful 14/89.
- swielt *m.* death 20/5, 186. [sweltan.]
- swiġerman swarm 19/7.
- swift swift 4/150; 8/181; 28/3.
- swiġ(i)an (ū) be silent 3/21, 3, 219; *w. g.* 16/209.
- swilc (e, y) such *no.* such a one, he 14/125; *relative* which 23/65; 'swilc . . hwilc,' *correl.* such . . as 5/76: *aj.* 22/38.
- swilce (e, y) *av. cj. w. shj.* as if 2/38; 23/31; *w. indic.* as 5 b/22; 29/83; 34/59: (so) also

20/177; 29/53— ~ ēac 23/18,
ēac ~ 32 c/2 also.
swīma *m.* swoon 23/30, 106.
swimman 3 swim 20/374; 26/53.
swīn *n.* wild boar: hog 4/53: image
of a boar 20/36.
geswinc *n.* labour, hardship 22/
72.
geswinc-dagas *mpl.* days of hard-
ship 29/2.
swincan 3 labour, toil 15/92.
swīn-lica *m.* image of a boar (on
helmet) 20/203.
swinsian sound melodiously 27/7.
swinsung *f.* melody, harmony 10/
64.
swīp strong, severe 22/7; 28/5;
cp. swīpre right (hand, side) 5/
46; 23/80; 31 e/7, 8.
swīpe (ȳ) very, severely 3/132; *cp.*
-or more 13/199; 23/182; *sp.*
-ost most 4/160 (nearly); 13/
210 (chiefly); 22/92 (eallra -ost).
swīplic vigorous, excessive 14/163;
23/240.
swīplice *av.* severely, excessively
3/9; 5/31.
swīp-mōd stout-hearted 20/374;
23/30, 340.
swīprian weaken, destroy 23/266.
swōgan sound 27 a/7.
sworen *ptc.* of swērian.
swūgian *see* swīgian.
swu- *see* sweo-.
sȳcan suckle 14/125. [sūcan.]
syfan *see* seofon.
symbol *n.* banquet 10/25; 23/15;
26/93: on ~ always 23/44.
symble (i) *av.* always 3/78; 8/
31; 13/15; 22/71; 34/56.
synderlic special.
synderlice, *av.* specially 10/1;
13/4.
syndrig separate: various 15/96.
syngian sin 3/112; 16/174.
synn *f.* sin 3/170; 13/134; 34/
39: †injury, hostility 24/54; 28/
54.
synn-dæd *f.* sin 16/169.

synnfull sinful 3/33, 5.
synn-lēaf *f.* impunity in sin 16/
179.
gesynto *f.* health, salvation 23/90
(*pl.*). [gesund.]

T.

tāc(e)n *n.* token, sign 3/40; 13/
79, 83: miracle 13/12, 14.
tācnian signify, represent 3/52,
152: show 23/197, 286.
tācan show, direct 3/150, 211:
teach 13/197; 16/176.
getæl *n.* number 12 c/7: narrative
10/73.
tælan blame 3/12, 131; 16/168;
31 f/25.
tæsan tease (wool), pluck to pieces:
wound 21/270.
getæse pleasant 20/70.
tam tame 4/48; 9/7.
tealt unstable 16/76.
tēam *m.* progeny, race.
tēar *m.* tear 13/168.
getel *n.* number: narrative.
tela *av.* well 10/129. [til.]
geteld *n.* tent 15/150; 31 c/5.
tēlg *m.* dye, colour 27 d/15.
telga *m.* branch 24/76.
tellan reckon 13/209.
Tēmes *f.* Thames 8/37, 40.
tempel *n.* temple 13/246, 9.
tengan hasten 13/262.
getenge resting on 27/8.
teohhian appoint 20/50.
teolung *see* tilung.
tēon 7 pull 20/189; 23/99; draw
(sword) 20/38: go 9/12; 20/
82.
tēon adorn 20/202: create 10/48;
30 a/8: decree 32 c/54.
tēona *m.* injury, insult.
tēopa tenth.
teran 4 tear 23/281.
tid *f.* time 5/24, 9; 21/104: hour
13/270: anniversary 32/15.
tieman bring forth 28/48. [tēam.]

- tien ten 32/35.
 tien-wintre ten year old 11/41.
 tigele *f.* tile 3/146, 54; 5 b/32.
 til good 20/54; 26/112; 28/20.
 [tela.]
 til *prp. w. d.* to, for 30/6.
 tilian *w. g. d.* gain, provide 23/208.
 tilung (eo) *f.* tillage, husbandry 13/149.
 tīma *m. time* 3/25, 7, 30; 13/58.
 getimbre *n.* building 22/31.
 timbr(i)an build 5/54, 82; 5 b/26; 8/178.
 tīmian happen 14/209; 15/178.
 tin-treg *n.* torment.
 tintr(eg)ian torment 5/86.
 tintreglic full of torment 10/87.
 tīp *m.* glory 21/104; 23/93, 157.
 tīrfæst glorious 24/69; 28/32.
 tīp *f.* giving 'we fremian,' grant 22/6.
 tīpian *w. g. d.* grant 13/336; 15/42 (*d. of thing*), 44.
 tō *prp. (av.) I. w. d. motion*, to 7/15, 16: *rest*, at, 'þā hergas wæron þā gegaderode tō Sceōbyrig on Eastseaxum' 8/84; 18/74: *figurative direction, object of verb*, 'cweþan tō' 3/43; 'fēng tō rice' 2/22: *definition, destination*, 'būton hīo (sīo bōc) hwār tō læne sīe' 2/90; 'worhte hit him tō wite' 22/73: *to form adverbs*, 'tō ahte' at all 16/22: *time*; 'tō midre niht' 25/2; 'tō dæg', 'tō langum fierste' for a long time 15/115: *with the gerund in -enne (-anne) to express, purpose, necessity &c.* II. *w. g.* 14/22 (*time*). III. tō-þām, tō-þæs *intensive*, so, 'hīe wæron tō þām ge-ārgode þæt' 8/208; 14/153; 'sweord ār gemealt . . . wæs þæt blōd tō þām hāt' 20/366; tō-þām-þæt, tō-þy-þæt in order that 5/33, 97; tō-þæs-þæ when 20/335.
 tō *av.* too 16/8, 9.
 tō-berstan 3 burst, break *int.* 14/148; 15/28; 21/136.
 tō-blāwennis *f.* inflation 14/156.
 tō-brecan 4 break in pieces 8/68; 13/60; 21/242 (*break through*): violate 16/111.
 tō-bregdan 3 *w. inst.* shake off 23/247.
 tō-clēofan 7 cleave asunder 12 b/39, 91.
 tō cnāwan I know 13/247.
 tō-cwiesan crush 13/56, 73.
 tō-cwiesednis *f.* crushed condition 13/83.
 tō-cyme *m.* coming 14/79, 103; 16/4.
 tō-dælan divide 4/143; 5/51.
 tō-ēacan *prp. (av.) w. d.* besides 4/37; 5/60; 16/194.
 tō-emnes *prp. w. d.* alongside 4/76, 8; 12 b/52.
 tō-faran 2 disperse *int.* 8/159.
 tō-fēran disperse *int.* 17/57.
 tō-flōwan I flow away, melt 31 f/12, 3.
 tō-foran *prp. w. d.* before (*time*) 17/37.
 -toga *m.* leader. [tēon.]
 tō-gædere *av.* together 16/135; 21/67. [gadrian.]
 tō gēanes *prp. (av.) w. d.* towards 13/44; 20/251: against (*hostility*): before 24/11.
 tō-hopa *m.* hope 3/253, 60.
 getoht *n.* battle 21/104.
 tohte *f.* fight, battle 23/197.
 tō-liegan 5 separate 4/119.
 tō-līesan loosen, relax 31 l/2: dissolve, destroy 31 g/69.
 tō middes *prp. w. d.* in the midst of 15/189; 22/79.
 tō-niman 4 divide 8/31.
 torht bright, beautiful, noble 23/43; 24/28.
 torhte *av.* clearly 27/8.
 torhtlic glorious 23/157.
 torht-mōd glorious, noble 23/6, 93.

- torn *m.* anger 23/272; 26/112.
 torne *av.* angrily 23/93.
 tōsamne *av.* together.
 tōslitan 6 tear open 3/60; 31 f/19.
 tōslūpan 7 slip asunder, relax 14/168.
 tōstandan 2 be put off 11/53.
 tōstregdan 3 disperse 31 g/14, 50, j/6.
 tōswellan 3 swell 14/154.
 tōtwæman separate 21/241. [twā.]
 tōp *m.* tooth, tusk 4/39.
 tōpmægen *n.* strength of tusks 28/20.
 tōw(e)ard, -word future 14/39; 23/157; 31 g/55; 32/5, c/61.
 tōweard *prp. w. d.* towards 4/152; tō . . weard 18/14.
 tōweorpan 3 destroy 5/81; 13/238.
 træf *n.* pavilion 23/43, 255, 68.
 tredan 4 tread 20/102, 393: traverse 27 g/5.
 trēow *n.* tree, wood 3/230; 24/76; 25/4.
 trēow *f.* faith, agreement 8/20 (*pl.*); 26/112; 28/32.
 getrēowe faithful, honest 27 d/23; 31 g/6.
 trēowfæst faithful 34/115.
 trēow(i)an (ū) *w. d.* trust, be confident 5 b/63; 20/283; 22/3; 31 g/70.
 getrēowlice (īw) *av.* faithfully, honestly 12/28; 16/84; 31 b/3.
 trēowp (ȳ) *f.* faith, fidelity.
 getrēowp (ȳ) *f(pl.)* faith, fidelity 16/8, 77, 227.
 trum firm, strong 20/119; 23/6; 28/20.
 getrum *n.* troop 28/32.
 getruma *m.* troop 6/14, 5.
 truwian *see* trēowian.
 trym *n.* (?) step 21/247. [*cp.* Past. 441/27, wiþtremþ = wiþtrymþ.]
 tryme(d)nis *f.* firmament 31 h/22.
 trymian, trymman strengthen, encourage 10/124; 15/12: prepare, array, arm 3/165, 171; 18/45; 21/17, 22: build 22/31: establish, create 11/8; 22/3; 31 g/83; 32 c/52; 34/103, 64.
 trywe *see* trēowe.
 tū = twā.
 tūcian ill-treat 15/9.
 tudдор *n.* progeny.
 tūn *m.* (enclosure): farm: village 4/147, 149.
 tunece *f.* tunic 13/277, 81.
 tunge *f.* tongue 10/18, 136; 34/115.
 tungol *n.* luminary, star 13/132; 28/48.
 tungol-witega *m.* astrologer 14/9, 21.
 tunne *f.* cask.
 tūn-gerēfa *m.* bailiff 10/53.
 turf *f.* turf 24/66.
 tūsc *m.* tusk.
 tuwa *av.* twice 8/33. [twi-]
 twæfan *w. g.* separate from 20/183. [twi-]
 twægen two 31 f/2—‘on twā’ into two (parts) 5 a/51—twā *av. of measure* twice 8/179.
 twelf twelve 24/28, 69; 32/10.
 twelfta twelfth 7/2.
 twēntig twenty 4/52, 3.
 twēo *m.* doubt 22/31. [twi-]
 twēo(ga)n *w. g.* doubt 23/1, 346. [twi-]
 twēolice *av.* doubtfully 3/98.
 twēonian *impers.* doubt 13/274.
 twēonung *f.* doubt 13/276.
 twig *n.* twig.
 twī-wintre two years old 14/55, 84.
 tydernis (i), *f.* frailty 3/118.
 tydran bring forth, produce 28/48. [tuddor.]
 tydre tender.
 tyhtan entice, persuade 13/244. [tēon.]
 tyncen *n.* small cask 5 b/9. [tunne.]

p.

pā *av. cj.* then 1/4, 10: 'pā . . pā,'
correl. when . . then 2/32; 9/54:
pā-pā when 2/22.

pæc *n.* roof.

pægon *prt. pl.* of *picgan*.

pær *av., cj.* there 1/12; 8/3:
thither 8/59: *indef.* 'pær cōmon
six scipu' 8/184; *pleonastic* (often
with *rel. prn.*) 4/143; 8/105:
where 1/29; 13/92: (thither)
whither 16/54, similarly 15/173
(thither where): *of time*, then 15/
177: when 16/210: if 22/143:
because, since 34/122.

pærrihthe *av.* forthwith 13/14, 259.

pæes *see se.*

pæt *cj.* that; 'pæt (*prn.*) . . pæt
(*cj.*),' correl. 20/247; *pleonastic*
4/139.

pæt-te *cj.* that 2/19; 24/69. [*te* =
pē.]

gepafa *m.* consent 22/169.

p(e)afian consent to, tolerate 3/
12, 22; 10/71; 23/60.

gepafung *f.* permission 13/38; 16/
127.

pāg *prt. of picgan.*

pā-giet *see giet.*

pān *see pōn, pōnne.*

pānc *m.* thought: grace, mercy 8/
163: thanks 2/22, 88; 21/120,
47.

gepānc *mn.* thought, mind 16/173;
21/13; 23/13; 34/90.

pāncian *w. g. d.* thank 13/306,
321; 20/147; 21/173.

gepāncol thoughtful: desirous 34/6.

pāncol-mōd thoughtful 23/172.

pānc-snottor wise 30 b/2.

pāncung *f.* thanks 33/8.

pānc-wierpe memorable 23/153.

pānne *see pōnne.*

pānon *e*, *pōnan* *av.* thence (place,
time, origin), away 4/4; 20/15,
42; 23/132; 27 d/3.

pānonweard, *pōnan-* departing
thence 9/49.

pē, *pī* 30 c/10, *pū* 34/66, *rel. prn.*
and *cj.* who *n.* and *a.* 1/25, 28;
rarely for other cases: *inst.* with
which: 'sē *pē*,' who, *rel. prn.*
3/248, 57: he who 2/66, 70.
w. pers. prn. 'pē hē,' who 23/6;
25/86; 26/10: *cj.* when 4/141;
17/34: because 20/84, and in
various other meanings.

pēah *pret. of pēon.*

pēah *av.* though, yet 8/20: *cj.*
although 8/173: if 4/169; 16/
116: that 16/143; *pēah-pe* *cj.*
although 14/107, 13: 'pēah-pē
.. pēah,' correl. 3/22.

pēah-hwæpre *av.* yet, however 3/
11.

gepeaht *n.* design 14/105: counsel,
advice, 11/1; 31 g/54. [*þencan.*]

p(e)arf *f.* need 20/206; 21/233;
30 b/2; 32 b/14 (interests)—'tō
~e' *adv.* as is needed 21/232:
benefit 15/52: trouble, hardship
20/227, 275. [*þurfan.*]

pearf *vb. w. g.* need 21/34, 249;
22/45.

pearfa *m.* poor man 13/46, 70;
15/50.

pearfende in want 23/85.

pearflēas useless. *av.* in vain 14/
94.

pearl strong, severe 3/256.

pearle *av.* severely, very 14/53;
16/73; 25/52.

pearlice *av.* severely 3/220.

pearl-mōd severe 23/66, 91.

pēaw *m.* custom, habit 3/66; 5/
42: *pl.* morality 2/31; 23/129.

pēccan cover 24/42; 27 b/4; 27 c/
1; 31 g/19. [*pæc.*]

pegen, *pēn* *m.* servant 10/105, 7;
16/34: officer 1/19, 25; 18/
59: freeman, master (as opposed
to slave) 16/118, 9: † man 20/
91, 169.

pegenlice *av.* bravely 21/294.

pegenscipe *m.* service 22/81.

pegnian (*pēn-*) *w. d.* serve 10/
104.

- pegnung (pēn-) *f.* service, mini-
 stration 13/21; 14/119; mass,
 mass-book 2/17.
 pegnung-mann, pēnig-*m.* serving-
 man 13/10.
 pēh *see* pēah.
 pēn- *see* pegen-.
 pēncan think (of) 2/21, 7; 26/
 58; intend 20/285; 21/258.
 pēyden while 23/66.
 †pēngel *m.* prince, king 20/257.
 pēnian stretch 25/52; 31 f/18.
 pēnian *see* pegnian.
 pēod (īe) *f.* people, nation 2/59;
 31 g/14.
 pēodan join, associate 10/53, 72;
 13/90.
 gepēode *n.* language 2/38, 48.
 †pēoden *m.* prince, king 20/348;
 21/120; 23/11. [pēod: *cp.* dryh-
 ten.]
 †pēoden-māpum (-ādm) *m.*
 princely treasure 22/164.
 †pēod-guma *m.* warrior 23/208,
 332.
 gepēodnis *f.* association 10/9.
 pēod-scapa *m.* injurer of the people
 16/189.
 pēodscipe *m.* nation 16/146; 18/
 37; discipline 10/93; 31 g/59.
 pēod-wita *m.* sage, historian 16/
 201.
 pēof *m.* thief 11/43, 4; 13/263;
 16/188; 28/42.
 pēon 6 flourish 3/171; 28/44.
 pēon push.
 pēosterfull dark 13/179.
 pēostre (īe) dark 23/34; 28/42.
 pēostru (īe) *f.* darkness (*often pl.*)
 9/53; 25/52.
 pēow *m.* slave, servant 2/35; 16/
 33.
 pēowa *m.* slave, servant 4/132;
 13/120, 45; 34/9.
 pēowdōm *m.* servitude 5/108, 9.
 pēowen *f.* servant 23/74.
 pēow(i)an, pīwan *w. d.* serve 10/
 134; 13/145, 280; 22/19;
 31 i/9.
 gepēowian enslave 16/51.
 pēowincel *n.* little servant 31 d/10.
 pēow-mann *m.* serf, slave 11/20.
 pēowot *n.* servitude 11/41.
 pēowotdōm *m.* service 2/12.
 pēow-wealh *m.* serf 11/72, 3.
 perscan 3 beat 3/149.
 pes this; 'ær þissum,' formerly 2/
 72.
 picce close together, thick 31 f/6.
 picgan 5 take, receive, accept 1/
 22; 15/168; 23/19.
 pider *av.* thither 1/19.
 piderweard *av.* thither 4/101.
 piderweardes *av.* thither 8/44, 5.
 pīefþ *f.* theft 11/41; 16/51. [pēot.]
 pīestre *see* pēostre.
 pīlc, pīylic such 14/190.
 pīnen(n) *f.* servant 23/172. [pe-
 gen.]
 pīng *n.* thing 3/25, 39; 23/153
 (event); 'mid nānum ~um,' not
 at all 3/258; '~a gehwilce'
 under all circumstances, anyhow
 29/68; 'for his ~um,' for his
 sake 3/206: deed 23/60.
 pīngian *w. d.* intercede (for) 15/
 211; 34/7: *w. a. and d.* mediate
 12/31: *rfl.* reconcile oneself (with)
 16/218.
 pīngung *f.* intercession, mediation
 13/336; 14/212.
 gepoht *m.* thought 3/62, 72; 29/
 34. [þencan.]
 polian suffer, endure 20/275; 23/
 215, 272: *int.* hold out 21/201,
 307.
 pon, *inst. of se.*
 ponne (a, æ) *av. cj.* then 5/91, 2,
 142; 32 c/23: *correl.* when . .
 (then) 3/29, 127: *pleonastic (not*
at the beginning of a sentence)
 3/138; 8/28: *than w. cp.* 4/41,
 2; 30 b/2 (pan).
 porn *m.* thorn(-bush) 12 b/42, 2.
 porneht thorny 12 b/52.
 poterung *f.* wailing 13/182; 14/
 58.
 gepræc *n.* crash 30 c/6; 31/35.

- præd *m.* thread 30 c/6.
 præl *m.* seri 16/55, 116, 8. [*Scand.*
 præl.]
 præl-riht *n.* serf's right 16/52.
 prælian reprove, correct 3/9.
 præg *f.* time 20/7; 23/237: ~um
 sometimes 24/68; 28/4.
 geþrang *n.* throng 21/299. [*prin-*
 gan.]
 præa *f.* 1a misery, calamity 22/144.
 præa ga'n reprove 3/18, 111; 13/
 173; 31 c/15.
 præa g'ung *f.* reproval 3/1, 60,
 117.
 præapian reprove 3/220.
 præapung *f.* reproval 3/247.
 præat *m.* troop 23/62, 164: vio-
 lence, attack 30 c/6.
 præatian reprove 3/8, 31, 246.
 præatung *f.* reproval 3/201, 42.
 pri (præo) three 3/232; 8/157.
 pridda third.
 bringan 3 throng 23/164, 249;
 advance 23/287: afflict 29/8.
 prinis (y) *f.* trinity 23/86; 31 l/
 15.
 prit(t)ig thirty 13/156; 15/124.
 priwa *av.* thrice 13/163.
 prosn *m.* smoke, vapour 22/81.
 prōwian suffer 13/153; 14/101;
 20/339.
 prōwung *f.* suffering 10/84; 14/
 129; 33/8.
 pryccan afflict 10/100.
 prymm *m.* strength, courage 23/
 332; 28/4 (*pl.*): torrent 24/41:
 crowd 23/164: glory 23/86;
 26/95.
 prymmfaest glorious 25/84; 27 f/4.
 prymmfull glorious 23/74.
 prymmlie glorious 23/8.
 prymmlice *av.* gloriously 24/68.
 prymm-setl *n.* throne 14/214.
 pryscan afflict, oppress 3/223.
 [*þerscan.*]
 pryþlic strong, noble 20/377.
 pryþuf. strength, glory 26/99 (*pl.*).
 þuf *m.* banner.
 gepungen excellent, distinguished
 8/173; 23/129; 31 l/8. [*ptc.*
 of *þingan.]
 gepungenlice *av.* virtuously 31 k/
 10.
 punor *m.* thunder 28/4.
 þuren *ptc.* of þweran.
 þurh, þorh 31 c/10, þer(i)h 30 c/
 4, 6. *pp.* (*adv.*), *w. a. motion*,
 through 21/145: *extent*, through-
 out: *time*, 'þurh swefn' (in sleep)
 10/30: *causal* (*agent, means, in-*
strument) 2/40, 58; 3/138, also
 in þurh-þæt-þe 16/101.
 þurh-drifan 6 pierce 25/46.
 þurh-dūfan 7 dive through 20/369.
 þurh-faran 2 traverse 3/67.
 þurh-fōn 1 penetrate 20/254.
 þurh-riennan 3 traverse 14/127.
 þurh-sceotan 7 shoot through 13/
 95.
 þurh-tēon 7 carry out 3/136; 13/
 119.
 þurh-þyrelan pierce 3/44, 5.
 þurh-wacol sleepless 14/160.
 þurh-wadan penetrate 20/317;
 21/296.
 þurh-wunian continue.
 þurst *m.* thirst 31 g/17.
 þus *av.* thus 13/77; 23/93.
 þusend *n.* thousand 6/18; 13/139.
 þusend-mælum *av.* in thousands
 23/165.
 geþwære gentle.
 geþwærian *w. d.* agree to, allow
 18/24.
 geþwærlæcan *w. d.* agree to 13/
 243.
 þwēan 2 wash 15/158.
 þweorh perverse 31 g/8, 38.
 þweorhnis (y) *f.* perversity, ob-
 stinacy 13/254.
 þweran forge; *ptc.* gepūren,
 -þrūen 20/35.
 þy = þe.
 þy see under se.
 þyhtig strong 20/308.
 þy-læs see læs.
 geþyld *f.* patience 3/17, 32; 20/
 145. [*þolian.*]

gepyldig patient 26/65.
 pyle *m.* orator 20/206.
 pȳn press : stab 14/189.
 pȳncan *impers., w. d.* appear, seem
 2/60, 61; 8/183; 20/91; *absol.*
 13/241; 16/146.
 gepȳngþo (-ncp) *f.* dignity, rank
 14/74; 15/94. [geþungen.]
 pȳnue thin.
 gepȳnnian make thin 31 c/10.
 þȳrel pierced 3/104.
 þȳrelung *f.* piercing 3/54.
 þȳrs *m.* giant 28/42.
 þȳrstan *w. g.* thirst 5 b/88. [þurst.]

U.

ufan *av.* from above 20/250; 22/
 63; above 22/130: 'on þæt'
 besides 12/35.
 ufan-cumende coming from above
 31 i/15.
 ufeweard further up 8/189; 12 b/
 48.
 ufor *av.* further away 13/244.
 yferra *aj. cp.* later 32 b/26.
 uforian delay 14/67.
 uhte *f.* early morning, dawn 22/
 70; 26/8.
 uht-sang *m.* matins 10/127; 15/
 95.
 un-āberendlic intolerable 14/155.
 un-āgiēfen (*ptc.*) unpaid 12/9.
 un-āliefed (*ptc.*) unlawful 3/68.
 un-andgiētfull senseless 31 g/59.
 un-āseċgendlic indescribable 13/
 180; 17/24.
 un-beboht (*ptc.*) unsold 4/48.
 un-befliten undisputed 32 c/17, 48.
 un-befohten (*ptc.*) unopposed 21/
 57.
 un-be'orende barren 31 d/10.
 un-geboren unborn 12/36.
 un-biēldo *f.* diffidence 3/114.
 un-coþu *f.* disease 13/125; 16/72.
 [un-intensive, and coþu 'disease.']
 un-cræft *f.* weakness 16/228.
 un-cūþ unknown 5 b/66; 20/160;
 uncertain 2/87.
 un-cyst *f.* vice 13/140.
 un-dæd *f.* crime 16/173.
 under *prp. (adv.), w. d. and a.*
 under 25/55; 23/113; 20/166:
 subjection, inferiority; time during
 5/41.
 underfōn I receive 3/156; 13/
 204; 16/224.
 undergiētan 5 understand 13/97.
 undern *m.* morning 13/300.
 undern-mæl *n.* morning time 20/
 178.
 under-standan 2 understand 16/7,
 109, 22.
 under'þeodan (īe) subject 3/119;
 5/4; 10/94.
 un-diċrne manifest 11/66, 71.
 un-earg brave 21/206.
 un-ēape *av.* with difficulty 9/51.
 un-geendod (*ptc.*) endless 13/321.
 un-fæstlice *av.* not firmly 3/98.
 un-gefōge *av.* excessively 4/158.
 un-gefōglic impetuous 5 b/33.
 un-forbærned (*ptc.*) unburnt 4/
 135, 9, 65.
 un-forcūþ noble, excellent 21/51.
 un-forht dauntless 21/79.
 un-forhtmōd without fear 13/261.
 un-forworht (*ptc.*) innocent 16/50.
 un-gefræglīce *av.* incredibly 9/3.
 un-friþ *m.* war, hostility 4/24;
 18/21.
 un-gefullod (*ptc.*) un-baptized 15/
 128.
 un-gearu unready; 'on ungearwe,'
 unawares 5/70.
 un-gilde *n.* excessive tax 16/74.
 [giēdan.]
 un-gehæle(n)dlic incurable 31 g/
 46, 63.
 un-hēanlīce *av.* nobly 1/15.
 un-hold unfriendly, hostile.
 un-īepelīce *av.* with difficulty 7/6;
 8/195.
 un-læd poor : wretched 23/102.
 un-lagu *f.* bad law 16/12, 51, 61.
 un-gelēafull unbelieving 13/233.
 un-gelēafullnis *f.* unbelief 14/
 123.

- un-gelic *w. d.* unlike 22/111.
 un-geliefedlic incredible 5 b/21, 29.
 un-geliefendlic incredible 14/156.
 un-lifigende (*ptc.*) dead 23/180, 316.
 un-gelimp *n.* misfortune 16/123.
 un-lybba *m.* poison 13/263, 8. [lybb 'drug']
 un-lȳtel much 16/21.
 uu-gemet *n.* excess: *av. (a.)* excessively 22/68.
 un-gemetgod (*ptc.*) excessive 3/222.
 un-gemetlice *av.* excessively 3/247; 9/40.
 un-gemyndig *w. g.* unmindful 14/86.
 uune *f.* granting, consent 12 d/6.
 un-nytt useless 3/221.
 un-orne old 21/256.
 un-ræd *m.* bad policy, folly 17/10 (*pl.*).
 un-riht (*y, e*) wrong, wicked 1/2; 31 f/27.
 un-riht (*e*) *n.* wrong, sin, injustice 16/9, 46, 77; 34/37.
 unrihtlic wrong 5/10.
 un-rihtlice *av.* wrongly 16/86.
 un-rihtwisnis *f.* unrighteousness 3/109; 31 g/6.
 un-rīm *n.* countless number, host 22/90.
 un-gerīm *n.* countless number, host 16/190.
 un-gerisenlic improper 3/93.
 un-gerisenlice *av.* improperly 3/86.
 un-rōt sad 23/284.
 un-rōtnis *f.* sadness 3/243.
 un-gesælig unhappy 13/136.
 un-gesælp *f.* misfortune 17/10.
 un-scæppig innocent 14/192, 212. [scaþa.]
 un-scyldig innocent 16/99.
 un-gesibb not related, strange 27 b/8.
 un-sidu *m.* vice 16/150.
 un-siefre impure 23/76.
 un-smōpe rough 24/26.
 un-snotornis *f.* folly 16/208.
 un-sōfte *av.* severely 23/228.
 un-spēdig poor 4/131.
 un-stille restless 9/38.
 unstillnis *f.* disturbance 1/19.
 un-swæslíc cruel 23/65.
 un-swicen (*ptc.*) unbetrayed, safe 18/58.
 un-tīma *m.* wrong time 3/26.
 un-getrēowp (*y*) *f. (pl.)* treachery 16/89.
 un-trum weak, ill 10/122; 13/66.
 geuntrumian weaken, make ill 15/204; 31 d/11.
 untrumnis (*y*) *f.* weakness, illness 3/114; 10/100; 15/226.
 un-twēogendlice *av.* without doubt 5/6.
 un-þanc *m.*—'his ~es,' against his will 18/9.
 un-þeaw *m.* vice 3/106; 13/67.
 un-þegenlice *av.* unmanly 16/86.
 un-þinged *aj. (ptc.)* unexpected 29/106.
 un-wāclīce *av.* vigorously 21/308.
 un-wærlice *av.* carelessly 3/248.
 un-wærscipe *m.* carelessness, folly 13/178.
 un-wæstm *m.* failure of crops 16/75.
 un-gewealdes *av.* involuntarily 3/113, 231.
 un-wealt steady 8/181.
 un-wearnum *av.* irresistibly 29/63.
 un-weaxen (*ptc.*) not grown up 21/152.
 un-weder *n.* bad weather 16/74.
 un-wemme undefiled 24/46; 31 g/8. [wamni.]
 un-gewemmed (*ptc.*) undefiled 13/6, 27.
 un-weorþlice (*u*) *av.* unworthily 22/195.
 un-windan 3 unwind 13/164.
 un-wis foolish 31 g/42.

un-wīsdōm *m.* folly 3/112.
 un-gewisses *av.* unconsciously 3/113.
 un-gewīt(t)ig unreasoning 14/129.
 un-wipmetenlice *av.* incomparably 13/121.
 ūp(p) *av.* up, upwards: up (to a place) 6/2; 8/4, 9.
 ūp-āhæfen exalted 31 h/22.
 up-āstigennis *f.* ascension 10/84.
 ūp-āwēnd (*ptc.*) upturned 15/98.
 ūp-cyme *m.* rising 31 l/5.
 ūp-gang *m.* rising (of the sun) 15/97: approach 21/87.
 ūp(p)lic lofty 3/139, 61.
 uppe *av.* above; '~ on,' up on, above on 8/190; 25/9.
 uppon, -an *prp.* (*av.*) *w. d. and a.* (up)on 13/281; 18/11, 2: 'wip ~,' *av.* above 4/66.
 ūp-rodor upper sky, æther 29/105.
 ūp-stige *m.* ascent 13/22.
 ūrig-fepera dewy-winged 23/210.
 urnon *prt.* of iernan.
 ūt *av.* out (motion) 8/206: 'ūt of,' out of 16/97; 18/58: outside, abroad 2/9.
 ūtan *av.* outside 20/253; '~ besittan, begān,' surround, besiege 1/12; 3/148; 8/42.
 ūtan-bordes *av.* abroad 2/13.
 ūtane, -one *av.* externally 3/66.
 ūtanweard external 8/10.
 ūte *av.* out (motion) 8/33: outside, abroad 8/32, 127.
 ūt(t)era *cp.* outer; *spl.* ūtemest last 10/137.
 ūte-weard external 8/191.
 ūt-gang *m.* departure 10/81.
 ūt-lag(-h) *m.* outlaw 18/54. [lagu.]
 uton, wuton *interj.* let us 9/46; 10/129; 16/198. [*Originally subj. of gewitan* = 'let us go.']
 ūtor-mære, ūter- *m.* (outer sea), open sea 8/188.
 ūþe *prt.* of ann.
 ūp-wita *m.* philosopher 13/54.

W.

wā *interj.* woe; 'wā lā wā,' alas 9/51.
 wāc weak 21/43 (slender); 26/67: insignificant, mean 14/18.
 wacan 2 awake: originate 20/15.
 wacian awake, watch.
 wācian become weak 21/10.
 wāclīc mean 13/96.
 wāc-mōdnis *f.* weakness of mind 3/114.
 wācnis *f.* insignificance 13/194.
 wacol awake.
 wadan 2 go, advance 21/96, 130; 26/5, 24: wade 5 b/13.
 wæccan watch; -ende watching, watchful 20/18; 23/142. [wacian.]
 wæd *f.* dress 25/15, 22.
 gewæde *n.* dress 27 b/4; 30 c/12.
 wædl *f.* poverty 24/55.
 wædla, wēpla *m.* poor man 13/88; 15/50; 31 d/14.
 wædlian be poor 13/95, 118.
 wæfels *m.* covering, dress 13/96.
 wæfer-sien *f.* spectacle, display 13/57; 25/31.
 wæfre wandering, restless 20/81.
 wæg *m.* wave 29/19. [wegan.]
 wægan afflict 8/99.
 wæg-bora *m.* wave-traverser 20/190.
 wæge *n.* wey (a weight) 32/23.
 wæg-rāp *m.* wave-bond 20/360.
 wæg-sweord *n.* wave-sword (sword with wavy pattern) 20/239.
 wæl *n.* slaughter 6/6: field of battle 21/279, 300.
 wæl *n.* whirlpool, pool 28/39.
 wæl-cyrige *f.* witch, sorceress 16/187. [*literally* 'chooser of the slain' (cēosan), originally a heathen goddess.]
 wæl-drēor *n.* blood of battle 20/381.
 wæl-gæst *m.* murderous stranger 20/81.

- wæl-gīfre greedy for slaughter 23/207, 296; 26/100.
 wæl-hrēow cruel 14/70, 100; 16/51.
 wæl-rēst *f.* bed of slaughter 21/113.
 wæl-sceġl slaughter 23/313.
 wæl-sleaht (-sliht) *m.* slaughter 6/26; 26/7, 91.
 wæl-spere *n.* war-spear 19 b/16; 21/322.
 wæl-steng *m.* spear 20/388.
 wæl-stōw *f.* battlefield 6/8, 27, 35; 21/95.
 wæl-wulf *m.* warrior 21/96.
 wæpen *n.* weapon 4/160; 5/33; 26/100.
 wæpenian arm 13/267.
 wæpen-wiga *m.* weapon-warrior 27 c/1.
 wæpen-gewrixl *n.* hostile encounter 16/118.
 wæpnedhād *m.* male sex 32 c/55.
 wæpned-mann *m.* male, man 5/34, 9; 20/34.
 wær *f.* security, treaty.
 wær wary.
 wærlice *av.* carefully 3/4; 16/226.
 wærloga *m.* traitor 16/189; 23/71. [læogan.]
 wæst(e) *m.* growth, stature, form 14/131; 20/102 (*pl.*); 22/10: fruit 24/34; 31 f/35.
 wæt wet 30 c/1: *n.* liquid, drink 13/147.
 wæta *m.* moisture 19 b/29; 25/22.
 wætan wet 27 d/2.
 wæter *n.* water 4/170; 24/41, 61.
 wæter-egesa *m.* water-terror 20/10.
 wæter-fæsten(n) *n.* water-protection 8/25.
 wæter-sēocnis *f.* dropsy 14/152.
 wæg *m.* wall 3/45; 27 c/12.
 wagian *int.* move 9/6.
 wäg-rift tapestry, curtain 31 m/12.
 wā-lā *interj. w. g.* alas 16/131.
 wamb *f.* stomach 13/139; 31 f/31.
 wamm *m.* defilement 23/59; 25/14; 34/39.
 wamm-dæd *f.* sin 34/19.
 wammfull defiled, impure 23/77.
 wandian care, hesitate 21/258, 68. [windan.]
 wang *m.* plain, field 20/163; 24/7, 13; 30 c/1.
 wan-hāl sick 15/168, 228.
 wan-hoga *m.* thoughtless one 34/106.
 wan-hygdig, -hȳdig careless, rash 26/67.
 wanian diminish *tr.* curtail, injure 16/29; 20/87; 32 c/62, 2 (*w. d. g.*): diminish *int.* decline, fade 16/40; 20/357; 24/72.
 wann dark 20/124; 23/206; 25/55.
 wan-spœdig poor 13/149.
 war(e)nian warn 14/33: *rfl.* take warning 16/214. [wær.]
 warian guard, inhabit 20/3, 15/108; 26/32. [wær.]
 waru *f.* defence 15/123.
 -waru *f.* -waras (-an) *pl.* dwellers.
 wāt *vb.* know 4/15, 6; 27 c/14; 31 g/33: 'audan, incan, ege ~' dislike, have a grudge, fear 9/16; 10/120; 16/102: observe 20/100.
 wapum *m.* wave 26/24.
 wēa *m.* woe, grief, trouble 20/146; 28/13. [wā.]
 gewealc *n.* rolling 29/46, 61.
 wealcen I roll, fluctuate 3/79.
 weald *m.* forest 8/9; 23/206; 24/13.
 geweald *n.* power, command 5 b/73; 16/50; 20/360; 21/178.
 wealdan I *w. g. or inst. or a.* rule, govern, possess 9/33; 14/46, 78; 16/54 (control their own actions); 21/95; 34/151: wield 20/259: cause 16/74; 20/304.
 gewealden inconsiderable 8/55.
 wealdend *m.* ruler, king 13/119; 25/53; 26/78; 34/19. 31 (-en).

- weald - swapu *f.* (forest-track),
 forest-path 20/153.
 wealh *m.* foreigner.
 wealh-stod *m.* interpreter, trans-
 lator 2/58; 15/56.
 weall *m.* wall, rampart 3/149;
 5 b/28; 31 e/13.
 weallan 1 boil 13/25; 16/230;
 22/108: swarm 14/153.
 weall-geat *n.* rampart-gate 23/
 141 (-gat).
 weall-stān *m.* wall-stone 28/3.
 weall-steall *m.* foundation 26/88.
 wealt shaky.
 wealwian roll *int.* 15/171, 2.
 weard *m.* guardian, possessor 10/
 41; 20/140; 23/80; 30/1.
 weard *f.* watch 23/142.
 weard *av.* towards; 'wiþ hire ~,'
 towards her 23/99; 15/99.
 wearg *m.* wolf: felon, criminal 25/
 31; 28/55.
 wearg-cwe(o)delian revile 31/
 9.
 wearm warm 24/18.
 wearn *f.* reluctance.
 wearp *m.* warp 30 c/5.
 wēa-gesip *m.* companion in evil
 23/16.
 wēa-spell *n.* tidings of grief 20/
 65.
 wēa-tācen *n.* sign of grief 24/51.
 weax *n.* wax 32/32.
 weaxan 1 grow, increase 3/181;
 13/146.
 w(r)ēccan awake, arouse 23/228,
 43. [wacan.]
 wēg *m.* wedge 13/61.
 wēdd *n.* pledge, agreement 16/111,
 226.
 wēdd-bryce *m.* breach of agree-
 ment 16/154.
 wēdd-loga *m.* violator of agree-
 ment 16/189. [lēogan.]
 Weder-gēatas *mpl.* Goths 20/242.
 wefan 5 weave 31 c/6.
 wefl *f.* warp 30 c/5.
 weg *m.* way, road 4/156; 25/88.
 ealne weg (ealneg) *av.* always
 2/89. on 'weg (a'weg) *av.* away
 8/105; 17/22; 20/180.
 wegan 5 carry 21/98; 23/326.
 weg-brāde *f.* dock (plant) 19 b/2.
 weg-farende (*pte.*) wayfaring 15/
 169.
 weg-nest *n.* viaticum 10/125.
 wel *av.* well 2/69; 3/18; 26/
 114: nearly 2/88: pleonastic 8/
 74 (eāc wel); *cp.* bēt 16/24.
 wela *m.* wealth, riches (*often pl.*)
 2/40, 43; 24/55.
 weleg *m.* willow 12 b/59.
 we(o)ler *m.* lip 31 c/15; 34/
 117.
 gewel-hwær *av.* nearly every-
 where 16/33.
 wel-hwelc nearly every 20/94.
 gewel-hwile nearly every 16/71,
 124.
 welig wealthy 5 b/5; 13/118;
 31 j/9.
 geweligian, weoleg- enrich 31 d/
 13.
 wel-gelician please well 31/7.
 wel-willende benevolent 15/50.
 wēman entice 15/43.
 wēmmān defile. [wamm.]
 gewēmmēdnis *f.* defilement 13/
 329; 14/215.
 wēn *f.* 1 b hope.
 wēnan *w. g.* think, expect 3/107;
 20/346, 354; 21/239.
 wēndan turn; *tr.* translate 2/48:
 bring about, compass 22/183: *rfl.*
 go 8/54: *int.* 14/195: go 5/17;
 13/52, 298.
 wēnian accustom, treat; '~ mid
 wynnum,' treat kindly 26/29;
 '~ tō wiste,' feast, entertain.
 wēofod, wīgbed *n.* altar 13/303;
 34/139. [wih-bēod, 'idol-table.']
 weorc *n.* work, action 3/93, 108;
 5 b/39; 30/3; 31 h/1: afflic-
 tion, persecution 25/79; ~um
 with difficulty 20/388.
 geweorc *n.* work, fortification 7/
 12; 20/312; 28/3.
 weorce *av.* grievously 20/168.

- weorpan** (u) 3 throw 8/209; 20/281.
weorþ(e), **wierþe** worthy *w. g.* 10/52; 32 b/7; 34/151: of high rank 10/52.
weorþ (u) *n.* worth, price 13/70, 75; 16/106; 31 m/12; 32 c/24.
weorþan (u) 3 happen 16/105; 20/30. 52 (arose); 34/12, 105; become 5 a/75; 'wearþ on felle,' fell 20/294; 23/21: be 16/5 (will be): *impers. w. a.* 'hū hine hæfde geworden,' how he had fared 23/260; *w. g.* 'þæs monige gewearþ,' it appeared to many that . . 20/348.
weorþian (u) honour, worship 7/30; 10/2; 13/273: commemorate 32/10: adorn 20/200; 25/15.
weorþlice (u) *av.* honourably, nobly 21/279; 25/17.
weorþ-mynd (wurþ-, ~mynt) *fm.* honour, glory 13/337; 15/229; 23/343.
weorþscipe (u) *m.* honour 16/138.
weorþung (u) *f.* honour, worship 16/27; 33/8.
weoruld *see* woruld.
wēpan I weep 9/14; 13/175; 25/55; 31 m/20. [wōp.]
wer *m.* man 13/40; 20/6: husband 5/22, 33.
wer *m.* **wer-geld**, **wær-** *n.* capitis aestimatio, the legal money-equivalent of a person's life 11/45, 58, 78; 32 b/38, c/14.
werg- *see* wearg-.
wērian defend 1/15; 20/77; 21/82.
wērig weary 21/303; 26/15. 57; 31 l/3.
wērig-ferhþ disheartened 23/291.
wērig-mōd disheartened 20/293.
werod *n.* troop 1/11; 23/199; 31 e/6; 34/17, 30.
wesan *vb.* be: happen 10/112; 18/71.
west *av.* westwards, west 8/54, 98; 21/97.
westan *av.* from the west 8/58; be~, wip~ *frp. w. d.* west of 5/17; 12 b/82.
wēstan ravage 5/20.
westan-wind *m.* west wind 4/16.
west-dæl *m.* west quarter 5 b/2.
West-dēne *mpl.* West-Danes 20/328.
wæste waste 4/5; 5/99; 26/74.
wāsten(n) *n.* wilderness, desert 4/9; 13/332; 20/15; 31 g/17.
west-lang *av.* westwards 8/7.
West-sæ *f.* west sea 4/3.
West-seaxe *mpl.* West Saxons 1/1; 6/1; 15/101.
west(e)weard *av.* westwards 8/2; 12 b/38.
wēpla *see* wādla.
wic *n.* dwelling 20/54, 362: camp 7/19.
wicce *f.* witch 16/187.
wic-gefēra *m.* bailiff 8/172.
twicg *n.* horse 21/240; 27 c/5, 14.
wice (wucu) *f.* week 4/74; 7/15. 25.
wician dwell 4/5, 31; 18/9: encamp 8/23, 141: anchor 4/88.
wicing *m.* pirate 16/117; 21/26, 73. [wig.]
wic-stōw *f.* camp 5 b/64, 67.
wīd wide.
wīd-cūp widely known 20/6, 239.
wīde *av.* widely, far and wide 20/153; 23/156; 25/81; 29/57; 30 c/11.
gewider *n.* tempest 20/125. [weder.]
wīd-gille extensive 15/172.
wīdl *n.* (?) impurity 23/59.
wīd-sæ *f.* (open) sea 4/11, 28, 103; 31 e/7.
wīduwe (wu.) *f.* widow 13/44, 155; 16/45.
gewiēldan overpower.
Wiēlisc foreign 18/28, 35: Welsh 11/57, 58; 32/25. [wealh.]

wiella *m.* well, fountain 24/63.
[weallan.]

wiellan boil *tr.* 19 b/2. [weallan.]
wielle, **wælle** *m.* well, spring 12 b/
48, 49, 52; 31 b/5, k/2. [weal-
lan.]

wielm *m.* boiling: fervour 3/200;
10/95. [weallan.]

wielwan roll, huddle 16/134.
[wealwian.]

wierdan injure 20/87; 24/19.

wiernan *w. g. d.* withhold 12/12;
18/64; 21/118. [wearu.]

gewierpan recover from 15/218.

wierpe *m.* change, recovery 20/65.
[weorpan.]

wiers *see* yfel.

wiersian become worse, deteriorate
16/41.

wierpe *see* weorþ.

wif *n.* woman 1/18: wife 9/10;
8/69.

wif-cȳþp(u) *f.* company of a
woman 1/11.

wifian marry 13/8, 155.

wif-mann *m.* woman 5/62, 8, 86.

wig *n.* war, 12/7, 8, 10; 20/18,
87; 26/80.

wiga *m.* warrior 21/75; 26/67.

wig-bill *n.* sword 20/357.

wig(g)end *m. (ptc.)* warrior 23/
69, 283.

wig-gryre *m.* war-terror 20/34.

wi(g)-haga *m.* phalanx 21/102.

wig-heard warlike 21/75.

wig-hryre *m.* fall in battle 20/369.

wig-hūs *n.* battlement 5 b/36.

wig-plega *m.* battle 21/268, 316.

wig-sigor *m.* victory 20/304.

wiht (u) *f.* creature, being 3/49,
71; 27 e/1: aught *w. g.* 24/
26: *av.* at all 23/274: ~e *d.*

(*inst.*) at all 27 f/6.

Wiht *f.* Isle of Wight 8/185.

wilde wild, desert 4/50, 66; 28/
18.

wild(d)ēor *n.* wild beast 20/180;
31 g/47, h/14: deer, reindeer:
d. pl. wildrum 4/47.

wil-gehlōpa *m.* beloved companion
27 c/5. [hlōp.]

gewill *n.* will; 'on heora āgen
~,' at their own will 5/83.

willa *m.* will, desire 3/112—~um
willingly 34/139: 'hiere ~um,'
of their own accord 5/103:
joy, pleasure 22/155; 23/296—
'him tō ~an,' to please him 34/
125.

willan *v.* wish, desire 1/8 (tried to
. .) 2/89: to denote habit, repeti-
tion, be used to 3/80; 15/95:
to express the future 14/181:
wolde in subordinate clauses in-
stead of the past subj. = would 14/
233; 14/97: nyllan = ne willan
3/133; 15/149.

willian desire 32 c/52.

willsumnis *f.* willingness 10/134.

wilnian *w. g. or a.* desire 13/68,
307; 14/163; 34/55.

wilnung *f.* desire 2/51.

gewilnung *f.* desire 3/77, 81.

wīn *n.* wine 5 b/67; 23/67.

wīn-ber(i)ge *f.* grape 31 g/61, 1.

wind *m.* wind 4/89; 26/76; 27 c/
14.

windan 3 *tr.* wind: 'wunden gold,'
twisted, made into rings 20/132;
26/32: brandish 21/43: *int.* turn
3/240: fly (of birds, spears, &c.)
15/190; 21/106, 322; 22/173:
roll 23/110: slip 3/239.

windig windy 20/108; 24/61.

wīn-geðrine *n.* wine-drinking 23/
16.

wine *m.* friend, protector, lord 20/
168; 21/228, 250.

wine-dryhten *m.* lord 21/263;
23/274; 26/37.

winelēas friendless 26/45.

wine-mæg *m.* kinsman 21/306;
26/7.

wīn-gāl flushed with wine 29/29.

wīn-geard *m.* vineyard 31 f/35.

wīn-hāte *f.* invitation to wine
23/8.

winn *n.* war 22/14.

- gewinn n.* war, tumult 4/132; 20/219; 25/65; toil 31/1/3; trouble affliction 24/55; 28/55.
winnan 3 fight 3/175; 5/39; 7/12; toil 22/33.
gewinnan 3 win 16/56; 22/58, 157.
gewinn-dagas times of war 34/12.
win-sæd satiated with wine 23/71.
win-sæl n. wine-hall 26/78.
winter m. winter 4/6; 28/5; 29/15; year 1/8; 21/210.
winter-cearig winter-sad (*or* sad with old age?) 26/24.
winter-scūr m. winter-shower 24/18.
winter-stund f. winter-hour 22/125.
winter-geweorp n. winter-storm(?) 24/57.
wīn-tréo(w) n. vine 31 g/60.
wīr m. wire 27 d/14.
wīr-boga m. wire-bow 27 d/3.
wīs wise 2/58; 26/64.
wisdōm m. wisdom, learning 2/10, 14; 24/30.
wise f. manner 10/94; 16/35; affair 10/65; thing 31 m/1.
wise av. wisely 26/88.
wisian w. d. guide 21/141.
gewiss w. g. certain (of) 10/140.
wissian guide 14/20.
gewisslice av. certainly 20/100.
wist f. being, substance: feast 13/177, 306; 26/36. [*wesan.*]
wist-fullian feast 13/294.
wita m. wise man, councillor 1/2; 2/3; 17/1; 26/65; 32 c/2.
gewita m. witness 14/113; 31 m/21; accomplice 11/42.
gewitan 6 depart 5 b/42; *pleonastic w. infin.* (vb. of motion) 20/13; 23/291; die 13/131, 265; 'ūp~, ascend 25/71.
wīte n. punishment, torment 2/27; 9/44; 25/61; fine 11/22.
wīt e|ga m. wise man 24/30; prophet 3/19.
witegung f. prophecy 14/57.
gewitennis f. departure, death 10/98.
wītig wise 20/304.
witnian torment 9/43.
gewitnis f. testimony 3/215; witness 12 c/8; knowledge 11/40.
witodlice (eo) av. truly, indeed 31 m/12.
gewitt n. intelligence, understanding 22/5.
gewitt-loca m. mind 23/69.
wīþ prp. (adv.) w. d. and a. (g.) motion towards; rest, opposite, facing, 'æt Alre, ond þæt is wiþ Æþelinga-ēge' 7/27; near, by 12/38; motion along, extension, 'ferde wiþ þone feld' 15/169; on þām lande wiþ þā West-sæ' 4/3; figurative direction—hostility, association, &c. 'wann wiþ heofnes Waldend' 22/58; 8/98; 'hū hine wiþ þā hālgan mægþ hæfde geworden' 23/260; defence, 'healdan wiþ besmitenisse' 13/309; exchange, price, 'wē willaþ wiþ þām golde griþ fæstnian' 21/35; 16/106; so also in *wiþ-þām-pe*, in consideration of, provided that 17/3; *w. g.* towards, 'beseah wiþ þæs wifes' 9/55; 21/8; 'wiþ . . weard' see weard.
wiþ-bregdan (~ēdan) 3 snatch away; *rfl.* abstain from 14/184.
wiper-broca m. adversary 31 d/20, c/11.
wiper-lēan n. requital 21/116.
wiper-saca m. adversary 16/158.
wiper-sæc n. hostility 15/53.
wiper-trod n. retreat 23/313.
wiperweard rebellious 3/169.
wipig-wiēlle m. willow-well 12 b/51.
wipinnan prp. w. d. (av.) within 18/14.
wip-lædan take away 31 c/4.
wip-lædnis f. abduction 31 g/68.
wip-standan 2 w. d. withstand, resist 5/64; 26/15.
wip-ufan prp. w. d. above 12 b/75.

- wip'uppan *see* uppan.
 wip'utan *prp. w. d. (av.)* outside
 5 b/34; 14/147; 18/14.
 wlæc lukewarm 14/167.
 wlanc *w. inst.* proud 20/82; 23/
 16; 28/27.
 wlitan 6 *see*, look 20/322, 42;
 23/49.
 wlite *m.* beauty 24/75. [wlitan.]
 wlite-sëon *f.* spectacle 20/400.
 wlitig beautiful 23/137; 24/7,
 72.
 wlitigian become beautiful 29/49.
 wōd mad 15/171.
 wōdnis *f.* madness 15/165.
 wōh crooked 27 c/3.
 wōh-dōm *m.* unjust decision 16/
 208.
 wōh-gestrëon *n.* unjust acquisition
 16/207.
 wolcen *n.* cloud 23/67; 24/27, 61;
 31 h/10.
 wōma *m.* (noise), terror 26/103.
 wōp *m.* weeping 13/47; 24/51;
 31 l/3.
 word *n.* word 2/1, 77: command
 25/35.
 word-gecwid *n.* agreement 32 c/
 14.
 word-cwide *m.* saying, command
 34/54.
 wōrian wander: crumble 26/78.
 worn *m.* troop, multitude 23/163;
 26/91.
 w(e)oruld *f.* world 2/28; 13/322;
 14/133; 32/45: (way of) life
 22/73.
 woruld-ār, weoruld- *f.* worldly
 prosperity 32 c/62.
 woruld-buënd *m.* world-dweller
 23/82.
 woruld-caru *f.* worldly care 15/
 47.
 woruldeund worldly, secular 2/4;
 32/46.
 woruld-gielp *m.* pride 3/86.
 woruldhād *m.* secular life 10/20,
 70.
 woruldlie worldly 13/57, 64, 94.
 woruld-riçe *n.* world 26/65.
 woruld-gesælig worldly prosperous
 21/219.
 woruld-scamu *f.* public disgrace
 16/132, 5.
 woruld-strēngu *f.* world-strength
 27 d/2.
 woruld-strūdere *m.* world-spoiler,
 spoliator 16/188.
 woruld-ping *n.* worldly affair 2/
 25; 3/94.
 woruld-wisdōm *m.* worldly wis-
 dom 13/59.
 wracu *f.* revenge, vengeance 22/
 148; 31 g/64: punishment 14/
 144: cruelty, misery 24/51.
 [wrecan.]
 wræc *n.* misery. [wrecan.]
 wræcfull wretched 14/109.
 wræc-lāst *m.* (track of) exile, wan-
 dering 20/102; 26/5, 32; 29/57.
 wræc-sip *m.* exile 13/29, 32.
 wrætt *f.* ornament 20/281.
 wrættlic ornamental, wondrous 20/
 239, 400; 24/63; 27 c/3.
 wrættlice *av.* splendidly 24/75.
 wrāp angry, hostile 20/369:
 grievous, cruel 25/51; 26/7—
 ~um fiercely 27 c/17.
 wrāplic grievous, severe 22/110.
 wrecan 5 avenge 1/6; 5 b/11;
 23/92; 31 g/35: punish 3/15,
 258; 9/32 (*d.*).
 wræcca *m.* exile 19/15. [wrecan.]
 wræccan *see* weccan.
 wrecend *m.* avenger 20/6.
 wrōegan accuse 14/45.
 wrēnc *m.* trick.
 wrēon 6 cover 27 b/5; 27 d/11.
 wrīdan 6, -ian grow, flourish 24/
 27.
 gewrit *n.* writing, scripture 2/69;
 14/86; 24/30: document 32 c/1.
 writan 6 write, draw 3/146, 54.
 wripan 6 twist, wrap.
 wrixendlice *av.* in turn 10/121.
 gewrīxle *n.* exchange, purchase 20/
 54.
 gewrīxlian obtain 22/90.

wroht *f.* accusation, crime. [wrē-gan.]
wrohtlāc *n. pl.* accusation, calumny 16/88.
wucu *see* wicu.
wudu *m.* forest, wood 3/230; 8/6, 7; 20/166; tree 25/27.
wudu-bēam *m.* forest-tree 24/75.
wudu-fæsten(n) *n.* wood-fastness, forest-cover 8/24.
wudu-holt *n.* forest, wood 24/34.
wu- *see* weo-, wi-.
wuldor *n.* glory, praise 3/139; 13/94; 23/59, 343.
wuldorbēagian crown 14/140.
wuldor-blād *m.* glorious success 23/156.
wuldor-fæder *m.* glorious father 10/43; 30/3.
wuldorfæst glorious 31 e/19.
wuldor-fullice *av.* gloriously 14/68.
wuldorlice gloriously 31 e/1.
wuldor-gesteald *n.* glorious dwelling 27 d/16.
wuldrian glorify 31 d/6, f/38.
wulf *m.* wolf 25/206, 96; 28/18.
wulf-hlip *n.* wolf-slope 20/108.
wulle *f.* wool 30 c/3.
gewuna *m.* habit 16/165; 31 l/3.
wund *f.* wound 3/26; 21/139, 293.
wund wounded 19 b/14; 21/113, 44.
wunden-feax with braided hair 20/150.
wunden-locc with braided locks 23/103, 326.
wunden-mæl with twisted ornaments 20/281.
wundian wound 1/16, 24; 3/243; 18/10; 31 g/80.
wundor *n.* wonder, marvel 10/43; 16/143; 20/259 (monster); 23/8 (splendour)—**wundrum** wondrously 30 c/1.

wundorlic wonderful, wondrous 5 b/39; 20/190.
wundorlice *av.* wondrously 27 e/1.
wundrian *w. g.* wonder 2/45; 10/107; 15/155.
gewunelic usual 13/58.
wunian dwell, remain, continue 1/4, 5; 5 b/76; 13/21; 28/18; 29/15; be in the habit of 10/3.
wunung *f.* dwelling 13/179.
wur- *see* weor-.
wynde-cræft *m.* art of embroidery 30 c/9.
wynn *f.* joy 24/7, 12, 70; 34/81; ~um beautifully 25/15. [wine.]
wynnfæst pleasant 34/134.
wynn-land *n.* land of joy 24/82.
wynnlēas joyless 20/166.
wynnlic pleasant, beautiful 22/10; 24/34.
wynnsum pleasant 10/77; 24/13, 65.
gewynnsumian make pleasant 31 k/6.
wyrcean work, do, make 4/168; 8/18; 18/28 (build); 31/3; strive after *w. g.* 20/137; 28/21.
wyrd *f.* fate 9/33; 28/5; event, phenomenon 27 f/2. [weorþan.]
gewyrdelic historical 13/7.
wyrd-writere *m.* historian 14/44.
gewyrht *nf.* desert, merit 9/33; 16/115. [weorc.]
wyrhta *m.* worker, maker 24/9.
wyrm *m.* serpent, dragon 20/180; 23/115; worm, insect 27 f/3; 30 c/9.
wyrm-cynn *n.* serpent-kind 20/175.
wyrm-līc *n.* serpent's body 26/98.
wyrmsan fester 3/27.
wyrm-sele *m.* hall of serpents 23/119.
wyrt *f.* (herb), crop: root 20/114.
wyrt-truma *m.* root 12 b/63.
wýscan wish 20/354.

Y.

- yfel** evil, bad 3/112; 16/164: *cp.*
wiersa 5/101; 16/3, 215: *sp.*
wier(re)st 3/48; 13/168.
yfel *n.* evil, wickedness, crime, mis-
chief 3/110; 8/185; 21/133;
34/49.
yf(e)le *av.* badly, ill 22/142: *cp.*
wiers 5/91.
yfelian get bad 16/4.
yfelnis *f.* wickedness 15/11.
yferra *see* ufor.
ymb·beorgan 3 shield 20/253.
ymb·clyppan embrace 25/42.
ymb(e), emb(e) *prp. w. a.* around,
about—*place* 1/40: *time*—‘ ~
twelf mōnaþ,’ every twelve months
32/10: *object of verb* 2/12; 3/
96; 13/210: *av.* ‘hū hē ~ wolde,’
how he would act 14/92.
ymbe *n.* swarm of bees 19 a/1.
ymb-gang *m.* circuit, circumference
5 b/30, 35; 12 b/36.
ymb-hwyrft *m.* circuit, world 14/
1; 24/43; 31 d/17.
ymb·hyegan consider 30 b/3.
ymb·lædan lead round 31 g/18.
ymb-ryne *m.* revolution: lapse (of
time) 14/70.
ymb·sittan 5 besiege 3/165, 166;
8/51.
ymb·ūtan *prp. w. a.* around (out-
side), about 3/173; 4/34 (**ymb**
hīe ūtan); 5 b/32: *av.* 8/50,
1, 3.
yppan raise up 31 e/22.
yppe evident, known 11/63.
ȳr back of axe 17/49.
ȳsope *f.* hyssop 34/74.
ȳtemest *see* ūtera.
yteren otter- 4/60. [otor.]
ȳp *f.* wave 10/187, 219; 29/6.
ȳp-gebland *n.* surge 20/123,
343.
ȳp-faru *f.* flood 24/44.
ȳp-gewinn *n.* life in the waves 20/
184.



University of California
SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY
405 Hilgard Avenue, Los Angeles, CA 90024-1388
Return this material to the library
from which it was borrowed.

DATE DUE

'OCT 18 1999

SRLF

QUARTER LOAN

RET OCT 21 '99

UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY



AA

000 283 416 6

Un